

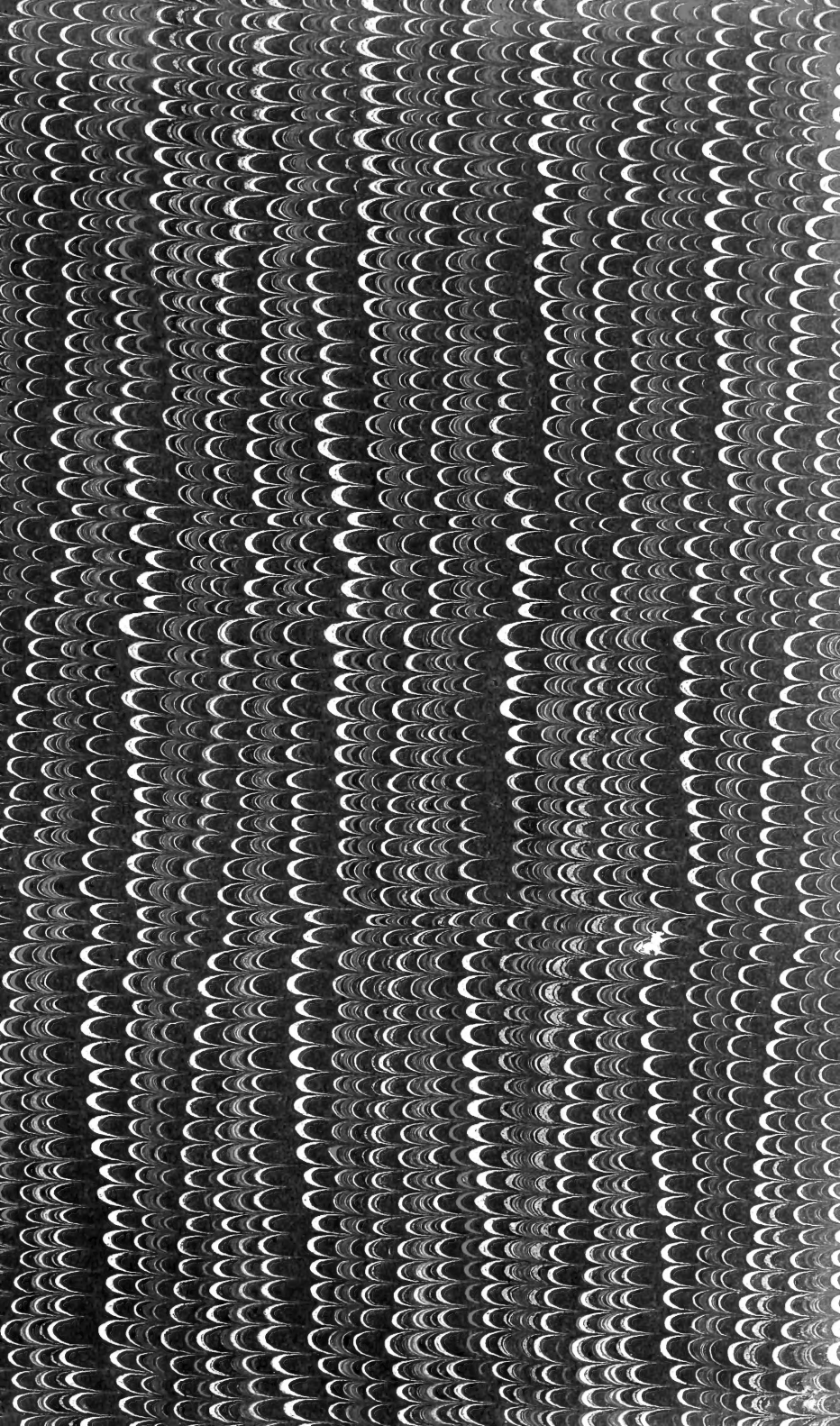


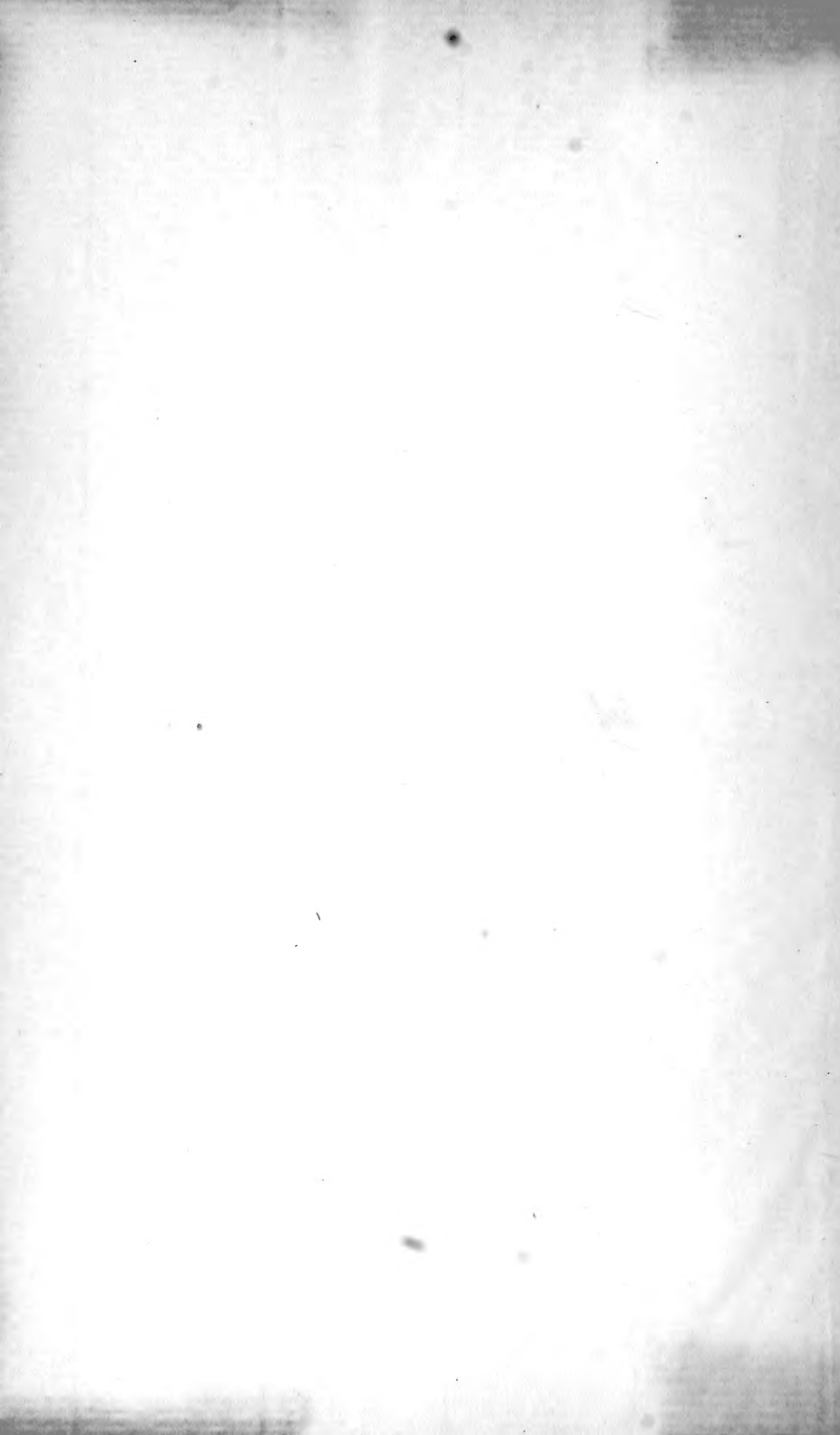
**LIBRARY**  
**OFFICE OF EDUCATION**

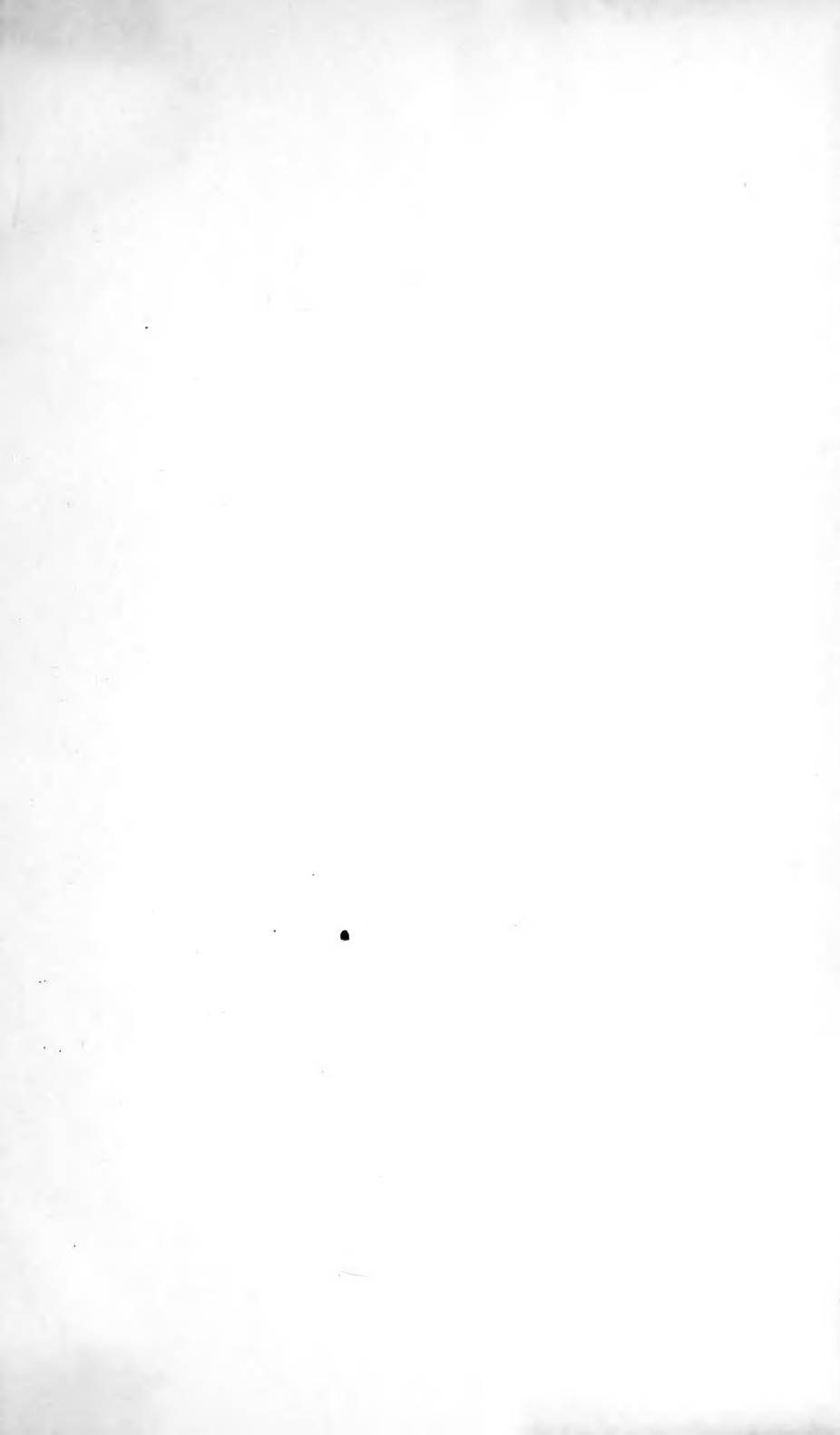


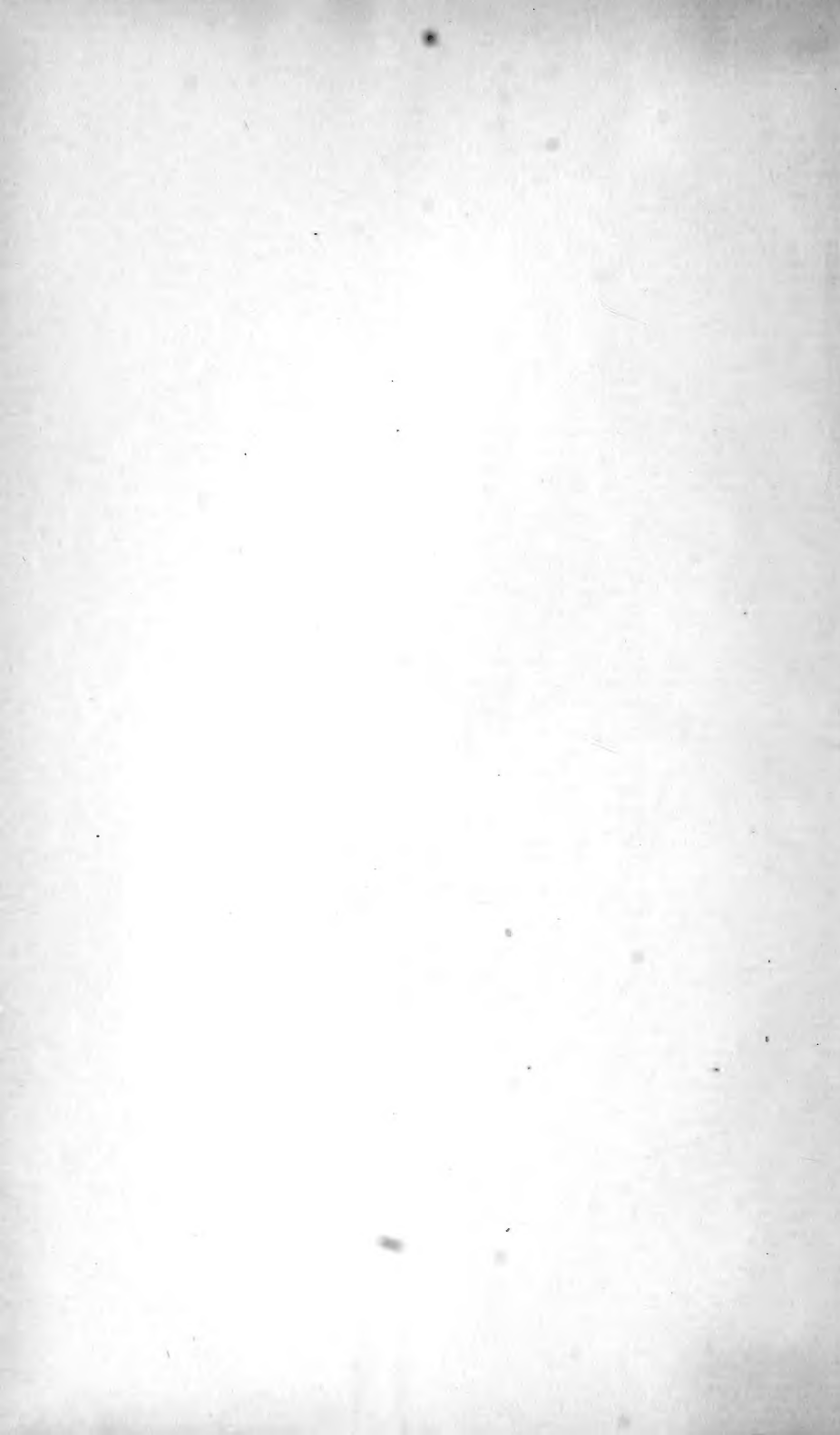
-----  
-----  
-----  
GPO 6-1132

















*Office*  
U. S. BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

6

3-  
REPORT

OF THE

GENERAL AGENT OF EDUCATION IN ALASKA

FOR

1888/89 - 1894/95  
THE YEAR 1888-89.

REPRINTED FROM THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER  
OF EDUCATION FOR 1888-89.

SHELDON JACKSON,  
GENERAL AGENT.

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1891.



U75

1891

COPY 1

19-226198

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### REPORT OF THE GENERAL AGENT OF EDUCATION FOR ALASKA TO THE TERRITORIAL BOARD.

LETTER TRANSMITTING THE REPORT OF THE GENERAL AGENT TO THE COMMISSIONER  
OF EDUCATION.

TERRITORIAL BOARD OF EDUCATION,  
*Sitka, Alaska, December 16, 1889.*

SIR: The Territorial board of education in Alaska has the honor of transmitting to you the annual report for 1888-89 of the general agent of education in Alaska, with the following recommendations:

First. That the Territorial board be authorized to appoint at their discretion local school committees, and that the present methods be so changed that the local and incidental expenses of the schools can be audited by the local committees, and that salary vouchers can be paid upon the certification of the general agent, or, in his absence, of the district superintendent, that the service has been rendered according to the agreement.

Second. That the United States Commissioner of Education be recommended to contract with some missionary society for the establishment of a boarding school at Point Hope, Alaska.

Third. The Territorial board of education, at their session August 30, 1889, having recommended the appointment of a district superintendent for the Sitka district, do hereby recommend to the United States Commissioner of Education as a suitable person for that position the name of the Hon. James Sheakley, United States commissioner at Fort Wrangell, and a member of this board. And the board further recommends that his salary be \$400 per annum, together with necessary traveling expenses.

Fourth. The Territorial board of education, considering it important that the general agent should visit San Francisco and Washington for the furtherance of Alaska educational and other interests, do hereby request of the United States Commissioner of Education that his necessary traveling expenses be allowed.

Fifth. That the United States Commissioner of Education be recommended to contract with the Moravians for the establishment of a school at Togiak, Alaska.

Sixth. That the United States Commissioner of Education be recommended to establish schools and erect school buildings at Belkofsky, Yakutat, Prince William Sound, and some point on Cook's Inlet, to be hereafter selected.

By order of the board.

LYMAN E. KNAPP,  
*President.*

SHELDON JACKSON,  
*Secretary.*

Hon. W. T. HARRIS,  
*United States Commissioner of Education.*

## REPORT.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, U. S. BUREAU OF EDUCATION,  
OFFICE OF GENERAL AGENT OF EDUCATION,  
*Sitka, Alaska, June 30, 1889.*

To the TERRITORIAL BOARD OF EDUCATION:

SIRS: I have the honor of submitting the following report of the schools of Alaska for the year ending June 30, 1889:

There are in the district of Alaska fourteen day schools supported wholly by the Government, four boarding schools aided by the Government, and a number of mission schools carried on by different religious organizations.

From one of the public schools (Unga) no report has been received. The other thirteen report a total enrollment of 1,040 pupils.

From two of the contract schools no reports have been received. The other two report a total enrollment of 195.

No reports have been received from the mission schools.

It is estimated that there are 1,500 children in the schools of Alaska. The total population under twenty-one years of age is estimated at 12,000.

## GOVERNMENT DAY SCHOOLS.

In the Unalaska district there is but one public school, that of Unga.

This promising school has been without a teacher for the past year.

On the 26th of May, 1888, Mr. W. A. Baker, of New Bethlehem, Pa., was appointed teacher at Unga. On the 30th of June, 1888, Mr. Baker having declined to accept, Mr. John A. Tuck, of Middleton, Conn., was appointed in his place. By the time Professor Tuck received notice of his appointment it was too late to reach San Francisco in time to take the last boat of the season for Unga.

*Kodiak district.*

In the Kodiak district are situated the two schools of Kodiak and Afognak.

*Kodiak.*—W. E. Roscoe, teacher. Total enrollment, sixty-eight. The average attendance is much larger than the preceding year and with the more regular attendance has come an increased interest in their studies on the part of the pupils.

The school is graded in accordance with the California system.

Professor Roscoe has availed himself of the preference of the children for the study of geography to combine with it lessons in language, writing, and spelling.

Frequent talks are had concerning different countries, their natural phenomena, products, people, customs, etc.

Sentence building is carefully taught from the first to the fourth reader, and the improvement in language is very rapid.

Object and picture lessons are in daily use. Spelling down and recitations are occasional amusements.

This school, like all the others, greatly needs a set of good wall maps.

It also needs a suitable school building, the erection of which has been recommended by the Territorial board of education.

*Afognak.*—James A. Wirth, teacher. This school has doubled, and during some months trebled the average attendance of the corresponding months of last year.

The total enrollment has increased from twenty-four to fifty-five. If the schoolroom had been larger and more comfortable there would have been a much larger increase.

Some of the boys have made such progress that they can carry on any ordinary conversation in English. This obviates the further use of the Russian and Aleut languages by the teacher.

The great drawback to the school has been the want of a comfortable room for school purposes. During the coming year I trust this difficulty may be obviated, as steps are being taken for the erection of a school building.

We greatly regret to announce that, owing to the state of his wife's health, Professor Wirth has felt compelled to tender his resignation.

By his ability as a teacher, his knowledge of the languages of the people, his tact and patience, he has overcome many of the difficulties incident to the establishment of a school in a region so remote that it has but two or three chance mails during the year, and among a people who have not yet learned to appreciate the advantages of an education. With absolutely no help from the parents, he has created such an interest among the pupils that they have attended school from the love of it.



*Sitka district.*

*Haines*.—F. F. White, teacher. Total enrollment, 128. An unusual number of heathen feasts during the winter greatly interfered with the regularity of the attendance.

It is to be hoped that the Missionary Society of the Presbyterian Church, which has good buildings at Haines, will send a missionary there at an early date. A Government teacher and a missionary working together in the large Chilkat tribe would be of great assistance to one another. The Presbyterian Board of Home Missions has given the Government the free use of their school building.

*Juneau No. 1*.—Miss Rhoda A. Lee, teacher. The present has been the most successful year in the history of the school. The total enrollment increased from twenty-five to thirty-six, and the average attendance from nineteen to twenty-three.

*Juneau No. 2*.—Miss Alice R. Hill, teacher. The total enrollment of the school decreased from sixty-seven last year to fifty-eight this. The average attendance, however, increased from twenty-seven to thirty-three. The pupils that were the most regular in their attendance and made the greatest advancement in their studies were those connected with the excellent mission home conducted by Rev. E. S. Willard and helpers. Juneau will soon need an additional building.

*Douglass City*.—Mrs. Anna Moore, teacher. The enrollment numbers ninety-four as against sixty-seven for 1887-88.

The progress of the school has been more or less hindered by race prejudices.

As by far the largest attendance was by native children, the whites petitioned for a separate school for their own children. As the appropriation was too small and the number of white children too few to justify the expense of an additional teacher, an arrangement was effected and instructions issued for the white children to attend school in the forenoon and the native children in the afternoon, thus having two separate schools with but one teacher.

This did not prove a very great success (the average attendance of white children being six and a fraction), and the Territorial board of education has recommended for the coming year two teachers.

During the summer of 1888 the Society of Friends erected a good school building, the use of which has been kindly furnished the Government without cost.

*Killsnoo*.—Miss May Ransom, teacher. This school has moved along quietly during the year. Owing to the financial difficulties of the Fish Oil Works fewer families have remained in the place, and the consequent attendance at school has decreased.

*Sitka No. 1*.—Miss Mary Desha, Mr. Andrew Kashevarof, and Miss Cassia Patton, teachers. Miss Desha taught from September to January, when, receiving an appointment in the Pension Office, she resigned and removed to Washington.

Miss Cassia Patton, of Cochran, Pa., was appointed to succeed her. Mr. Andrew Kashevarof was employed from the middle of January until Miss Patton's arrival, the middle of February. Total enrollment for the year, sixty-seven. The success of the school during the year has been most gratifying to the parents of the pupils and to the friends of education generally.

*Sitka No. 2*.—Miss Virginia Pakle, teacher. Total enrollment, fifty-one. With an obligatory-attendance law properly enforced the enrollment ought to be 100 or more.

During the year a plain but substantial and pleasant school building has been erected at an expense of \$1,400.

*Wrangel*.—Miss Lyda McAvoy Thomas, teacher. Total enrollment, ninety. This model school continues to improve year by year.

*Klawack*.—Rev. L. W. Currie and Mrs. M. V. Currie, teachers,

The school year opened with sorrow in the death of Mr. Currie, who was the first and only teacher the school had ever had.

Mr. Currie was a native of North Carolina, a graduate of Hampden-Sidney College and Union Theological Seminary, Virginia. He gave his life to Indian education.

He did valuable work as teacher among the Choctaw Indians, and when a call came for some one to go to a remnant of Indians in Southeastern Texas that were in danger of extinction he went to them. While there his schoolhouse was burned and his life threatened. To escape the malaria incident to a long continued residence in that section he came to Alaska and took charge of the newly opened school at Klawack under circumstances of great heroism. Far away from any officer of the law he battled alone against intemperance and witchcraft. Upon one occasion four men attempted to carry away one of his pupils (a girl) on the charge of witchcraft. Mr. Currie rescued her, keeping her at his house. A few days afterwards they returned, reinforced by a party of Hydahs, on another attempt to get possession of her. While some of them vehemently claimed her, others stood near the missionary with open knives. Finally the brother of the girl was intimidated into paying a ransom for her. This Mr. Currie could not prevent, but the girl at least was saved.

Mrs. Currie, being herself a teacher of long experience, was appointed to her husband's place. Her isolation from all companionship (she was the only white woman in the place, and for eleven months looked into the faces of but two white women), the absence of any officer to enforce law or look after the peace of the community, the prevalence of drunkenness, witchcraft, and other heathen practices, greatly interfered with the efficiency of the school. This is one of the most difficult places to conduct a school in all Southeastern Alaska, and needs a strong, self-reliant, energetic man for teacher. Such a one the board of education hope to secure.

Mrs. Currie, with true Christian heroism, unflinchingly remained at her post until the close of the school year, when she resigned to return to her friends in the east.

*Howkan*.—Miss Clara A. Gould, teacher. This excellent school, with an enrollment of 105, continues to maintain its reputation for efficiency.

*Metlakuhli*.—Teachers, William Duncan, with a corps of native assistants. Total enrollment, 172. This coming year Mr. Duncan confidently expects to have a boarding school for boys and another for girls under way.

#### SCHOOLHOUSES.

During the year a school building was erected for the use of Sitka School No. 2. Buildings have also been voted for Douglas City, Kodiak, Afognak, and Karluk.

#### CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

*Anvik*, on the Yukon River, 580 miles from St. Michael. A mission station and school supported by the Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Teachers, Rev. Octavius Parker and Rev. John W. Chapman.

The school being 3,844 miles from San Francisco, its post-office, and receiving but one mail a year, our latest report is dated June 1, 1888, and the statistics embodied in this report are those for 1887-88.

School opened August 1, 1887, with an average daily attendance of eight. Two boys have had sixty lessons in the first reader. Four or five other boys have broken the back of reading, and there is an army of stragglers who come in more or less frequently, and out of whom perhaps half a dozen could be drawn, boys and girls, who have a genuine and growing interest in the work of the school, and whose attendance is growing more regular. Several boys are writing in a fair, legible hand, and three can now write out their reading lessons in script without referring to a script alphabet. Two, the most advanced, aged about eleven years, can write from dictation several of the first lessons with perfect accuracy, and can now understand the meaning of the greater part of what they read, and are talking English a little. They have been taught to analyze words phonetically, and when the teacher wants native words he can get them pronounced in a scientific manner.

The total enrollment of pupils was fifty. A steam saw-mill is now en route for the mission and will be the first of the industries established in connection with the school.

*Bethel*, on the Kuskokwim River, 150 miles from its mouth. Teachers, Rev. John H. Killbuck and wife and Rev. E. Weber. This season Mrs. Sarah Bachman and Miss Carrie Dettner have been sent out to the same station. Mrs. Bachman is the wife of one of the bishops of the Moravian Church and goes out to spend a year in the work.

Bethel is 3,029 miles from San Francisco, its post office, and has but one mail a year.

The latest statistics received are those for 1887-88 and September, 1888. Total enrollment for 1887-88, seventeen. Largest monthly average, fifteen. Enrollment for September, 1888, nineteen boarding pupils.

This school is under the care of the Moravian Church of the United States.

The teachers experience a threefold difficulty in teaching English. First, their own limited knowledge of the native tongue, making it difficult to convey their meaning to the children; second, the absence of English-speaking people in that section; and third, the native disinclination to speak a foreign tongue.

However, the teachers are encouraged at the perceptible improvement of their pupils over last year.

*Carmel*, at the mouth of the Nushagak River. This school is also under the care of the Moravian Church.

Teachers, Rev. and Mrs. F. E. Wolff and Miss Mary Huber. To these has recently been added the Rev. John Herman Schoechert, of Watertown, Wis.

Although Carmel is 2,902 miles from San Francisco, its post-office, the location of several salmon canneries in the neighborhood, with the consequent arrival and departure of schooners carrying supplies, gives it several mails during the summer. Hence the school statistics of the present year have been received. Total enrollment twenty-five.

School opened on the 27th of August, 1888, with an increased attendance over last year. In order to give the children from Nushagak, Togiak, and other neighboring villages an opportunity of attending school a large barabara has been built. (This is a native sod house partly underground.) In this house the children from a distance are lodged and fed. They are allowed to go home each Friday night, returning to school on the following Monday morning.

*Sitka Industrial Training School.*—Under the care of the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church. Teachers and employes, Prof. Wm. A. Kelly, superintendent; Rev. Alonzo E. Austin, chaplain; Mr. H. H. Lake, boot and shoe shop, also teacher of cornet band; ———, carpenter shop; Donald Austin (native), assistant carpenter; R. E. Henning, M. D., physician; Miss Anna R. Helsey, matron of the girls; Mrs. A. E. Austin, matron of the boys; Mrs. J. G. Overend, matron of the hospital; Miss Kate Rankin, kitchen, dining room, and bakery; Miss Grace Ashby, teachers' messenger; Mrs. S. S. Winans, sewing room; Mrs. Tillie Paul (native), assistant in sewing room; ———, steam laundry; Miss Ida M. Rogers, schoolroom; Miss Carrie Delph, schoolroom; William Wells (native), interpreter; Kate, Jennie, Lottie, Ruth Albany, native assistants; Josephine, Russian interpreter. During the year the school enrolled 170 pupils, of whom 64 were girls and 106 boys.

Of the boys 17 received instruction and practice in the shoe shop, 20 in the carpenter shop, 4 in the blacksmith shop, 6 in the bakery, and several in the steam laundry.

From 25 to 30 boys have had instruction and practice in the cornet band. Two boys have been sent east to Captain Pratt's Indian School at Carlisle, Pa., one to learn the printers' trade and the other tinsmithing, and 4 of the girls of the school have been sent to Northfield, Mass., to be trained as teachers. The girls are at the expense of Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard, of New York City.

The boys in the shoeshop have made 117 pairs of boys' nailed shoes, 93 pairs of sewed shoes, 27 pairs of girls' sewed shoes, 9 pairs of fine sewed shoes for teachers and others; they also have half-soled 718 pairs of shoes, and put on 327 heels and 515 patches.

The carpenter boys have erected 4 houses, besides repairing buildings and furniture.

The boys in the steam laundry have averaged 1,000 pieces of clothing a week, and the boys in the bakery have made into good bread 900 pounds of flour per week.

Three of the boys during the winter netted a large fishing seine, and one has done some good cooping.

Arrangements are under way for the establishment of a steam sawmill and planer as one of the regular industries of the school.

Last summer visitors presented the school with 21 brass instruments, and a band was organized among the pupils.

The North Star, a small illustrated monthly paper, has been regularly published in connection with the school.

Recently, in the absence of any Government reformatory, the United States district court of Alaska, Judge Keatly presiding, placed a boy and girl in the school.

Extensive improvements have been made this summer by the boys on the grounds of the institution.

The mission board and their employes, in connection with the school, are sparing no pains or labor to increase the efficiency and usefulness of the institution, and are encouraged by a manifest advance from year to year.

The school is not only molding and lifting up the pupils directly under its care, but also their parents and friends.

It is also forming a public sentiment which indirectly helps every school in the Territory. During June, July, and August, when the steamers come crowded with tourists, all the other schools are closed for vacation, and until the visitors reach Sitka they see the native children only in their dirt and filth, so that the impresson is formed that nothing can be done with them.

To correct this unfavorable judgment and demonstrate that the natives are capable of civilization and education, the superintendent of the school, upon the arrival of each steamer, sends the tourists an invitation to visit the institution. The pupils are called together for recitations, singing, and other exercises. The strangers are shown over the buildings and taken into the workrooms, etc. The result is that these visitors from every section of the land carry to their homes and tell to their friends what their eyes have seen of the progress of Alaskan children in the schools.

These testimonies create a favorable and growing public sentiment, that finds expression in the annual Congressional appropriation for education in Alaska.

#### OTHER SCHOOLS.

*The Alaska Commercial Company*, in accordance with its lease of the seal islands, maintains schools upon the islands of St. Paul and St. George. As their report is made directly to the Secretary of the Treasury, no statistics are received at this office.

The Russian Government, through the medium of the *Russo-Greek Church*, is reported as having seventeen parochial schools. These have largely been taught in the Russian language. It is said that their bishop has issued instructions to all the priests and teachers to use the English language. While for the first few years the teaching in English by teachers themselves learning the language will not be very efficient, it yet marks a step forward, and gives the promise of better things in the future.

In the annual report of the governor for 1888 it is stated that the Greek churches and parochial schools in Alaska cost the Russian Government \$60,000 annually.

*The Roman Catholic Church*, with headquarters and bishop's residence at Victoria, British Columbia, have a school at Juneau, and claim two in process of establishment upon the Yukon River, one at Kozzyrof, near Leatherville; and the other between Auviak and Nulato, and one at St. Michael, on Bering Sea. These are in charge of Jesuit priests.

*The Church of England* is reported to have a school at Nuklukahyet, on the Yukon River.

*The Free Mission Society of Sweden* has schools at Unalaklik, on Bering Sea, and Yakutat, at the base of Mount St. Elias. Owing to the inaccessibility of these schools and the absence of mail communications but little is known concerning them.

*The Presbyterian Church of the United States*, through its *Board of Home Missions*, has a flourishing day school, with a total enrollment of 155 pupils at, Hoonah.

This school is taught by Rev. and Mrs. John W. McFarland. It has also an excellent "home," with twenty-five boys and girls, at Juneau, under the admirable management of Rev. and Mrs. Eugene S. Willard, assisted by Miss Bessie Matthews and Miss Jennie Dunbar. This school is a feeder for the Industrial Training School at Sitka.

It has a second "home" at Howkan, with about twenty-five girls, in charge of Mrs. A. R. McFarland, so well and favorably known in the Church. At both of these "homes" the children are fed, clothed, cared for, and trained in household duties. For their literary training the children attend the Government day schools.

#### ADDITIONAL RULES ISSUED BY U. S. BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

August 15, 1888.—The governor of the Territory, the judge of the United States court, and the general agent of education in Alaska for the time being, with two other persons, to be appointed by the Secretary upon the nomination of the Commissioner of Education, shall constitute the board of education and the general agent of education shall be the secretary of said board, and shall keep the record of its proceedings. Three members shall constitute a quorum of said board.

August 15, 1888.—All missionary, boarding, or other schools conducted by private persons, or under the supervision of any of the Christian Churches, which shall receive aid and assistance from the Government, shall be subject to the visitation and inspection of the board of education, who shall have power to see that proper discipline is maintained and instruction given, and wholesome food and proper clothing and comfortable lodging furnished to the inmates of such schools.

August 15, 1888.—The board of education shall have power, and it shall be its duty, to prescribe courses of study for the several schools under its jurisdiction, and particularly to prescribe what shall be the extent and character of the industrial instruction to be given in any or all of said schools, and the teachers of said schools shall conform as nearly as practicable to the courses of study prescribed by the board. This rule shall include such schools as receive aid from the Government.

August 15, 1888.—Corporal punishment shall not be excessive, and shall be inflicted upon the pupils in attendance upon the public and other schools only in extreme cases, and then in moderation. Any teacher who shall violate this rule shall be subject to removal and loss of pay. The board of education will enforce this rule rigidly, and report all violations to the Commissioner of Education.

August 15, 1888.—Any action taken by the Territorial board of education under the preceding rules shall be subject to revision and approval of the Commissioner of Education.

July 12, 1889.—The term of the Government schools in the District of Alaska shall begin on the first school day in September and continue for the period of nine calendar months, ending on the last school day in May in each and every year, except when special provision is otherwise made.

July 12, 1889.—All schools supported by the Government shall be kept open each and every day during said period, except Saturday, Sunday, and the national holidays, which are Thanksgiving, Christmas, New Years, 22d February, and Decoration Day.

July 12, 1889.—The teachers in the Government schools will be elected for the nine calendar months of the school year, but may be suspended or removed before the expiration of said term, at the pleasure of the Territorial board of education, subject to the approval of the Commissioner of Education. Their salaries will be paid at the end of each month or every three months, as they may elect.

## ADDITIONAL RULES ADOPTED BY TERRITORIAL BOARD OF EDUCATION.

October 27, 1888.—From and after this date corporal punishment in the public schools of Alaska is entirely and wholly prohibited.

All religious services are prohibited in all the public schools of Alaska except Howkan, Klawack, Metlakahla, Fort Wrangell, Juneau No. 2, and Haines.

October 31, 1888.—The regular meetings of the board shall be held on the second Monday of January and the first Monday of June and, annually.

June 17, 1889.—The term of the public schools in the district of Alaska shall begin on the first school day in the month of September and continue for the period of nine calendar months, ending on the last school day of May in each and every year, except when special provision is otherwise made. And each school shall be kept open each and every day during said period, except Saturday, Sunday, and the national holidays, which are, Thanksgiving, Christmas, New Years, 22d of February, Decoration Day, and 4th of July. All vacations on account of sickness or other cause shall be made up at the end of the term, provided the time of such vacation does not exceed one month.

TABLE I.—Attendance.

	September.		October.		November.		December.		January.		February.	
	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.
Howkan.....	69	46	62	20	87	56	91	64	89	57	71	47
Klawack.....	27	15	31	21	22	11	6	5	16	11	22	15
Wrangell.....	36	30	49	40	59	48	55	47	38	31	26	21
Sitka No. 1.....	49	46	51	47	48	43	47	37	44	29	50	33
Sitka No. 2.....	21	16	27	20	37	34	41	32	44	34	46	32
Killisnoo.....	10	7	12	10	14	11	18	16	16	14	14	12
Juneau No. 1.....	27	21	23	17	22	18	29	23	22	19	24	21
Juneau No. 2.....	26	17	21	19	47	28	34	33	37	33	30	24
Douglass.....	37	14	40	16	38	20	52	20	34	17	26	14
Haines.....	.....	.....	43	5	76	13	71	15	64	11	49	6
Kodiak.....	44	23	44	29	52	35	49	30	52	25	50	34
Afognak.....	34	16	47	28	41	24	37	19	43	19	37	18
Carmel.....	17	13	20	14	20	17	19	18	19	16	19	17
Bethel.....	23	14	22	20	22	20	22	17	26	21	26	20
Anvik.....	.....	.....	24	7	27	15	30	15	30	17	23	18
Metlakahla.....	118	50	162	124	166	124	162	116	162	116	157	84

	March.		April.		May.		Total enrollment for year.	Total number of children under 21 years of age.	Total population in neighborhood of school.
	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.			
Howkan.....	53	31	36	25	48	33	105	134	275
Klawack.....	27	17	27	10	17	11	39	132	247
Wrangell.....	23	17	16	12	24	13	90	100	317
Sitka No. 1.....	47	35	47	33	49	41	67	503	1,281
Sitka No. 2.....	45	30	40	25	26	9	51	503	1,281
Killisnoo.....	18	15	12	10	22	16	22	200	550
Juneau No. 1.....	23	20	24	22	26	23	36	245	1,000
Juneau No. 2.....	33	29	30	24	20	19	58	245	1,000
Douglass.....	21	14	17	10	22	11	94	167	690
Haines.....	50	7	45	3	40	3	123	60	150
Kodiak.....	49	33	48	33	41	25	68	143	323
Afognak.....	36	17	37	17	34	17	55	146	321
Carmel.....	18	16	18	14	18	14	25	.....	200
Bethel.....	25	17	15	13	.....	.....	35	.....	100
Anvik.....	26	16	25	17	.....	.....	38	38	95
Metlakahla.....	118	66	69	40	50	31	172	162	600



TABLE II.—*Number in sundry branches of study.*

	Primary charts.	First and Second Readers.	Third and Fourth Readers.	Spelling.	English Language Lessons.	Geography.	Arithmetic.	Grammar.	Drawing.	Physiology.	Temperance Hygiene.	United States History.	Writing.	Use of tools.	Sewing.	Other studies.	Number of classes taught daily.
Howkan .....	30	38	33	34	42	9	28	9	91	15	15	4	91	.....	.....	.....	37
Klawack .....	11	15	4	27	.....	1	17	.....	17	.....	.....	1	17	.....	.....	1	17
Wrangell .....	27	33	14	59	14	23	59	.....	59	.....	33	.....	59	.....	31	38	14
Sitka No. 1.....	11	21	24	51	31	23	51	11	.....	18	40	9	51	.....	.....	.....	22
Sitka No. 2.....	27	19	1	26	26	14	26	.....	.....	.....	46	.....	37	.....	17	.....	10
Killisnoo.....	10	14	4	4	1	5	22	3	22	.....	1	2	22	.....	.....	.....	.....
Juneau No. 1.....	7	14	13	26	24	12	26	3	15	.....	9	4	26	.....	.....	.....	23
Juneau No. 2.....	29	19	5	33	5	.....	45	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	45	.....	.....	.....	21
Douglass.....	34	10	9	18	.....	10	11	.....	.....	.....	1	3	24	.....	6	.....	30
Haines.....	58	45	3	41	50	4	76	.....	76	4	.....	.....	46	.....	.....	76	12
Kodiak.....	24	23	21	68	68	7	68	7	68	.....	21	.....	68	37	.....	.....	20
Afognak.....	31	20	5	25	.....	44	25	.....	45	.....	25	.....	48	.....	.....	55	.....
Carmel.....	21	11	2	19	20	.....	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bethel.....	6	11	.....	11	17	.....	17	.....	17	.....	.....	.....	17	.....	3	4	.....
Anvik.....	22	8	.....	5	.....	2	30	.....	30	.....	.....	.....	30	.....	6	.....	12
Metlakahla.....	64	102	19	162	162	162	162	130	.....	.....	162	162	162	.....	.....	.....	.....

TABLE III.—*Officers and teachers, with their salaries.*

The following persons have been paid from the school fund:

Name.	Occupation.	Place.	Compensation.
Sheldon Jackson .....	General agent.....	Sitka .....	\$1,200
John H. Keatley .....	Board of education .....	do .....	200
A. P. Swineford .....	do .....	do .....	200
Lyman E. Knapp, in place of Mr. Swineford, resigned.	do .....	do .....	200
James Sheakley .....	do .....	Fort Wrangell.....	200
William Duncan.....	do .....	Metlakahla .....	200
Sheldon Jackson .....	do .....	Sitka .....	200
W. E. Roscoe .....	Teacher .....	Kodiak .....	*120
James A. Wirth.....	do .....	Afognak .....	*120
F. F. White .....	do .....	Haines .....	*120
Miss Rhoda A. Lee .....	do .....	Juneau No. 1.....	*80
Miss Alice R. Hill.....	do .....	Juneau No. 2.....	*80
Mrs. Anna R. Moon.....	do .....	Douglass.....	*80
Miss May Ransom .....	do .....	Killisnoo.....	*80
Miss Mary Desha (September to January) .....	do .....	Sitka No. 1.....	*100
Andrew Kashevorof (January) .....	do .....	do .....	*80
Miss Cassia Patton (February to June).....	do .....	do .....	*100
Miss Virginia Pakle.....	do .....	Sitka No. 2.....	*80
Mrs. Lyda McAvoy Thomas .....	do .....	Fort Wrangell.....	*100
Mrs. M. V. Currie.....	do .....	Klawack .....	*80
Miss Clara A. Gould .....	do .....	Howkan .....	*100
Wm. Duncan and assistants.....	do .....	Metlakahla .....	†2,500

\* Per month.

† Per year.

TABLE IV.—*Teachers appointed for 1889-90, with salaries.*

The board of education at its semiannual meeting, June 14 to 19, 1889, appointed, subject to the approval of the U. S. Commissioner of Education, the following persons teachers for 1889-90:

Name.	Place.	Compensation.
Miss Clara A. Gould .....	Howkan .....	*\$100
H. S. Barrett, M. D. ....	Klawack .....	*80
Mrs. Wm. G. Thomas .....	Wrangell .....	*100
Miss Rhoda A. Lee .....	Juneau No. 1 .....	*100
Miss Cassia Patton .....	Juneau No. 2 .....	*80
Mrs. W. S. Adams .....	Douglass No. 1 .....	*80
Charles Edwards .....	Douglass No. 2 .....	*80
W. H. Reid .....	Haines .....	*80
Miss Virginia Dox .....	Hoonah .....	*100
Miss May Ransom .....	Killisnoo .....	*80
George E. Knapp .....	Sitka No. 1 .....	*100
Miss Gertrude Patton .....	Sitka No. 2 .....	*80
W. E. Roscoe .....	Kodiak .....	†1,000
John Duff .....	Afognak .....	†1,000
John H. Carr .....	Unga .....	†1,000
John A. Tuck .....	Unalaska .....	†1,000

\* Per month.

† Per year.

TABLE V.—*Grants to contract schools.*

The board of education at its semiannual meeting, June, 1889, recommended to the U. S. Commissioner of Education the following contract boarding schools:

Sitka Training and Industrial School .....	\$15,000
Metlakatla schools .....	3,000
Anvik (Episcopal) .....	1,000
Bethel (Moravian) .....	1,000
Carmel (Moravian) .....	1,000

TABLE VI.—*School buildings.*

New school buildings recommended by board of education:

Kodiak .....	\$1,200
Afognak .....	1,200
Karluk .....	1,200

TABLE VII.—*Estimate for the year 1890-91.*

School.	Salary of teacher.	Salary of assistant teacher.
Howkan .....	\$900	.....
Klawack .....	1,000	.....
Wrangell .....	900	.....
Juneau No. 1 .....	900	.....
Juneau No. 2 .....	900	\$720
Douglass No. 1 .....	900	.....
Douglass No. 2 .....	900	720
Haines .....	900	.....
Hoonah .....	600	300
Killisnoo .....	900	.....
Sitka No. 1 .....	900	600
Sitka No. 2 .....	900	600
Yakutat .....	900	.....
Kodiak .....	1,000	.....
Afognak .....	1,000	.....
Karluk .....	1,000	.....
Cook's Inlet .....	1,000	.....
Unga .....	1,000	.....
Belkofsky .....	1,000	.....
Nineteen day schools .....	17,500	2,940

Salaries of 24 teachers.....	\$20, 440	
Fuel for 19 day schools.....	4, 000	
Books and stationery.....	3, 000	
Desks and blackboards, etc.....	1, 000	
Sixteen policemen at \$15 per month.....	2, 160	
Support of 19 day schools.....		\$30, 600
Salary of general agent.....	2, 400	
Salary of superintendent of Sitka district.....	1, 200	
		3, 600
Salaries of school board.....	1, 000	
Traveling expenses.....	500	
		1, 500
School building at—		
Juneau.....	1, 200	
Douglass.....	1, 200	
Yakutat.....	1, 200	
Cook's Inlet.....	1, 200	
Belkofsky.....	1, 200	
		6, 000
Contract schools at—		
Sitka.....	20, 000	
Metlakahla.....	4, 000	
Unalaska.....	2, 000	
Carmel.....	2, 000	
Bethel.....	2, 000	
Anvik.....	2, 000	
Nuklukyet.....	1, 000	
		33, 000
Total.....		74, 700

## SUMMARY.

Support of 19 day schools with 24 teachers.....	\$30, 600
Support of 7 industrial boarding schools with from 40 to 45 teachers and employes.....	33, 000
Five new school buildings.....	6, 000
General agent, superintendent, and board of education.....	5, 100
	74, 700

*Office of general agent.*

The general agent at the beginning of the year, being unable to secure transportation from Sitka to the schools of western Alaska on the U. S. S. *Thetis*, that was making the trip, requested permission of the U. S. Commissioner of Education to proceed to San Francisco and take passage by the steamers of the Alaska Commercial Company. Permission not being granted, I have been unable to carry out the instructions of the honorable the Secretary of the Interior to visit all the schools at least once a year.

Indeed, for the want of transportation I have been unable to visit the schools of southwestern Alaska since I established them in 1886, and those on Bering Sea not at all. This has been greatly regretted both by myself and the teachers.

Also for want of transportation I have been unable to visit the schools at Howkan and Klawack, on Prince of Wales Island.

The schools at Sitka, Juneau, Wrangell, Douglass, Haines, and Killisnoo have been visited several times, and that of Metlakahla twice.

## RECOMMENDATIONS.

I have the honor to submit the following recommendations:

1. *An inspection of the schools of western Alaska by the general agent.*—In view of the fact that I have been unable to reach those schools for three years, and as the time has come for establishing new schools in that region, some of which have already been recommended by the Territorial board of education, and as it is probable that a Government vessel will be sent next summer to that section to convey Government officials, therefore it is recommended that the U. S. Commissioner of Education be respectfully requested to arrange for the transportation of the general agent.

2. *Change in supervision.*—In order that the general agent may for the next two or three years give the larger part of his time to developing the school work in Western Alaska, I would recommend the following change in section 4, division 2, of the rules and regulations for the conduct of education in Alaska, to wit: First, that the general agent be relieved for the coming year from the local superintendency of the Sitka district, and be given the local superintendency of the Kodiak and Unalaska districts. Second, that a district superintendent be appointed for the Sitka district.

3. *Permanent school fund.*—I would again renew my recommendations of 1886-87 and 1887-88, which recommendations were also indorsed by the Territorial board of educa-

tion, that the U. S. Commissioner of Education be respectfully requested to procure legislation from Congress permanently appropriating a sum of money for the education of the children of Alaska without distinction of race.

The present method of supporting the schools of Alaska by an annual appropriation from Congress is very unsatisfactory. As Congress one year voted \$25,000 and the second nothing and the third \$15,000, it can readily be seen that neither the school board nor the teachers can arrange for the schools until after Congressional action has been taken, nor until such action is had can they be sure that there will be any schools. And not only that, but some years the action of Congress is not known in Alaska until three months after the fiscal school year commences. A failure on the part of Congress any one year to make the necessary appropriation would close the schools, scatter Government property, and throw the teachers out of employment thousands of miles away from home and friends.

The disadvantages of the present system need but to be stated to be seen.

In the Western States and Territories the general land laws of the country provide that sections 16 and 36 in each township be set apart for the use of the schools in said States and Territories. In some of the States this has been a munificent endowment.

But Alaska has no townships and no surveyed lands and no law by which they can be surveyed. And when in course of time the general land laws are extended over it, the nature of the country and the peculiar climate and the requirements of the population will prevent to any great extent the laying out of the land in sections of a mile square. Thus while no school fund is practicable for years to come from the lands, the General Government derives a regular revenue from the seal islands and other sources, a portion of which could be used in the place of the proceeds of the sale of school lands.

4. *An obligatory attendance law.*—The operation of the obligatory attendance law which was enacted by the Territorial board of education and approved by the honorable the Secretary of the Interior in 1887, has been recently suspended by order of the United States Commissioner of Education.

In view of the importance of some suitable law for securing the more regular attendance at school of the children of Alaska, the Territorial board of education at its semi-annual meeting June 14-19 took the following action:

"Whereas it is the invariable experience of all who have been engaged or interested for years in the difficult task of attempting to educate and civilize the natives and creoles of Alaska that the greatest obstacles to success are, first, the want of adequate means of securing the regular and general attendance of the children of these people at the various Government schools and, second, the stolid indifference, superstition, and fear of change on the part of the greater number of the parents of such children; and

"Whereas experience has also demonstrated that wherever native policemen have been employed and paid heretofore a moderate compensation for gathering these children into the schoolrooms and thus compelling attendance, not only is the average attendance itself largely increased, but an interest in the progress of the pupils and the success of the schools themselves has been gradually and permanently created in those native and creole parents; and

"Whereas, the Government of the United States is annually appropriating large sums of money for the purpose of educating and civilizing these people and employing competent and zealous teachers for that purpose, who are making great sacrifices by enduring severe privations, general discomfort, and personal isolation among an alien and barbarous race of people: Therefore,

*Be it resolved by the Territorial board of education, That the Hon. Lyman E. Knapp, the governor of the District of Alaska, is hereby requested and urged to embody in his forthcoming annual report to the Department of the Interior the suggestions we have made herein, with the recommendation that Congress take the subject of compulsory education of the natives and creoles of Alaska into consideration, and, in addition to making the usual appropriations for the schools of the District, add thereto such enactments as will compel the regular attendance of the pupils at such schools as are already established or may be hereafter provided."*

I renew my recommendations of former reports on this subject.

5. *School police.*—With the granting of an obligatory attendance law, and even without it, the appointment of a native policeman in the native villages where schools exist, whose duty shall be to see that the children are in school, will greatly increase the present attendance.

I therefore recommend that an allowance of ten or fifteen dollars per month be allowed from the school fund for the employment of such men.

6. I recommend that the honorable the Secretary of the Interior be respectfully requested to ask Congress for an appropriation of \$75,000 for education in Alaska for the year ending June 30, 1891.

7. In 1887-88 the Territorial board of education recommended to the United States

Commissioner of Education that the salary of the general agent of education be increased to \$2,400 annually.

As nothing was done, I respectfully ask the board to renew the request.

In closing this report I can not permit to pass unchallenged the statement made by the president of the Territorial board of education, which appears on page 181 of the Annual Report of the Commissioner of Education, 1887-88, that my annual report for 1887-88 was recalled by the board of education in Alaska because of "a number of material inaccuracies in the report." My report for that year was regularly indorsed and approved by the board, ex-Governor Swineford not being present, on September 15, 1888, and forwarded to the Commissioner of Education.

At a meeting of the board on October 31, 1888, four members being present, Mr. Swineford delivered a tirade against the general agent of education, claiming that some of the statements of the annual report were false and demanding that the vote of approval be reconsidered. This demand was refused by the board. The report had been officially sent to the Commissioner, and could not be recalled, or changed, if recalled, except by my consent.

However, to give Mr. Swineford an opportunity of pointing out alleged falsehoods I consented to a resolution (and without my consent the resolution could not have been passed) asking the Commissioner of Education to send the board a certified copy of the report, which was done.

The report itself was not recalled, but remained in Washington, and was printed as usual in the appendix of the annual report of the U. S. Commissioner of Education as the regular official report of schools in Alaska.

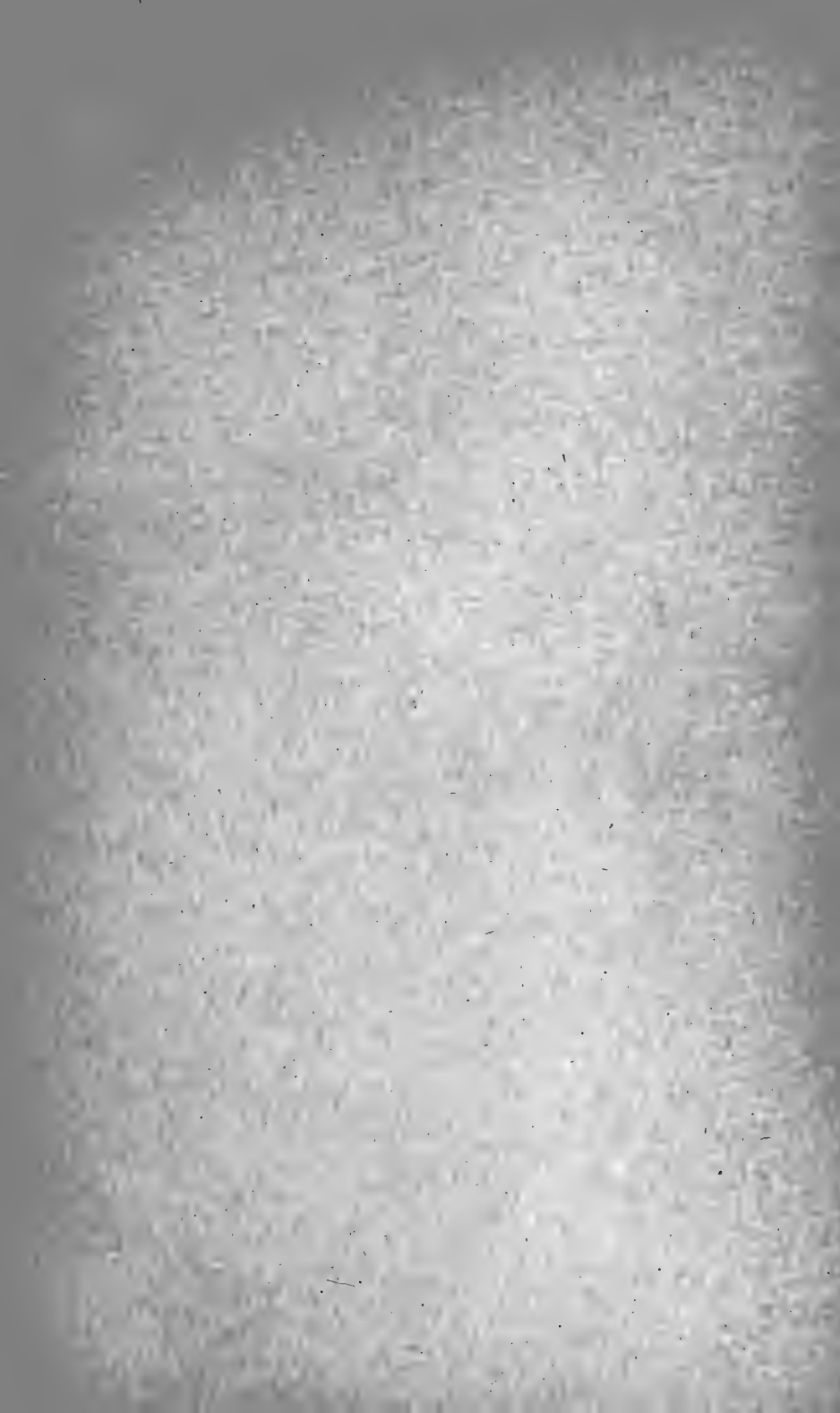
At a subsequent meeting of the board, January 23, 1889 (the general agent being absent), although a certified copy of my report had been received from Washington, it was neither read nor considered, but Judge Keatley was directed to make out a "new report and transmit the same to the Commissioner of Education."

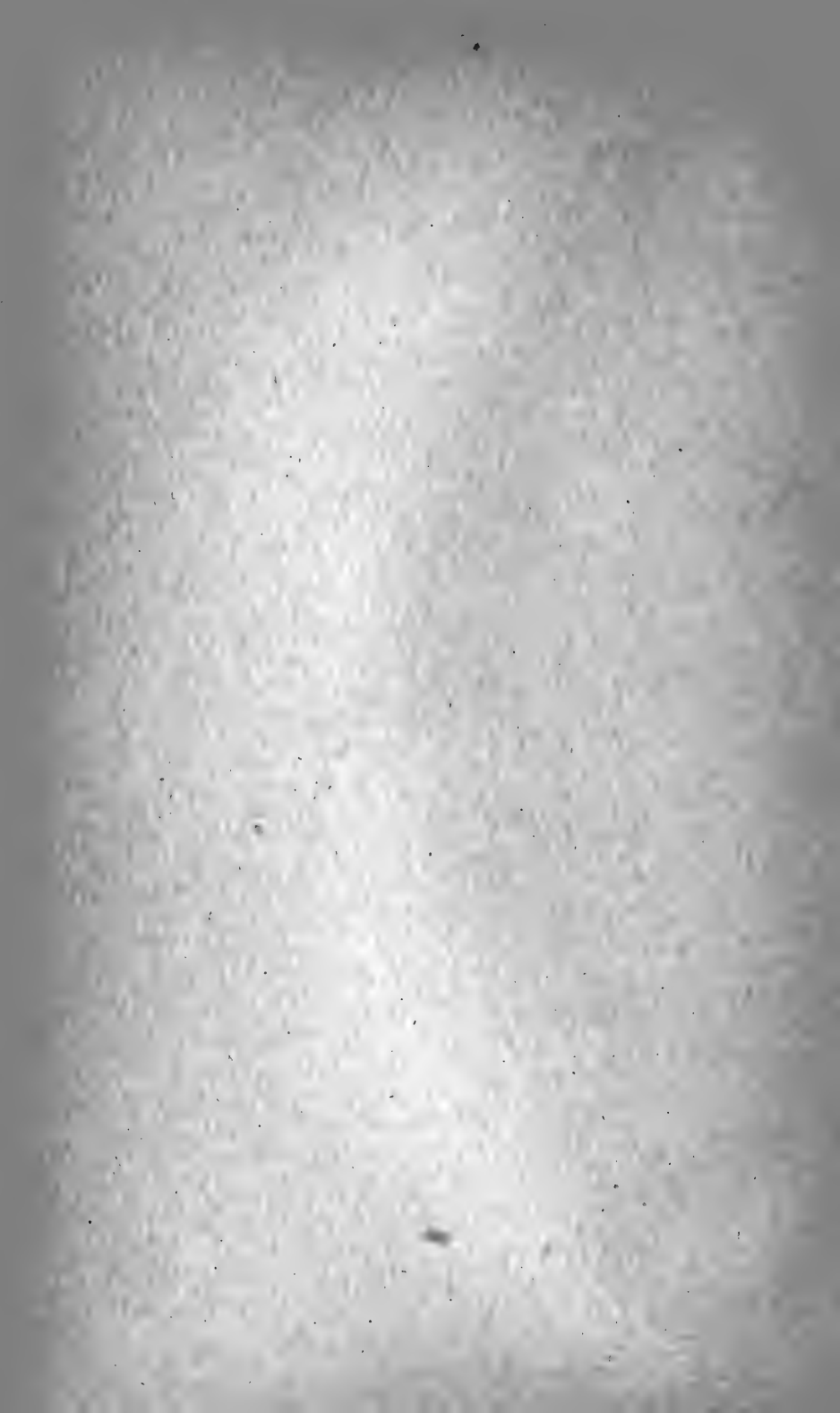
This was not a substitute for the report of the general agent, as no one could legally make that report but himself. It was not even a report on education in Alaska, because Judge Keatley had recently come into the Territory and had no personal knowledge of its school affairs at that time. With his usual good judgment he did not attempt a report, but confined himself mainly to some general statements with regard to a few of the schools in southeastern Alaska, and particularly the training school at Sitka, of which he had some personal knowledge. His report was never submitted to the consideration of or approved by a vote of the Territorial board of education. In making his reflections upon the report of the general agent he was evidently misled by the assertions of Mr. Swineford, which were never proven, and I take this first opportunity since the publishing of the report of 1887-88 to deny that the report of the general agent for that year contains "a number of material inaccuracies."

Very truly yours,

SHELDON JACKSON,  
*General Agent of Education for Alaska.*







[Whole Number 191]

U. S. BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

REPRINT OF CHAPTER XVII OF THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER  
OF EDUCATION FOR 1889-90.

---

EDUCATION IN ALASKA

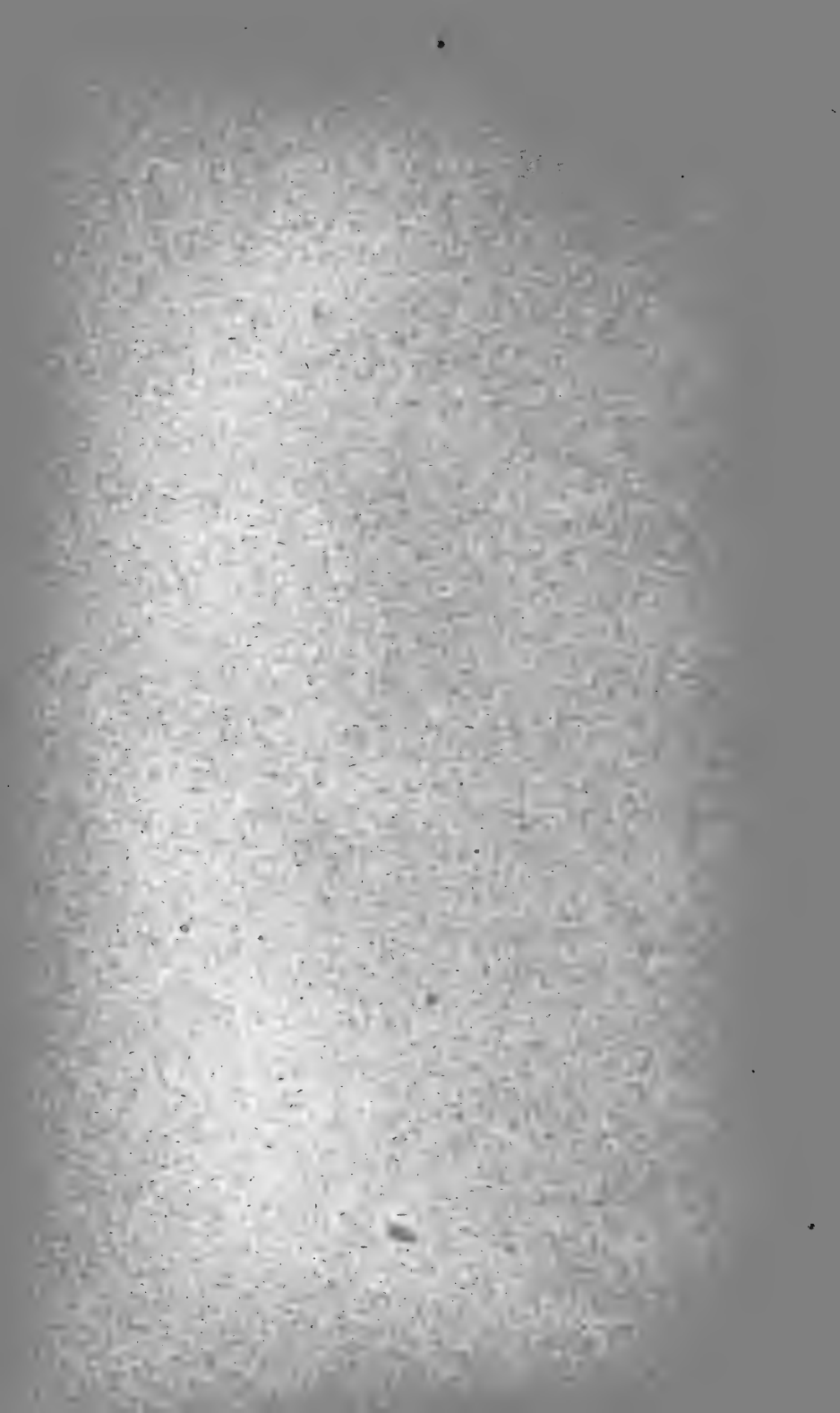
1889-90.

---

SHELDON JACKSON,  
GENERAL AGENT.

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1893.



## CHAPTER XVII.

### EDUCATION IN ALASKA.

---

#### REPORT OF THE GENERAL AGENT FOR THE YEAR 1889-90.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
BUREAU OF EDUCATION, ALASKA DIVISION,  
*Washington, D. C., June 30, 1890.*

SIR: In compliance with the rules and regulations for the conduct of schools and education in Alaska, approved by the Secretary of the Interior, April 9, 1890, I have the honor of submitting the following, as the annual report of the general agent of education for the year ending June 30, 1890:

#### A.—NUMBER AND GENERAL CONDITION OF THE SCHOOLS IN ALASKA.

Alaska has 15 day schools, supported wholly by the Government, with a total enrollment of 1,110 pupils; 9 contract schools, containing 302 pupils, which are supported jointly by the Government and the missionary societies; 10 mission schools, with an enrollment of 297 pupils, which are supported wholly from the funds of the churches, and two schools sustained on the Seal Islands by the North American Commercial Company, under contract with the Treasury Department, and containing 79 pupils, making a total of 37 schools and 1,788 pupils.

#### I.—PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

##### 1.—UNALASKA DISTRICT.

*Unalaska* (John A. Tuck, teacher).—Enrollment, 30; population largely Aleuts.

Prof. Tuck reached Unalaska in September, 1889, and renting a house from the Alaska Commercial Company, opened school with an average attendance of 6 pupils. In the absence of any school building, one end of his residence was fitted up as a schoolroom. So much interest was developed in the school that the pupils, with but few exceptions, continued at school during the Russo-Greek Church festivals, which are very numerous. Among the pupils were the grown-up daughters of the Russian priest.

Prof. Tuck reports that the rate of progress was almost all that could be desired.

With the opening of the next school year it is expected that the ladies of the National Home Mission Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church will enter into an agreement with the United States Bureau of Education to take charge of the school, several thousands of dollars having already been raised for that purpose.

The building they propose to erect will be known as the "Jesse Lee Memorial Home."

*Unga* (John H. Carr, teacher).—Enrollment, 24; population, Russian and Aleut.

Gratifying progress was made in the usual school studies and in temperance hygiene by those who were regular in their attendance.

The teacher pleads earnestly for some rule to secure more regular attendance. The ladies of the National Home Mission Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church have purchased and shipped to Unga the materials for a teachers' residence, to be known as the "Martha Ellen Stevens Cottage."

## 2.—KADIAK DISTRICT.

*Kadiak* (W. E. Roscoe, teacher).—Enrollment, 67; population, Russian.

At the solicitation of the parents, Mr. Roscoe commenced his school a week in advance of the regular time of opening. The progress of the pupils proved very satisfactory, and the attendance fairly so.

Much inconvenience resulted from the number of holidays of the Russo-Greek Church. These are more than 200 during the year, and they greatly interfere with the regular attendance of the pupils.

During the year the Government erected a comfortable school building, which was greatly needed.

*Afognak* (John Duff, teacher).—Enrollment, 38; population, Russian and Eskimo.

The Rev. James A. Wirth, who had taught the school from the beginning and was greatly beloved by parents and pupils alike, resigned on account of the health of his wife. His resignation was received so late in the season that there was no time to procure a teacher from the states, and Mr. John Duff, who was already in that region, was appointed.

School was resumed on the 3d of October with 16 pupils, the attendance increasing to 24 during the first week.

From the first many of the parents took an interest in the school and scarcely a day passed that one or more were not visitors.

Geographical exercises on the map were an unfailing source of interest; pupils that did not know half of their letters could point out the States of the United States and give their names correctly.

The ordinary school books speak of so many things that neither the children nor their parents have ever seen that it is difficult for them to understand what they are reading about. To remedy this somewhat Mr. Duff proposes to form a museum of common things in connection with the school and thus give the pupils object lessons in connection with their books.

An interesting feature of the year was the attendance of a number of children from outside villages.

The school has suffered greatly from intemperance, many of the children being on the verge of starvation because the parents had traded off the living of the family for liquor.

Frequently, in visiting his pupils, the teacher found them hungry and shivering in the corner of the room, and both the parents dead drunk.

A comfortable school building and teacher's residence were erected by the Government during the year.

*Karluk*.—A good school building and teacher's residence were erected during the year at this important point, and a school will be opened at the beginning of the next school year.

The number of villages of civilized Russians in this district requires many more schools than can be established with the amount appropriated by Congress for this purpose.

Professor Duff, of Afognak, estimates that there should be at least twenty additional schools in the Kadiak district.

## 3.—SITKA DISTRICT.

*Sitka, No. 1* (Miss Ann D. Beatty, teacher).—Enrollment, 68, or one more than the total number of white children of school age in the village; population, American and Russian. Among the pupils of this school are the children of the civil and naval officials who are stationed at the capital of the Territory.

*Sitka, No. 2* (Miss Gertrude Patton, teacher).—Enrollment, 83; pupils, native Thlingets.

With 280 native children between 5 and 17 years of age in the village, there ought to be some way of securing a larger attendance than 83. A simple obligatory attendance law would work a great improvement in school attendance among the native population.

*Juneau, No. 1* (Miss Rhoda A. Lee, teacher).—Enrollment, 33; pupils, Americans.

This is one of the most advanced schools in the Territory. Year by year the public sentiment of Juneau is improving. More families are moving in, and the white school reaps the benefit of this growth.

*Juneau, No. 2* (Miss Cassia Patton, teacher).—Enrollment, 51; pupils, natives.

The best portion of this school and the pupils that made the most rapid and gratifying progress in their studies were those that came from the Model Home,

conducted by Rev. and Mrs. E. S. Willard and their assistants, Miss E. Matthews and Miss Jennie Dunbar, of the Presbyterian Mission.

*Douglas City, No. 1* (Mrs. W. S. Adams, teacher).—Enrollment, 50; pupils, Americans.

During the year a comfortable school building was erected by the Government. Owing to delay in its completion the school was not opened until the 1st of February, 1890. The opening of this new schoolroom for the whites allayed the friction of last year, when the children of the whites and natives were compelled to use the same room or not go to school at all.

Mrs. Adams reports that her advanced pupils, in addition to their ordinary studies, have taken up natural history, botany, and simple lessons in mental science.

*Douglas City, No. 2* (C. H. Edwards, teacher).—Enrollment, 92; pupils, native.

Douglas Island being the principal center of the mining interests, many natives come from distant villages to secure work for a longer or shorter period. They are constantly coming and going.

This creates great irregularity in the attendance of the children and greatly increases the work of the teacher.

*Killsnoo* (Miss May Ransom, teacher).—Enrollment, 32; pupils, Russians and natives.

*Wrangell* (Mrs. Lyda McA. Thomas, teacher).—Enrollment, 84; pupils, natives.

During the year the chief of the village acted as special policeman to look after all truants from school. The result was good, securing greater regularity in the attendance and more rapid advancement in their studies.

*Klawack* (Mr. Henry C. Wilson, teacher).—Enrollment, 66; pupils, natives.

After the resignation of Mrs. Currie, in the summer of 1889, no teacher was secured until the following spring, when Mr. Wilson reopened the school on the 1st of May, 1890.

*Jackson* (Miss Clara A. Gould, teacher).—Enrollment, 87; pupils, natives. During the winter a number of parents moved into the village for the purpose of placing their children in school.

*Mellakahlla* (William Duncan, teacher).—Enrollment, 179; pupils, natives.

This school is of more than ordinary interest from the fact that this settlement is composed of Tsimpseans, who, a few years ago, came over in a body from British Columbia to Alaska in order to secure greater religious and political freedom.

Mr. Ivan Petroff, special agent for Alaska of the Eleventh United States Census, in his report to the Census Bureau, commenting upon the school attendance of the Sitka district, says: "Considering the nature of the population, widely scattered in small settlements, the showing of 1,049 scholars in attendance out of a total of 1,755 persons between the ages of 5 and 17 years is certainly a remarkable one. The number of natives speaking English does not much exceed that of the scholars enrolled."

## II.—CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

### 1.—SITKA DISTRICT.

*Sitka Industrial Training School, Presbyterian* (Prof. W. A. Kelly, principal with 17 assistants).—Boarding pupils, 164; natives.

Professor Kelly reports: "The past year has been one of marked progress, both in the schoolroom and in the industrial department. It is surprising how quickly the pupils learn English when deprived of their native tongue."

"Our school is distinctively coeducational. The boys and girls recite in the same classes, dine together in the same dining-room, and, under wholesome restraint, have opportunities for social intercourse."

"A few years of sedulous training have developed in some of our oldest pupils a spirit of emulation, a sense of personal responsibility, self-respect, self-reliance, and self-helpfulness which command respect. Most of our large boys, advanced far enough to read intelligently in the second reader, are learning a trade (all being in school half of each day and at work half a day), and the diligence with which they pursue their studies, the zest with which they enter upon industrial work day after day is most praiseworthy of them and encouraging to their instructors."

"All of the shoes for the pupils of our school are hand-made in our shop, under the direction of a competent foreman. Considerable custom work is also done."

"Our supply of barrels and half barrels far exceeds the demand, yet we con-

sider cooping an excellent trade for our young men. Owing to high freight, barrels are usually made at the fishing stations where needed, and coopers are in demand at those places.

"We are always pressed with work in carpentry. The variety and scope of work have proved a most valuable source of instruction to the boys, most of whom are aptly adapted to mechanical industry. The boys have made commendable progress during the past year. Young men who can do carpenter work fairly well can find opportunity to ply their trade in any of the villages of Alaska.

"We have eight model cottages, six of which are occupied by young married couples from the school. These young folks have been thrown entirely upon their own responsibility and resources, and they are doing right well in earning a livelihood, while their houses are kept clean, neat, and homelike. The environments of family life among the young folk, in contradistinction to that in vogue among the natives, tend to create new conditions and inspire new impulses among their own people.

"The general work of the school, patching, mending, refitting, making new garments (aprons, towels, underwear, dresses), is no light task. Each girl 8 years old and upwards knits her own stockings, and the large girls find time to learn useful tidy work in order that they may be able to beautify their own homes with the work of their own hands.

"The girls are trained in every department of household industry, kitchen, dining-room, teachers' room, etc. Our girls numbering but fifty, the matron and her assistants find time to give each girl individual care in the details of housekeeping, thus gradually inculcating and developing a sense of personal responsibility.

"Our boys do the bread baking for the school, while the girls in turn are taught how to bake and cook for a family. This special instruction in the art of cooking is given in the teachers' kitchen, the cooking for the teachers and employés being done by our native girls. They are also trained to wait upon the table, and they serve the teachers and guests with grace and manners. Our young boys are also trained in our school kitchen and dining room.

"Our pupils, from the children to the adults, sing with a spirit and understanding that outrivals many of the public schools.

"Our brass band of 20 members dispenses music for the school and for the town on public occasions.

"We have a military company of 35 members. The guns were kindly loaned us by the governor of the Territory.

"Lessons in patriotism are constantly inculcated. The Alaskans are a loyal, patriotic people. Rev. A. E. Austin, the veteran missionary of the school, has charge of the religious and devotional exercises."

The time has fully come when a normal department should be added to this important school, and a beginning be made in training native teachers.

## 2.—KADIAC DISTRICT.

As yet there is no contract school in this important district, but the establishment of one on Wood Island is urged by the teachers of the several day schools.

Prof. Duff, of Afognak, writes, under date of March 21, 1890: "We must have, and that very soon, an industrial school in this district, into which can be gathered and taught, the hundreds of orphans and neglected children. They are nearly all as white and as capable of improvement as the children of New England, or any other part of the country."

Prof. Roscoe, of Kadiak, writes, under date of September 29, 1890: "In every settlement through this part of the country may be found poor, defenseless children, clothed only in rags, with no one to provide suitable food or clothing, and living entirely on such charity as may be found among a heathen people. There are many destitute children, made so by the drunkenness and hence vagabond character of their parents. In addition to a kind of beer which the natives themselves make from sugar and graham flour, they succeed in buying large quantities of whisky from sailors and the more reckless class of traders. The salmon canneries are, generally speaking, a curse to the natives. The Chinese employés bring, or rather smuggle, immense quantities of "samshu" into the country, and peddle it out to the natives. In the Aleut settlement of Afognak, the natives have sold the very fur bedding from their huts to obtain this vile stuff. The winter is upon them, and until recently they had been so demoralized with liquor that they had not laid in the usual winter's supply of dried fish, their main subsistence. Without money and provisions and cloth-



ing, what misery and want will there be in that village this winter, all because of intoxicating liquor!

"White hunters, recently arrived from the westward, tell me it is the same out there. The natives are demoralized by drink. Now, the future of this race is that, practically, they will perish from off the face of the globe unless they are Christianized—and that soon. It is a fact that the children do not generally show this terrible craving for strong drink. The pupils of my school are ashamed of their parents' drinking, and we never see them drink any. It seems, therefore, to be rather an acquired habit than an inherited appetite. It is only right and just that our Government take orphan children and inebriates' children and put them in a good industrial school under religious teachers, who, in addition to moral and intellectual training, will teach them the cultivation of the soil, the rearing of cattle, sheep, hogs, and poultry, the elements of some of the mechanical arts; and the girls the arts of sewing and cooking. Such a school can be and should be established in this vicinity."

The establishment of such a school is under consideration by the Woman's American Baptist Home Mission Society.

### 3.—UNALASKA DISTRICT.

The great distance of this district from the Bureau of Education, its remoteness from a post-office (2,500 to 4,000 miles), and its inaccessibility, portions of the field having communication with the outside world but once a year, have led to the very general establishment of contract schools in this section of Alaska. In these schools well-known missionary societies share with the Government the expense and responsibility.

*Unalaska*.—The ladies of the Woman's Home Missionary Society of the Methodist Church are raising funds for the establishment of a school at this point.

*Carmel* (Moravian, Rev. Frank E. Wolff, principal, with 4 assistants).—Boarding pupils, 20; day pupils, 15; Eskimo. Of the boarding pupils 14 were boys and 6 girls. It is expected that additional buildings will be erected by the opening of the next school year.

*Bethel* (Moravian, Rev. J. H. Kilbuck, principal, with 4 assistants).—Boarding pupils, 30; day pupils, 9; Eskimo.

With regard to the school, Rev. J. H. Kilbuck reports, under date of May 28, 1890: "This past school year has been our best, more scholars having been enrolled, and in consequence a better average attendance.

"The great drawback we find to be the running back and forth of scholars to their homes, which is not conducive to progress. We are compelled to acquiesce at present in order to hold scholars who have parents. The orphans, of course, we have full control of, and we keep them steadily at school.

"The migratory habits of the people are the root of irregular attendance. The parents as a rule take out their children to help them in getting food and fur. It is only during the season of rest that we can hope to keep a large number of scholars. Of course it is absolutely necessary that the boys be trained early to get their living, hence we can not seriously object to the parents taking their children for this purpose.

"There are instances where parents send their children to school for the sole purpose of having them clothed, and then take them away after a short stay. This, however, never occurred before this year, and we will see to it that it will not happen again.

"As regards behavior we can not complain. There was a case or two of immorality, but severe and speedy measures soon put an end to that, and the general conduct of the boys has been more manly. Several of the boys have been taking music lessons during the year. They have made reasonable progress under the teaching of Signor Weber.

"From the reports you will see that brother Weber has taught the school all winter. Whenever I was at home I kept the boys in in the evening, when I would give them general instruction in descriptive and physical geography and physiology. These evenings were pleasant to teachers and scholars, and many of the latter took a deep interest in the lessons.

"In speaking English the boys, as a rule, make but slow progress. We will have to resort to compulsory measures before they will take up English in earnest.

"As in other years, the boys help in fishing, getting wood, and sawing and splitting firewood, and in general work they are quite a factor. As play is more pleasing to boy nature than work, it sometimes takes a good command of patience to keep them busy. The boys learn to get their food, as they supply us

with fresh meat during the winter and spring, with the aid of snares, powder, and shot, and traps."

*Anvik* (Episcopal, Rev. John W. Chapman, teacher).—Day pupils, 35; Indians.

During the summer of 1889, the school room was furnished with desks for 24 children, which to the gratification of the teacher, were filled. The progress of the scholars proved most satisfactory.

Rev. O. Parker writes, in connection with this school: "In closing this letter, I would say that both Mr. Chapman and I are still of the opinion that a boarding school is a necessary thing for the more successful carrying on of this work, and though we realize that a common school education should underlie all instruction in other branches, yet we feel it all necessary that mechanical branches should be taught as soon as possible. Perhaps a dozen boys' chests of tools and three or four sewing machines would enable us to make a beginning in that direction."

*Kosoriffsky* (Roman Catholic, Rev. P. Tosi, principal, with 6 assistants).—Boarding pupils, 29; Eskimo.

*Nulato* (Roman Catholic, Rev. A. Robaut, principal).—No report received.

*Kingegan* (*Cape Prince of Wales*), (Congregational, Messrs. H. R. Thornton, of Hampden Sidney, Va., and W. T. Lopp, of Valley City, Ind., teachers).—Population, Eskimo.

The teachers report: "The natives are peaceable, friendly, and intelligent, instead of ferocious, hostile, and stupid, as we were led to expect. We do not now entertain any fear of violence from them, and they already seem attached to us. In appearance they are a fine-looking set of people—robust and healthy—something like very good looking mulattoes, but with better features, and often brilliant color. In school they show as much intelligence as white children would under similar circumstances. We have now 65 pupils enrolled, although five-sixths of the population are absent on trading voyages. In fall, winter, and spring we think we shall have at least 300 pupils. This is the largest settlement on the coast and would form a valuable center of missionary work for the neighboring settlements at Port Clarence, the Diomed Island (middle of strait), Kotzebue Sound, Kings Island, etc.

The children are very sweet and attractive. We have never seen any signs of a fight or even a quarrel among them; nor have we seen any of them show any inclination to disobey their parents, a most remarkable fact, we think.

*Point Hope* (Episcopal, Mr. John B. Driggs, teacher).—Population Eskimo.

*Point Barrow* (Presbyterian, Mr. L. M. Stevenson, of Versailles, Ohio, teacher).—Population, Eskimo.

These last three schools are in Arctic Alaska, and will be noticed more at length later on in the report.

### III.—OTHER SCHOOLS.

*Unalaklik* ("Swedish Evangelical Mission Covenant in America," Messrs. Axel E. Karlson and Aug. Anderson, teachers).—Pupils enrolled, 40 (31 boys and 9 girls); Eskimo.

*Yakutat* ("Swedish Evangelical Mission Covenant in America," Rev. Albert Johnson and Rev. K. J. Henrikson, teachers).—Population, Thlinget; pupils 30.

*Nuklukahyet* ("Church Missionary Society," London, England, Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Canham, teachers).—Population, Athabaskan Indians; pupils, 40.

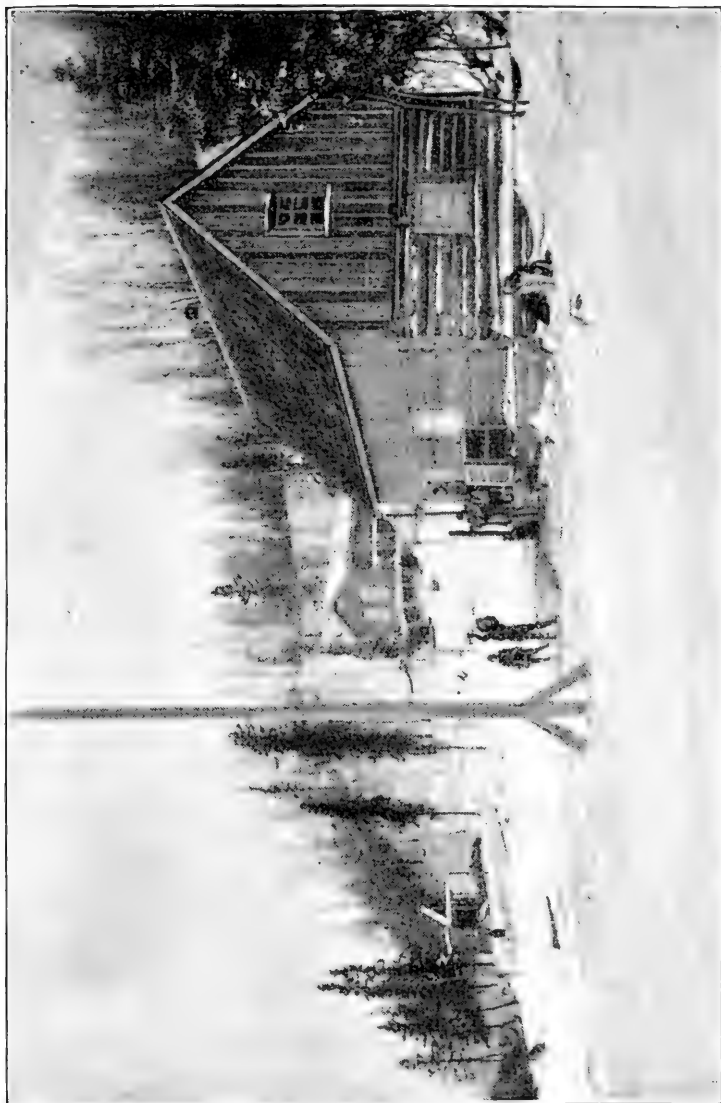
This school was established in the summer of 1888, and has been taught in the Indian tongue. Drawing all of their supplies from England by way of Hudson Bay and across the continent by dog train the teachers have been much hampered by the want of suitable books and other facilities. Arrangements are in progress to transfer this mission to the Protestant Episcopal Mission Society of the United States and reorganize the school on an English speaking basis as one of the contract schools of this department.

*Hoonah* (Presbyterian, Rev. and Mrs. John W. McFarland, teachers).—Population, Thlinget; pupils, 126.

*Juneau* (Presbyterian, Rev. Eugene S. Willard in charge with 3 assistants).—Attendance, 21 Thlingets.

This is a home where these children are taken from their parents, or received as homeless waifs, and lodged, fed, clothed, and trained as in a Christian family. It is a practical exhibition of Christian philanthropy, and is accomplishing much good.

*Juneau* (Roman Catholic, Sisters of St. Ann, Sister Mary Zeno, superior, with 2 assistants).—Attendance, 40; mainly white children.



Protestant Episcopal Mission, Anvik, Alaska, 1890. (Page 1250.)



*Douglass City* (Friends, Mr. and Mrs. S. R. Moon in charge).—No statistics received.

*Jackson* (Presbyterian, Mrs. A. R. McFarland in charge with 1 assistant).—This is a home similar to the one at Juneau.

*St. Paul Island* (North American Commercial Company, Simeon Milevedoff, teacher).—Population, Aleut; attendance, 50.

*St. George Island* (North American Commercial Company, Dr. A. L. Noyes, teacher).—Population, Aleut; attendance, 29.

This and the preceding school on St. Paul are the two that are maintained on the Seal Islands in accordance with the terms of the lease issued by the U. S. Treasury Department.

Through the influence of the priest of the Russo-Greek Church, the people are reluctant to have their children learn the English language.

Mr. Charles J. Goff, Treasury agent in charge of the Seal Islands, writes in his annual report to the Department: "Mr. Milevedoff was energetic and untiring in his efforts to advance the pupils, but there is very little interest taken by them in English speaking schools, so that there was but little progress made."

*Russian*.—In addition to the above are a number of Russo-Greek parochial schools, supported by the imperial Government of Russia, which will be enumerated in the tables of school attendance.

The statistics of these schools have been furnished by Mr. Ivan Petroff, special agent for Alaska of the Eleventh Census.

#### B.—RULES AND REGULATIONS FOR THE CONDUCT OF SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION IN THE DISTRICT OF ALASKA.

During the winter of 1890 the rules and regulations for the conduct of public schools in Alaska, approved by the Secretary of the Interior, June 15, 1887, were revised and amplified by the Commissioner of Education, and approved by the Secretary of the Interior, April 9, 1890, and are as follows:

By virtue of the power conferred upon the Secretary of the Interior by act of Congress of May 17, 1884, authorizing him to make needful and proper provision for the education of children of school age in the Territory of Alaska, without reference to race until such time as permanent provision shall be made for the same, the following rules and regulations for the government of the public schools in Alaska are hereby promulgated:

#### GENERAL MANAGEMENT.

SECTION 1. The general supervision and management of public education in Alaska is hereby committed to the Commissioner of Education, subject to the direction and control of the Secretary of the Interior.

SEC. 2. The Commissioner of Education is authorized—

- (a) To appoint district superintendents and local school committees.
- (b) To establish common schools in every settlement where there are children in sufficient number, and at least one school in every tribe or large settlement of the natives.
- (c) To enter into agreement with missionary societies for the maintenance of boarding and industrial training schools, especially among the wild tribes and more inaccessible regions.
- (d) To provide plans and contract for the erection of school buildings, and where necessary, residences for the teachers.
- (e) To approve of the appointment of teachers and regulate the amount of their salaries.
- (f) To provide necessary books and other school supplies.
- (g) To make such recommendations to the Secretary of the Interior as the interest of education in Alaska may seem to require.

#### SUPERVISION.

SEC. 3. A superintendent of education, to be known as the general agent of education for Alaska, shall be appointed by the Secretary of the Interior, upon the recommendation of the Commissioner of Education, and shall hold the position during the pleasure of the Secretary, and until his successor be appointed.

He shall receive from the Government for his services as general agent an annual salary of \$1,200.

SEC. 4. The general agent of education shall have a desk in the Bureau of Education; but during the six months of the year (summer) when it is possible to go from place to place in Alaska, he shall give his personal attention and supervision to the school work in the Territory.

SEC. 5. He shall be allowed necessary traveling expenses while on duty.

SEC. 6. It shall be the duty of the general agent to exercise special supervision and superintendence over the public schools and teachers in the Territory, subject to the approval of the Commissioner of Education.

SEC. 7. He shall have power, subject to the approval of the Commissioner of Education—

- (a) To select and appoint the teachers of the public schools, to prescribe their duties, and to fix their salaries.
- (b) To provide general rules for the government of the schools and the attendance of the children.
- (c) To prescribe the series of text-books to be used in the public schools and to require all teaching to be done in the English language.
- (d) To select the location of schoolhouses, to provide plans for the same, to draw up contracts for the erection of said buildings for the approval and signature of the Commissioner of Education, and to lease houses for school purposes.

SEC. 8. Requisitions for all materials for the erection of school buildings, articles of school furniture, supplies of books, stationery, and other necessary materials for the use of the schools shall be made by the general agent upon the Commissioner of Education, and when such requisitions are approved by the Commissioner they shall be transmitted to the Secretary of the Interior for his approval, and when approved by him the supplies will be purchased by the Commissioner of Education, and paid for as hereinafter provided.

SEC. 9. The general agent of education, at least three months in advance of the close of the scholastic year, shall submit to the Commissioner of Education detailed estimates of the probable necessary expenses for the support of the Territorial schools for the next fiscal year, including therein the erection of school buildings, the pay of school officers and teachers and other employes, traveling expenses of the general agent and the district superintendents, rents, fuel and lights, furniture, school books, apparatus, and all other necessary expenses for the maintenance of the schools.

SEC. 10. All salaries, expenditures, and other claims for the payment of educational expenses in Alaska must be audited by the general agent of education, or in his absence by the assistant agent (hereinafter provided for), approved by the Commissioner of Education, and when approved by him transmitted to the Secretary of the Interior for his approval, and when so approved, will be paid out of the funds appropriated by Congress for the education of the children of the Territory.

SEC. 11. In cases of special emergency the general agent, district superintendent, or local school committee, may incur expenditures for immediate necessary school purposes in advance of the approval of the Commissioner of Education, but such liabilities shall be only for unforeseen and necessary purposes, and shall in no case exceed \$100.

SEC. 12. Whenever such extraordinary expense is incurred the general agent, superintendent, or local committee making the same, shall make an immediate report thereon in writing, to the Commissioner of Education, setting forth the reasons for incurring said expense, and transmitting properly signed and audited vouchers for the payment thereof.

SEC. 13. In the preparation of estimates, vouchers, and other official forms and papers, the blanks approved by the Treasury and Interior Departments shall be used.

SEC. 14. As far as possible the general agent shall visit each school district once in two years.

SEC. 15. The general agent shall make a report at the end of the school year to the Commissioner of Education, which report shall embrace—

- (a) Number and general condition of all the schools in the Territory.

1. Public schools in—

Unalaska district.

Kadiak district.

Sitka district.

2. Contract schools.

3. Other private and church schools.

- (b) Rules and regulations prescribed by the general agent for the government of the schools and the duties of the teachers.

## (c) School census, monthly attendance, etc.

1. Census of population and of children of school age.
2. Statistics of enrollment, average attendance, etc.
3. Branches of study taught and number of pupils in each.
4. Other statistics when possible.

## (d) Personnel.

1. General agent, district superintendents, school committees, and clerk; their pay.
2. Government school teachers and their pay.
3. School policemen and their pay.

## (e) School houses.

1. The number, location, and seating capacity of the school buildings owned by the Government.
2. The number, location, seating capacity, and rental of rented buildings.
3. The number, location, seating capacity, and cost of school buildings erected during the year.

## (f) Any and all information, suggestions, and recommendations that may be useful for the advancement of education in Alaska or that may be required by the Commissioner of Education.

SEC. 16. The Commissioner of Education is hereby authorized to employ a person, to be known as the assistant agent, at a salary of \$100 per month, to be paid out of the fund appropriated by Congress for education in Alaska, whose duties shall be, under the direction of the general agent—

## (a) To attend to the Alaska correspondence.

## (b) To take care of the Alaska files.

## (c) To keep the accounts with the Alaska fund.

## (d) In the absence of the general agent to audit the accounts of the teachers.

## (e) And to prepare Alaska papers, vouchers, etc., for submission to the Commissioner of Education, and in every possible way to assist the Commissioner and the general agent.

## SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

The Territory of Alaska is divided into three school districts, which shall conform to the geographical divisions known as Sitka, Kadiak, and Unalaska, as follows:

SEC. 17. Sitka, comprising all southeastern Alaska, with an area of 28,980 square miles.

SEC. 18. Kadiak, comprising the region from Mount Saint Elias westward to Zakharoff Bay, with an area of 70,884 square miles.

SEC. 19. Unalaska, comprising the region from Zakharoff Bay westward to the end of Aleutian Islands and northward to the Arctic Ocean, with an area of 431,645 square miles.

SEC. 20. In the Sitka district the Commissioner of Education shall appoint a district superintendent of schools at a salary of \$40 per month, and he shall hold the position during the pleasure of the Commissioner and until his successor be appointed.

SEC. 23. It shall be the duty of the district superintendent to exercise local supervision over the Government schools and teachers in his district.

SEC. 22. He shall visit all the schools of his district at least twice a year and keep the general agent informed of their condition and wants as to school buildings, repairs, and supplies, the manner in which teachers perform their duties, and make such recommendations as may seem important to the best interests of the schools.

SEC. 23. He shall make an annual report to the general agent of education of the condition of schools in his district.

SEC. 24. He may once a year hold a teachers' association at such time and place as in his judgment will best promote the interest of the schools.

SEC. 25. He shall be allowed necessary traveling expenses in the discharge of his official duties.

SEC. 26. Until the schools become more numerous and the means of communication more frequent, the general agent of education shall be ex-officio district superintendent of the Kadiak and Unalaska districts.

SEC. 27. In any village in Alaska containing a sufficient number of suitable persons the Commissioner of Education may at his discretion appoint three persons who shall act as a local school committee.

SEC. 28. The duties of the school committee shall be—

- (a) To visit and inspect the schools of the village, advise with the teachers, and make such recommendations to the district superintendent with regard to the schools as may seem proper.
- (b) With the written approval of the Commissioner of Education, they shall provide fuel, make repairs on buildings, and purchase local supplies.
- (c) If a school building is under contract in the village, it shall further be their duty to act at the building committee and see that the contractor fulfills his agreement. At the completion of the said building they shall examine the same and certify to the Commissioner of Education that the building has been erected and finished in accordance with the terms of the contract and in a workmanlike manner.

SEC. 29. The children shall be taught in the English language, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, oral history, physiology, and temperance hygiene. No text-books printed in a foreign language shall be allowed. Special efforts shall be put forth to train the pupils in the use of the English language.

SEC. 30. All public schools shall be open to all children without reference to race.

SEC. 31. In suitable weather, at the opening of each school in the morning, a United States flag shall be raised, and at the close of school in the afternoon the same shall be taken down.

SEC. 32. The Sitka training school shall teach the primary branches of industrial education. The boys shall be taught shoemaking, carpenter and cabinet work, printing, and such other trades as are of use in the Territory, while the girls shall be instructed in intelligent housekeeping and household industries.

Pupils in the Government day schools developing unusual aptness in learning and wishing increased advantages, shall be received into the Sitka training school upon the written request of the general agent or district superintendent.

The above "Rules and Regulations for the Conduct of Public Schools and Education in the Territory of Alaska," in sections numbered from 1 to 32, inclusive, are hereby approved to take effect July 1, 1890.

JOHN W. NOBLE,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

Hon. W. T. HARRIS, LL.D.,  
*Commissioner of Education.*

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 9, 1890.

TABLE 1.—Enrollment and monthly attendance, 1889-'90.

Station.	No. of days taught.	No. enrolled during year.	September.		October.		November.		December.	
			Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.
St. Paul, public day school.....	120	50	50	17	50	17	50	17	50	17
Unalaska, public day school.....	184	30			17	6	19	16	17	15
Ureka, public day school.....	179	24			19	14	18	14	17	13
St. George, public day school.....	120	29	29	20	29	20	29	20	29	20
Auvik, contract school.....	102	35							31	21
Kozoriffsky, contract school.....	273	29	25	25	25	25	25	25	25	25
Bethel, contract school.....	150	39	35	25	29	26	31	26	31	25
Carmel, contract school.....	191	35	13	7	31	22	29	28	30	26
Unalaklik, Swedish school.....	157	40			30	29	30	23	30	26
Nuklukahyet, Episcopal school.....	200	40								
Total, Unalaska district.....	1,676	351								
Kadiak, public day school.....	196	67	42	21	55	40	52	37	53	32
Afognak, public day school.....	180	38			26	21	26	22	30	23
Total Kadiak district.....	376	105			81	61	78	59	83	55
Sitka No. 1, public day school.....	190	68	45	28	44	34	45	39	43	31
Sitka No. 2, public day school.....	190	83	33	13	34	13	34	20	35	16
Killisnoo, public day school.....	175	32	12	10	30	22	25	19	12	9



TABLE 1.—Enrollment and monthly attendance, 1889-'90—Continued.

Station.	No. of days taught.	No. enrolled during year.	Septem-ber.		October.		Novem-ber.		Decem-ber.	
			Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.
Juneau No. 1. public day school.....	136	33	28	25	26	21	23	20	20	18
Juneau No. 2. public day school.....	192	51	19.	13	27	21	28	25	30	23
Douglas No. 1. public day school.....	105	50								
Douglas No. 2. public day school.....	192	92	57	23	46	20	41	21	45	27
Wrangell, public day school.....	192	84	36	25	50	30	52	35	49	40
Klawack, public day school.....	30	66								
Jackson, public day school.....	189	87	45	27	51	26	91	32	80	54
Metlakatla, public day school.....	169	179	112	52	148	88	146	96	151	101
Sitka, contract school.....	261	164	148	136	150	138	150	138	150	138
Hoonah, Presbyterian school.....	155	126			12	10	80	50	100	68
Juneau, Presbyterian school.....	200	21	21	20	21	20	21	20	21	20
Juneau, Roman Catholic school.....	205	40								
Douglas, Friends school.....										
Jackson, Presbyterian school.....	200	25								
Yakutat, Swedish school.....	312	30	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2
Total, Sitka district.....	3,093	1,231								
3 Russo-Greek parochial schools.....		101								
Total reported.....	5,145	1,788								

[illegible]

TABLE 2.—*Number in sundry branches of study.*

	Primary chart.	First and second readers.	Third and fourth readers.	Spelling.	English language lessons.	Geography.	Arithmetic.	Grammar.	Drawing.	Physiology.	Temperance hy- giene.	United States his- tory.	Writing.	Use of tools.	Sewing.	Number of classes.
<i>Public day schools.</i>																
Sitka:																
No. 1	6	17	9	33		19	34	8		21		5	31			20
No. 2	23	11	1	35	35		35						35			18
Juneau:																
No. 1	5	8	16	24	24	17	28	2	10		12	3	23			26
No. 2	12	17		17	35		22		35		3		35			19
Douglas:																
City, No. 1	12	12	11	11	10	10	16	11	23	10	10		11			20
City, No. 2	16	29	7	11	7	7	13		23			2	13			30
Killishnoo	20	8	2	4	1	4	30	2	30		2	2	30			9
Wrangell	4	29	19	52	14	24	52	4	52		23		52		28	11
Jackson	21	26	25	51	80	4	45	4	80	4	4	4	46			26
Klawack	28	35	4				22						46			12
Kadiak	16	21	18	55	53	6	55	6	55		18		55	32		7
Unga	4	5	11	16	8	4	16		15		9		15			20
Unalaska		14	6	14	8	14	14				8		14			12
Afognak	9	11	4	28	28	4			28		28	4	28	18		12
Metlakatla	60	64	41	165	165	41	165					165	165			4
<i>Contract schools.</i>																
Anvik	28	2		9	9	3	2		24				12			10
Kosoriffsky																
Bethel	24	10	1	35	34		35						35		4	5
Carmel	21	10		10			31						31		6	9
Sitka	12	108	9	148	144	68	148	2	100	57	164	9	148	75	60	36

TABLE 3.—*Table showing highest enrollment 1885-1890.*

	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.
<i>Public schools.</i>					
Sitka:					
No. 1	51	55	60	51	68
No. 2		70	71	46	83
Juneau:					
No. 1	75	93	25	29	33
No. 2			67	47	51
Douglas City:					
No. 1			67	52	50
No. 2					92
Killishnoo	50	58	44	22	32
Wrangell	70	89	106	59	84
Jackson	87	96	110	91	87
Klawack		124	81	31	66
Hoonah	165	70	136		126
Kadiak		37	81	52	67
Unga		29	25		24
Unalaska	45				30
Kurikuk					
Afognak		30	24	47	38
<i>Contract schools.</i>					
Sitka		100	186	170	164
Bethel		13	17	26	39
Carmel			21	20	31
Nulato					
Kosoriffsky					29
Anvik				30	35
Metlakatla			170	166	179

## CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

TABLE 4.—Amount contributed by the churches to supplement the work of the Government. Amount apportioned by the Government to the contract schools for 1891-92.

Denominations of schools.	Value of buildings and plant erected by the church.	Number of teachers and employes.	Number of children fed, clothed, lodged, and taught.	Number of day pupils.	Paid out by church during 1890.	Paid out by the church during 1890 in addition to the amount received from Government.	Appropriated by the Government to the schools for 1891.	Total to the denomination.	Pro rata for boarding pupils based on the attendance of 1890.*
Presbyterian	\$95,000	37	210	126	\$39,316	\$22,346			
Sitka			164				\$10,000		
Juneau			24					\$15,000	\$59.52
Hoonah				126			3,000		
Jackson			32						
Point Barrow							2,000		
Roman Catholic		10	29		2,500				
Kosoriffsky							1,500		
Nulato							500	2,500	82.75
Vancouver							500		
Protestant Episcopal	5,000	3		35	6,000	3,000			
Anvik				35			1,000	3,000	250.00
Point Hope							2,000		
Moravian	11,000	10	50	10	8,412	6,412			
Bethel							1,500	2,500	47.17
Carmel							1,000		
Methodist Episcopal	1,102	2		54	2,207	1,007			
Unalaska				30			1,000	2,000	111.11
Unga				24			1,000		
Congregational	3,000	2		60	5,491	3,491		2,000	100.00
Cape Prince Wales	3,000						2,000		
Swedish Evangelical	7,500	4		70					
Unalaklik				40			1,000	1,500	62.50
Yakutat				30			500		
Reformed Episcopal									
St. Lawrence Island					3,000	2,000	1,000	1,000	-----

\*Three-day pupils are considered as equivalent to one boarding pupil.

## D.—PERSONNEL, SALARIES, ETC.

General agent of education for Alaska, Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Alaska, \$1,200.

BOARD OF EDUCATION.<sup>1</sup>

Name.	State.	Salary.
Governor Lyman E. Knapp	Vermont	\$200
Judge John H. Keatley	Iowa	200
Hon. James Sheakley	Pennsylvania	200
Dr. Sheldon Jackson	Alaska	200
Mr. William Duncan	do	200

## TEACHERS OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Name of teacher.	State.	School.	Salary.
John A. Tuck	Maine	Unalaska	\$1,090
John H. Carr	Washington	Unga	1,000
W. E. Roscoe	California	Kadiak	1,000
John Duff	Illinois	Afognak	1,000
Anna D. Beatty	New York	Sitka, No. 1	720
Gertrude Patton	Pennsylvania	Sitka, No. 2	720
May Ransom	California	Killisnoo	720
Rhoda A. Lee	New York	Juneau, No. 1	900
Cassia Patton	Pennsylvania	Juneau, No. 2	720
Mrs. W. S. Adams	Alaska	Douglass, No. 1	720
C. H. Edwards	Kansas	Douglass, No. 2	720
Mrs. W. G. Thomas	West Virginia	Fort Wrangell	900
H. C. Wilson	Ohio	Klawack	1,000
Clara A. Gould	West Virginia	Jackson	900

<sup>1</sup>In the new rules and regulations approved by the Secretary of the Interior April 9, 1890, this Board created in 1887 was discontinued, experience having proved that it did not work well, and a system of local school committees was inaugurated.

## TEACHERS AND EMPLOYÉS IN CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

*Anvik* (Episcopal).—Rev. John W. Chapman, Vermont.  
*Point Pope* (Episcopal).—John B. Briggs, M. D., Delaware.  
*Kosoriffsky* (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Paschal Tosi, Mr. B. Cunningham, Mr. John Negro, Sister Mary Stephen, Sister Mary Joseph, Sister Mary Paulina.  
*Cape Vancouver* (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Joseph Treca, Rev. Paul Muset, Mr. John Rosati.  
*Nulato* (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Robaut, Rev Ragaru.  
*Bethel* (Moravian).—Rev. John H. Kilbuck, Rev. Ernst L. Weber, Mrs. John H. Kilbuck, Mrs. E. L. Weber, Miss Lydia Lebus.  
*Carmel* (Moravian).—Rev. Frank E. Wolff, Mrs. F. E. Wolff, Miss Mary Huber, Miss Emma Huber, Rev. J. A. Schoechert.  
*Cape Prince of Wales* (Congregational).—Mr. H. R. Thornton, of Virginia; Mr. W. T. Lopp, of Indiana.  
*Point Barrow* (Presbyterian).—Mr. Leander M. Stevenson, of Ohio.  
*Sitka* (Presbyterian).—Mr. William A. Kelly, principal, Rev. A. E. Austin, chaplain, Mrs. A. E. Austin, Miss Anna R. Kelsey, Miss Mate Brady, Mr. J. A. Shields, Miss Carrie E. Delph, Miss Ida M. Rogers, Miss Kate A. Rankin, Mrs. A. T. Simson, Mr. A. T. Simson, Mrs. M. C. Devore, Mrs. Josie Overend, Mr. Ernest Struven, Mrs. Tillie Paul (native), Mr. William Wells (native), Mr. Edward Marsden (native), William F. Arnold, M. D.  
*Mettakahla*.—Mr. William Duncan, teacher, with several native assistants.

## TEACHERS IN PRIVATE AND CHURCH SCHOOLS.

*Unalaklik* (Swedish Evangelical).—Rev. Axel E. Karlson, Aug. Anderson.  
*Yakutat* (Swedish Evangelical).—Rev. Alb. Johnson, Rev. K. J. Henrickson.  
*Hoonah* (Presbyterian).—Rev. John W. McFarland, Mrs. M. D. McFarland, Miss Dora Davis (native).  
*Juneau* (Presbyterian).—Rev. Eugene S. Willard, Mrs. E. S. Willard, Miss Elizabeth Matthews, Miss Margaret Dunbar, Rev. S. H. King, Mrs. S. H. King.  
*Jackson* (Presbyterian).—Mrs. A. R. McFarland, Miss C. A. Baker, Rev. J. Loomis Gould, Mrs. J. L. Gould.  
*Juneau* (Roman Catholic).—Rev. John Althoff, Sister Mary Zeno, Sister Mary Peter, Sister Mary Bousecouer.  
*Douglas* (Friends).—Mr. S. R. Moon, Mrs. S. R. Moon, Mr. E. W. Weesner, Mrs. E. W. Weesner.  
*North American Commercial Company*.—Simeon Milevedoff, St. Paul Island; A. L. Noyes, M. D., St. George Island.

## E.—SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

During the year a comfortable frame schoolhouse and teacher's residence combined, 31 by 55 feet in size, were erected at Kadiak, Karluk, and Afognak, at a cost of \$2,700 each; at Douglas a substantial frame schoolhouse, 20 by 30 feet in size, at a cost of \$1,200, and at Chilkat a log schoolhouse, 20 by 30 feet in size, for \$350.

## EDUCATION IN THE EAST.

Of the Alaskan children at Eastern schools, Miss Frances Willard graduated in June, 1890, at a young ladies' seminary at Elizabeth, N. J. She will return to Alaska this summer, and be appointed assistant teacher in the industrial school at Sitka.

Mr. Frederic Moore, of the Hoochinoo tribe, whom I brought East in the fall of 1886, and placed in the school at Mount Hermon, Mass., will also return to Alaska this season as Government teacher of the school at Hoonah.

In the fall of 1887, at the expense of Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard, of New York, I brought to Eastern schools Frederic Harris, Henry Phillips, Minnie Shotter, Flora Campbell, and Florence Wells, native children, and Olga Hilton (Russian) from the industrial school at Sitka, and Blanche C. Lewis, native, from Fort Wrangel.

The two boys were placed in the Indian training schools at Carlisle, Pa., and the five girls at the young ladies' seminary, Northfield, Mass.

Frederic Harris, after making good progress in his studies and in learning the

tinsmith business, was taken sick from peritonitis, and died in the school hospital on the 10th of June, 1890.

Henry Phillips, having learned the printer's trade, has now gone into the machine shop, where he is making good progress.

Florence Wells, Blanche Lewis, and Olga Hilton are still at Northfield. Flora Campbell has been changed from the school at Northfield to one at Orange, N. J., where she is receiving drill as a kindergarten teacher.

Minnie Shotter having developed a weakness in her eyes, will return home to Douglas, Alaska, where she will teach instrumental music.

This coming fall, David Skuviuk and George Nocoohluke, Eskimo boys from the Kuskokwim Valley, will be taken East by Mrs. Bachman, and placed in the Indian training school at Carlisle, Pa.

George and William Fredericks, of the Yukon Valley, will be sent by the Episcopalians to the Episcopal Institute at Burlington, Vt., Edward Marsden of the Presbyterian training school at Sitka, to Marietta College, Ohio, and Shawan Sheshdaak of Fort Wrangel, to the Educational Home at Philadelphia.

Through the liberality of Mr. Rudolph Neumann of the Alaska Commercial Company, I have arranged to send to the California normal school for teachers at San Jose, Miss Mattie Salamatoff, orphan daughter of a former Russo-Greek priest at Belkoffsky.

When Alaska secures much needed laws to increase regular attendance of the native children at school, then there will be room and a call for many native teachers.

#### SCHOOLS ESTABLISHED IN ARCTIC ALASKA.

In the extension of the school system over all Alaska a commencement has been made within the Arctic Circle. Contract schools have been established at Point Barrow, Point Hope, and Cape Prince of Wales, the three principal villages on the Arctic coast of Alaska.

This commencement involves much that is new and unusual in school work. The location of the schools is in a region so remote and inaccessible that they are outside the world's commerce. In August, when the ice will permit, a few whalers sail by, and a United States revenue marine steamer makes an annual call, bringing the yearly mail and supplies. With the departure of the steamer the settlement is cut off for another eleven months from the world. There are years, however, when the northernmost school, Point Barrow, can not be reached at all during the season, and the teacher will be two years without a mail or a fresh supply of provisions. And there is always the liability that a succession of severe seasons will isolate him for several years.

Under the shadow of this possibility it is a relief to know that at this station, where the greatest danger is, the Government has a refuge station for shipwrecked whalers, with provisions in store sufficient to last 20 men 5 years. If this supply should be exhausted before relief came, the teacher would be compelled to adopt the diet of the country, to wit, whale blubber and seal meat.

The food, clothing, and supplies for the teachers and the supplies for the schools must needs be taken annually on a Government vessel or a chartered schooner from San Francisco, between 3,000 and 4,000 distant.

In an area as large as all of the New England and Middle States combined, the three schools recently established occupy only the strategic places, separated hundreds of miles from each other. They are the central points from which future schools may be established.

The location of these schools in a region where the winter term is one long night presents new problems. The constant need of lamps in the schoolroom is a matter of course. But a greater difficulty is experienced in the confusion of time which arises from the absence of the sun to mark the alternate periods of day and night.

Without a marked difference in the light between noon and midnight, all knowledge of time among a barbarous people becomes lost. They know no difference between 9 o'clock a. m. and 9 o'clock p. m. Consequently, when the school bell rings out into the Arctic darkness at 9 o'clock a. m. some of the pupils have just gone to bed, and are in their first sound sleep. Roused up and brought to the schoolroom, they fall asleep in their seats. Many of the pupils have come to school without their breakfasts; with sleepy bodies and empty stomachs they are not in the best condition to make progress in their studies. Then, bearing in mind the fact that these children are wholly undisciplined and unaccustomed to restraint, the greatness of the task before the teacher begins to be appreciated.

The schools are for the Arctic Eskimo, with their strange tongue and unwritten language. Consequently at the opening of school the teacher could not understand what the pupils said or the pupils understand the instruction of the teacher. In two or three schools the teachers were unable to secure interpreters.

The schools being located among an uncivilized and barbarous people, living in earth huts and disregarding all the laws of health, it became necessary, not only to erect the schoolhouse, but also the teacher's residence, and, as far as possible, make both cold-proof with double walls, floor, and roof.

The materials for these houses had to be taken from San Francisco on a chartered vessel, landed through the breakers on a coast without a harbor, and carried on the shoulders of men and women to the site of the buildings.

Again, the schools were located among a people who were not only uncivilized, but also were reported by the whalers to be savages. At one of the stations whalers have for years been afraid to drop anchor lest they should be attacked and murdered by the natives. At that station two young men are in charge of the school. They are the only white men in that region and thousands of miles from troops or even a policeman. Further, the schools are located among a famishing population where the teachers have to do not only with the intellectual training, but also with the physical well-being, the general uplifting of the whole population out of barbarism into civilization. This involves questions of personal cleanliness, health, diet, improved habitations, drainage, and above all at present an increased food supply. The people are on the verge of starvation, and the schools must provide and instruct them in new industries which will furnish a better support.

As the schools will necessarily be much of the time out of the reach of control and supervision, the coöperation of well-known and responsible missionary organizations was sought, with the result that the American Missionary Association of the Congregational Church took charge of the school at Cape Prince of Wales, on Bering Straits, the Episcopal Missionary Society the one at Point Hope, and the Presbyterian Home Missionary Society the one at Point Barrow.

The money for the establishment of the school at Point Barrow and the erection of the buildings was contributed by Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard, of New York; that for Cape Prince of Wales by the Congregational Church of Southport, Conn.

Cape Prince of Wales is the most western school in America, and Point Barrow the most northern. Point Barrow is farther north than the celebrated North Cape of Europe. These schools are assisted by the United States Bureau of Education. While negotiations were in progress with the missionary societies, an appeal was published in a number of the newspapers of the United States for volunteer teachers for the schools to be established at Point Barrow and Cape Prince of Wales. The call set forth the facts that the schools were beyond the pale of civilization, where communication with the outside world could be had but once a year; that they were among a barbarous and perhaps savage people, where the risks were so great that ladies would not be allowed to go, and where the lives of the men would not be guaranteed. Notwithstanding the hazardous and trying nature of the work, there were 24 applicants for the schools, some 12 of whom were ladies.

Prof. L. M. Stevenson, of Versailles, Ohio, was selected for Point Barrow; Dr. John B. Driggs, of Delaware, for Point Hope; and Mr. H. R. Thornton of Hampden Sidney, Va., and Mr. W. T. Lopp, of Valley City, Ind., for Cape Prince of Wales.

A vessel, the *Oscar and Hattie*, was chartered at San Francisco to take up the materials for the buildings and supplies for the teachers and schools. The teachers found passage as far as Port Clarence, Bering Sea, on the steamer *Jennie*, tender to the whaling fleet, and from Port Clarence to destination on the whalers.

I was kindly furnished transportation on the U. S. R. M. S. *Bear*.

At noon on the Fourth of July the *Bear* dropped anchor in the open roadstead off the village Kingegan, Bering Straits. That afternoon, on the shores separating the Arctic Ocean from Bering Sea, and in front of the snow-capped mountains of Asia, plainly visible for miles, we celebrated our Fourth of July by laying the foundations of the first public-school building in Arctic Alaska.

Upon the completion of the school building the *Bear* weighed anchor, sailed through Bering Straits into the Arctic Ocean, and 200 miles to the northward dropped anchor under the light of the midnight sun at Point Hope.

Here again all hands that could be spared were sent ashore to work at the

school building. After completing the building we again turned our faces toward the North Pole.

After various detentions by the great ice field of the Arctic, on the 31st day of July we reached Point Barrow, over 800 miles north and east of Bering Straits. The next day, running before a gale, we rounded the northern end of the continent and anchored on the eastern side of the Point.

On the northernmost bluff of the continent was established probably the northernmost school in the world.

#### SUPERVISION.

Through the special permission of Hon. William Windom, Secretary of the Treasury, and the courtesies of Capt. L. G. Shepard, Chief of the Revenue Marine Service, Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding the U. S. R. M. S. *Bear*, and Capt. A. C. Coulson, commanding the U. S. R. M. S. *Rush*, I was able to inspect, for the first time in four years, the schools at Afognag, Kadiak, Unga, and Unalaska, and also visit the settlements on the Bering Sea and Arctic coasts of Alaska.

Mr. Windom, in furnishing me with transportation, recognized the fact that the revenue vessels visiting the native settlements of Alaska had, "in addition to routine duties, the philanthropic work of caring for and assisting the native peoples."

In a letter concerning the trip he says: "The ordinary duties of the revenue marine have been greatly augmented on the North Pacific and Arctic station by the service which it renders in affording aid and protection to the natives, who are often in peril and distress from the rigors of the climate, the exposed condition of the country, and their lack of knowledge in the ways of civilization. The service is doing good missionary work, and is an important factor among the instruments which are being utilized to improve the interests of these people."

The trip of the U. S. R. M. S. *Bear* was the ordinary annual cruise of one of the U. S. Revenue Marine steamers in Alaskan waters.

Season after season she goes north in the spring to enforce the revenue laws and practically do police duty around the seal islands of Bering Sea and the native settlements stretching from Kadiak 1,500 miles to Attu, and from Unalaska 1,200 miles northward to Point Barrow. In vast stretches of coast (from 10,000 to 12,000 miles is a season's cruise), unknown to civilization, the flag of the revenue steamer is the only evidence of the authority of the Government ever seen and the only protection afforded. When Capt. Healy commenced cruising in these waters, schooners loaded with rum, were visiting every native settlement along the vast coast, and even some of the whalers were not above trafficking in the accursed stuff. The temptations were great, when a bottle of whisky would purchase \$200 worth of furs, and the profits were a thousand fold. At that time intemperance was threatening the extinction of the native race. Through the vigilance and tact of Capt. Healy this trade has been almost entirely broken up.

It is also the duty of the revenue cutter, as far as possible, to be on hand to assist when disaster or shipwreck overtakes the whalers, to search after missing vessels, to note the bearing of different points of land, islands, etc., to determine the position of all bars and reefs encountered, to keep a record of tides and currents, to take meteorological and astronomical observations for the benefit of commerce, to investigate scientific phenomena, and inquire into the mode of life, political and social relations of the native population, and make collections for the Smithsonian Institution, and to perform many other services beneficial to commerce, science, and humanity.

This year, in addition to the ordinary routine, the commanding officer is charged with several special duties. In 1887-'88, Congress voted \$1,000 for presents to the natives near Cape Navarin, Asia, as a reward for having fed and cared for some American sailors wrecked on their coast. These presents were to be distributed on this trip.

Then, scattered through Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean are islands and lands so remote and inaccessible that the ordinary census taker can not reach them; hence the commanding officer of the revenue cutter was appointed a special agent for the taking of the Eleventh Census in those places. This gave me an opportunity of visiting these little known regions.

Again, the steamer was charged with the duty of conveying the material for a storehouse and a supply of provisions for the Government refuge station at Point Barrow; and last, but not least, the commanding officer was authorized to

furnish such assistance as he could in the erection of school buildings at Cape Prince of Wales and Point Hope, and give the general agent of education for Alaska every facility for visiting the native settlements on the coast.

At 4 o'clock on the morning of the 3d of June, 1890, we steamed out of the harbor of Seattle. At 9 o'clock that evening we swept by the light-house at Cape Flattery and passed out to sea.

For nine days and nights we sailed steadily west, without seeing land or sail and scarcely a bird or fish. On the evening of June 12 land was sighted, which proved to be Unimak Island. The next morning, rising early, we were passing through Akutan Pass. The storm and fogs and rough waves of the preceding days were gone; the water was as quiet as a millpond. Pinnacles of rocks, isolated and in groups, were to the right and to the left of us; bold headlands thousands of feet in height; mountain slopes covered with mosses of every variety of shade and great patches of snow; volcanoes with their craters hid in the clouds were on either side; and all lighted up by the morning sun made a scene of surpassing loveliness and beauty. In due time we swept by Cape Erskine, rounded Priests Rock, and were in Unalaska Bay. Twelve miles up the bay and we were at Iliuliuk, better known as Unalaska, the commercial metropolis of the Aleutian Islands and Bering Sea.

The Aleutian Archipelago consists of a narrow chain of islands, extending from the end of the Alaskan Peninsula in a general westerly direction for a thousand miles to Attu, the westernmost limit of the land possessions of the United States. This chain of islands separates Bering Sea from the Pacific Ocean, and gives coloring to the Russian claim of a "closed sea."

The discovery of these islands by Europeans is due to the unbounded ambition of Peter the Great of Russia, who, having founded a Russian empire in Europe and Asia, would also found one in America.

The western coast of America had been explored as far as Cape Mendocino, California, but from California north it was a vast unknown region—"the great northern mystery, with its Anian strait and silver mountains and divers other fabulous tales."

To solve these mysteries, to determine whether Asia had land communication with America, to learn what lands and people were beyond his possessions on the eastern coast of Siberia, and to extend his empire from Asia to America, Peter the Great, in 1724, ordered two expeditions of exploration and placed them both under the command of Vitus Bering, a Dane in the Russian service. The expedition set out overland through Siberia on January 28, 1725, under Lieut. Chirikoff.

Three days later the Emperor died, but the expeditions were energetically pushed by his widow and daughter. The first expedition, from 1725 to 1730, explored Bering Straits, and settled the question of separation between Asia and America.

The second expedition was fitted out by the Empress Catharine, and consisted of two vessels, the *St. Paul*, commanded by Bering himself, and the *St. Peter*, in charge of Alexei Ilich Chirikoff, second in command. The expedition was accompanied by several scientists and sailed from Avatcha Bay, Kamtschatka, on June 4, 1741. This ill-fated expedition discovered the mainland of Alaska and the Aleutian Islands. But the remnant that brought back the news of the discovery of northwestern America, also brought with them the beautiful furs of the sea otter, and wide-awake merchants were not slow to see their opportunity. As the adventurous hunt for the little sable had led the hardy Cossack and extended Russian dominion from the Ural Mountains across Asia to Kamtschatka and Bering Sea, so now the hunt for the sea otter was to extend Russian settlement 2,000 miles along the coast of America.

A few months after the return of Bering's expedition in the spring of 1743, Emilian Bassoff formed a partnership with a wealthy Moscow merchant, built a small vessel named the *Kapiton*, and commenced the fur trade of the newly discovered islands. On his second trip, in 1745, he collected 1,600 sea otters, 2,000 fur seals, and 2,000 blue Arctic foxes.

This was the commencement on the part of the merchants of Siberia of a mad race after the furs of Alaska—a race so mad that they could not wait the securing of proper materials for the building of safe vessels and the procuring of trained seamen. Boats were hastily constructed of planks fastened together with raw hide or sealskin thongs. In these unseaworthy boats, without charts or compass, they boldly ventured to sea, and the half of them found a watery grave. Those that did return in safety with a fair cargo received from 2,000 to 3,000 roubles each as their share of the profit.



On the 26th of September, 1745, for the first time the discharge of firearms was heard on the Aleutian Islands. A native was shot on the island of Agoto by a party of Russians under Chuprof.

Then commenced a reign of lust, robbery, and bloodshed, which lasted for 50 years. One Feodor Solovief is reported to have alone killed 3,000 Aleuts. Veniaminof, who was the leading Greek priest and first bishop in Alaska, declares that during that dreadful period Aleuts were used as targets for Russian practice in firing; that one Solovief, finding the inhabitants of several of the Unalaska villages assembled on Egg Island, made an attack, slaughtering men, women, and children, until the sea was covered with the blood of the slain.

One Lazaref threw over precipices, cut with knives, and split open with axes a number of Aleuts.

Whole villages were massacred by the Russians, so that Lieut. Sary, chief of the Russian navy, who accompanied Capt. Billings's expedition in 1790, declares that it was a very moderate estimate to place the number murdered at 5,000.

This first half-century of Russian occupation can be roughly summarized as follows: On the credit side, from \$15,000,000 to \$20,000,000 worth of furs; on the debit side, thousands of Russians drowned, died of scurvy, and killed by natives, and thousands of natives needlessly murdered by the Russians.

A better day dawned for the poor natives of Alaska in the coming of Grigor Ivanovich Shelikof, a merchant of Okhotsk, who has been justly styled the founder of the Russian colonies in Alaska. He introduced reforms in the methods of hunting, redressed abuses, formed permanent settlements, and procured concessions and power from the Emperor.

The work commenced by him was afterwards enlarged by Alexander Baranof.

The largest and most important of the Aleutian Islands is Unalaska. This island is 120 miles long and 40 wide. It contains three separate groups of mountains. It also has an active volcano, Makushin, 5,474 feet high. From a cave at the southern end of the island were taken eleven mummies for the Smithsonian Institution.

It also possesses several deep bays, of which Unalaska is one of the longest. In their season codfish, salmon, halibut, and herring abound in those waters.

The island was first sighted by Lieut. Chirikof, of Bering's expedition, on the 4th of September, 1741. The first landing was made by a merchant of Turinsk, Stepan Glottof, in the vessel *Yulian*. This was in the fall of 1759. Glottof gave the world the first map of that region, and is said to have baptized many of the natives into the Greek faith.

To the average American the Aleutian Islands seem so remote, and concerning them so little is known, that but few think of them as having been the theater of stirring events and as having a history extending back one hundred and fifty years, but such is the case.

Unalaska shares with the other islands in that history. For thirty years it was a struggle between the rapacious, cruel, and bloody fur-trader and the Aleuts striving to preserve their homes and freedom. The end was the complete subjugation of the natives.

In January, 1762, a party of fur hunters, under the leadership of Golodof and Pushkaref, landed upon the island. Owing to their excesses against the natives, several were killed and the rest fled the island the following May. But the island was too rich in furs to be given up. That same fall another party came under the leadership of Drushinnin. Outraging the natives, the latter commenced on the 4th of December a series of attacks which resulted in the breaking up of the Russian settlement, only 4 out of 150 men escaping with their lives.

In August, 1763, Capt. Korovin, of the vessel *St. Troitska*, formed a settlement. This also was broken up by the natives.

In 1764 Capt. Solovief formed a settlement. His stay on the island was marked by such bloody atrocities that the few who survived were completely subjugated. His name has come through a hundred years of local tradition as the synonym of cruelty. Among other things, it is said that he experimented upon the penetrative power of his bullets by binding 12 Aleuts in a row and then firing through them at short range. The bullet stopped at the ninth man.

In 1770, when the American colonists were preparing themselves for the struggle for independence, the struggle of the Aleuts was ending. They had given their lives in vain. The few who were left could no longer maintain the unequal conflict and were reduced to practical slavery.

But Unalaska has since seen better days and been visited by a better class. On the 16th of September, 1768, Capt. Levashof, in charge of a Russian scientific expedition, dropped his anchor and wintered on the island.

In 1778 it was visited by the celebrated Capt. Cook with his ships *Resolution* and *Discovery*. On the 21st of July, 1787, Capt. Martine, in command of two Spanish vessels on a tour of exploration, landed and took possession of the island in the name of the King of Spain.

In 1709 Unalaska was visited by one of the most remarkable men of the day, Alexander Baranof, who was to rule Alaska for the next twenty-eight years, bring order out of confusion, and, carrying out and enlarging the plans of the merchant Shelikof, create a Russian empire in America.

On the 30th of September of that year, the ship *Trekh Sviatiteli*, upon which he had embarked for Kadiak Island, was wrecked and he was compelled to spend the winter at Unalaska. He improved his time by studying the character of the people with whom he had to deal, and forming the plans which he afterwards so successfully executed. In 1808 a rude log chapel was erected for the worship of the Greek Church. This was torn down in 1826 and a better church built in its place. In or about 1795 a Greek priest, Father Makar, took up his abode on the island, and had great success in baptizing the natives.

He was followed in 1824 by Innocentius Veniaminof, who was made bishop of all Alaska in 1840. He was subsequently recalled to Russia and made metropolitan of Moscow, the highest ecclesiastical position in the Russo-Greek Church.

On the 25th of June, 1791, the island was visited by Capt. Billings, in charge of the Russian "astronomical and geographical exposition for navigating the frozen sea and describing its coasts, islands," etc.

In August, 1815, the place was visited by the Russian exploring expedition in search of the "Northwest passage" on the *Rurik*, Otto von Kotzebue commanding.

In 1827 a Russian exploring expedition, under the command of Capt. Lutke, visited the island.

From the beginning of Russian rule to the present day, it has been the commercial metropolis of the Aleutian Islands and Bering Sea.

But after all this stirring history of a century and a half, it is rather disappointing to learn that up to twenty years ago, when the Americans took possession, it was still a small village of barabaras or dirt huts, partly under ground, the Russian conquerors having largely adopted native ways of living. Since then the village has been greatly improved and almost rebuilt at the expense of the Alaska Commercial Company. They have erected 18 small, but comfortable frame cottages for their employés, together with residences for officers, store, wharf, and warehouses. The village has a population of from 14 to 20 white men, two white women, and about 400 Aleuts and Creoles. The Greek Church has a church and parsonage and school-house.

Upon landing, I was met by Prof. John A. Tuck, who, with his estimable wife, is in charge of the Government school. The three days that the steamer remained at Unalaska were given to the work of the school.

The first year of their work has been unexpectedly successful, and I felt, with the teachers, that the time had come for the commencement of the "Home," which the Methodist Woman's Home Missionary Society of the United States have had under advisement for two or three years, and for which, under the leadership of Mrs. L. H. Daggett, of Boston, they have been raising funds.

During my stay I had the satisfaction of seeing the "Home" commenced by Professor and Mrs. Tuck taking into their family two orphan girls from the island of Attu. A suitable building for the "Home" will be erected by the Methodist ladies this coming spring.

On Sabbath morning I attended the Greek Church and saw the services in connection with the baptism of children. Fourteen infants were presented before the altar of the church. The priest had in his hand a silver spoon with a handle about a foot long, and a bowl about the size of that of a spoon for a salt-cellar. With this spoon the priest dipped water from a silver cup into the mouth of the babe, the attendant priest holding a napkin under the child's chin. After receiving the water, the cup was pressed to the lips of the babe. The mother or godmother then carried it to a side table, where it received a small piece of bread, and if old enough, a drink of water to wash down the bread. From the bread table, the child was carried to the altar platform, and its lips pressed to a picture of the Virgin and Child. The babe was then kissed by its god-mother. These babes were dressed in long white dresses, with a blue or red silk ribbon or sash around the waist.

On the morning of the 17th of June the *Bear* sailed for Bogoslof Island.

Four or five miles west of Unalaska Island is that of Umnak. From its northern side, stretching out for miles into Bering Sea, is a reef. At the time of



Native Hut or Barrabara, Aleutian Islands. (Page 1264.)  
(From the U. S. Revenue Marine.)



Capt. Cook's visit in 1778, the northern end of this reef was marked by a rock 875 feet high rising from the sea in the form of a tower. This he named "Ship Rock."

On the 18th of May, 1796, during a violent storm, from the northwest, the inhabitants of Unalaska and Umnak Islands were startled by distant explosions and rumbling shocks of an earthquake. On the morning of the third day, when the sky had cleared, it was found that an island  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles long, and three-fourths of a mile wide, in the form of a cone 2,240 feet high, had been thrown up out of the sea 1,200 feet distant from Ship Rock. Eight years afterwards, some hunters visiting the spot found the adjacent sea still warm and the rocks too hot for landing.

The island continued to grow in circumference and height until 1823. Since then it has gradually decreased in height until in 1884 it measured but 324 feet.

In 1882 the natives reported Bogoslof as again smoking. On the 27th of September, 1883, Capt. Anderson, of the schooner *Mathew Turner*, sailed partly around the island. He reported that a new island had appeared one-half of a mile in circumference, and was throwing out great masses of rock and smoke and steam.

On the 20th of October, 1883, a shower of volcanic ashes fell at Unalaska, and was supposed to come from this island. The first landing and official investigation was made on the 21st of May, 1884, by Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding United States Revenue Steamer *Corwin*.

The new cone proved to be about 1,760 feet from the old one, the two being connected by a low sandspit 326 feet wide, with Ship Rock on the spit between the two cones. The extreme length of the island was found to be 7,904 feet, its general trend SE. by E. and NW. by W.

From the 17th to the 22d of last February the sky was obscured with a cloud of ashes, a liberal shower of which fell in the village of Unalaska, 50 miles away. A pillar of flame and smoke ascended high into the heavens. It has been variously estimated from 4 to 15 miles high.

The first white man to pass by was Capt. Everett E. Smith, of the steam whaling bark *Balæna*, who reported the appearance of four new islands in the vicinity.

It was therefore with feelings of more than ordinary interest that in the early morning of Tuesday, June 17, we steamed from Unalaska, bound for Bogoslof. Long before we reached the island, great white clouds of steam were seen upon the horizon. As we approached nearer all eyes were eagerly bent and glasses trained upon the land looming above the horizon. But the captain was puzzled. He could not make out his landmarks. The two volcanic cones were all right, but where was Ship Rock? Soon we were among myriads of birds which had chosen these inaccessible and warm rocks for their breeding ground.

Capt. Healy with his glass went to the masthead. Two men were placed in the chains to throw the lead. We steamed on and on until it seemed as if we would steam into the volcano itself; sulphurous smoke enveloped us, almost strangled us. Amid the roar of the breakers and the screaming of the birds the leadman called out, "No bottom at 17." Where previously the captain had anchored in 8 fathoms of water, no bottom was now found at 100 fathoms. Apparently the bottom of the sea had fallen out, carrying with it the four islands reported only a few weeks before by Capt. Smith. We steamed in safety over their former sites. More than that, the center of the island had dropped out, and where for centuries Ship Rock had stood, a well-known mark to the mariner, was now a lake.

It was with peculiar sensations that we steamed partly around the island, so close that we could look into the sulphur-lined steam vents, and, enveloped in its steam, could almost imagine that we saw "fire and brimstone."

The captain had intended making a landing and an investigation of the phenomena, but failing to find an anchorage, and the wind having freshened so that it was unsafe landing through the breakers, he reluctantly turned away and steamed for the Seal Islands.

For years the careful observers of the movements of the seal among the early hunters on the Aleutian Islands had noticed that they went north in spring and returned in the fall, accompanied by their young, and a tradition existed among the natives that an Aleut had once been cast away upon islands to the north, which they called Amik. When in 1781 the usual catch of furs began to decrease upon the Aleutian Islands, efforts were made to discover this supposed island. In 1786 the search was joined by Master Gerassim Gavrilovich Pribylof, in the vessel *St. George*. But so well has nature hidden these islands, the favorite home of the fur seal, among the fogs of Bering Sea, that Pribylof cruised three weeks in their vicinity, with every evidence of being in the neighbor-

hood of land, and yet unable to discover it. But at length the fog lifted, and early in June land was sighted, which he called St. George. A party of hunters were left on the island for the winter and they in turn discovered the larger island of St. Paul.

Over 500,000 skins were taken during the year, and the islands early began to be the "bank" from which Baranof raised the funds to carry on his government in Alaska. If he needed a ship's load of provisions and supplies for his colonies, all he had to do was to kill more seal and pay in seal skins. So great was the slaughter that the Government was compelled to interfere and in 1805 prohibited their killing for a period of five years. From 1820 to 1867, the year of the transfer, 42,000 skins were annually exported to England, the United States, and Canada.

The first years after the transfer of Alaska to the United States again witnessed an indiscriminate slaughter by different firms, until Congress was compelled to interfere and authorize the Treasury Department to lease the islands under suitable restrictions to a responsible company.

This was the origin of the Alaska Commercial Company of San Francisco, which has held the lease for the past twenty years, paying the Government annually a rental of \$55,000, and a royalty of \$2.62½ on each of the 100,000 skins allowed to be taken. This produced a revenue of \$317,500 per year. Last spring the islands were relet for another twenty years to the North American Commercial Company of San Francisco. By the terms of the new lease the Government will be the recipient of about \$1,000,000 per year.

At 9:30 p. m. on June 18, the captain dropped anchor in Southwest Harbor, St. George Island. Being unable to land through the breakers, the next day the ship sailed around the southern end of the island and anchored at noon in Garden Cove. The chart said that there was a trail to the village, 2 or 3 miles distant. At the village they called it 4 miles; the young officers that walked it came to the conclusion that it was nearer 14 miles.

At 9:15 p. m. the anchor was weighed and we steamed northward for St. Paul Island.

Going on deck about 6 o'clock on the morning of June 20, the ship was abreast of St. Paul Island, in full sight of the village. Behind us was Otter Island with its bluff shore, and still further behind in the hazy distance the Island of St. George. To our right was Walrus Island, and to our left St. Paul, with its gentle slopes of green grass and moss, its bleak rocks and sand beaches covered in the season with the fur seal. To the right of the village were seen men driving a herd of seal to the killing grounds. Upon a hill near the village floated the stars and stripes, together with the flag of the North American Commercial Company, the lessees of the island. The stars and stripes also floated over the building occupied by Mr. Charles J. Goff, the United States Treasury agent.

From the bay the village presents a more pleasing and inviting appearance than any other in Alaska. The large houses occupied by the North American Commercial Company for their own use, the house of the Treasury agent, the Greek church and the priest's residence, the schoolhouse and the neat white cottages of the people, with their orderly arrangement by streets, ranged as they are on the gentle slope of a hill, make an attractive picture. Before we rose from an early breakfast, Messrs. Goff, Tingle, Redpath, and Elliott were announced. They had come to get their mail, which Capt. Healy had brought up for them. After breakfast I went ashore with Mr. Goff, who with his assistant, Mr. Nettleton, of Minneapolis, also Mr. H. W. Elliott, of Washington, and Mr. Tingle, the company's agent, did all in their power to make the day pleasant and profitable to me.

Soon after landing Mr. Goff announced that a killing had commenced, and we walked over to the grounds to witness the process. A band of 200 or 300 seals were huddled together in the care of keepers. From this band 15 to 20 seals would be taken at a time, and driven a few yards from the main band. Four or five men with long clubs then took charge of the small band, and selecting those of suitable size and age, killed them by one blow on the head. The men with clubs were followed by others with knives, who stabbed the seals to let out the blood. They were followed by the skin men, who took off the skin with the layer of fat adhering to it. These in turn were followed by those who separated the fat from the skin. The skins were then carried to the salting house, where they were carefully counted and salted down. While this was going on, a score of women and girls were filling skin bags with masses of fat, which were carried on their backs to their homes, and then fried out into oil (butter) for winter use. The flesh was also carried home, cut into thin strips, and hung on poles to dry.

After being dried, it is stuffed into the stomachs of the sea lion, which have been cleaned and prepared for the purpose. After filling it with the dried meat, seal oil is poured in, filling up all the vacant spaces. You then have a huge sausage between two and three feet in diameter. This is stowed away for winter use.

In passing through the village we saw women at work cleaning the intestines of the sea lion, very much as eastern farm-wives prepare intestines for sausages. After being cleansed they are hung out to dry; when dry they are slit lengthwise and form a band 3 or 4 inches wide and from 75 to 100 feet long. From these strips are made the famous kamileka, or waterproof coats worn by these people. These coats are much lighter, stronger, and dryer, resisting rain longer and better than the rubber goods of commerce. Among the Eskimo of the Arctic the larger intestines of the walrus are used, making a correspondingly wider band.

The Greek church at this place is the best painted and neatest kept of any that I have seen in the Territory. The silver candlesticks and other ornaments when not in use were kept from the dust by bag coverings. The church is rich, being supported by a certain percentage of the wages of the whole population. In the adjoining graveyard a large Greek cross made from 2-inch plank stood at the head of each grave. With but two or three exceptions, these contained no name or date, nothing to indicate who was buried there. A gentleman who has attended many of their funerals says he never saw any, even the nearest relative of the deceased, shed a tear or give any outward sign of grief. They say it is good to die. After the burial all the friends are invited to the former residence of the deceased to tea.

With Mr. Goff I also visited the company's schoolhouse. It is well built, commodious, and well furnished in its appointments. Owing to the opposition of the Greek Church, which does not wish the children to learn English, but little progress has apparently been made. The school has been in operation for twenty years, and yet I could not find a child who could converse in the English language, although I was informed that some of them understood what I said to them. I greatly regret that it was vacation time and that I could not see the school in session.

Mr. H. W. Elliott, who is here under appointment from the Secretary of the Treasury to report on the present condition of seal life, pointed out to me the location of the leading seal rookeries, and lamented the seeming fact that the seal were greatly decreasing in numbers. At dinner we were all the guests of Mr. Tingle; the principal fresh meat being roasted seal. I found it very palatable.

The population of the island consists of 5 whites and 217 natives. There are 23 boys and 41 girls between the ages of 5 and 17.

About 4:30, the tide favoring, we returned to the ship after a very enjoyable day on shore. At 5 p. m. the steamer got under way. We rounded the southern end of the island and fetched our course for Asia.

#### SIBERIA.

Siberia, the battle-ground of conquering Cossack and free-booting Promyshlenki in their century's march across Asia, is, in its northern and northwestern section, a dreary waste of low-rolling and frozen tundra or rugged, snow-covered and storm-swept mountains, the land of the fierce howling poorga, of wild beasts and scattered tribes of brave, hardy, and half-civilized people.

Its bleak, ice-skirted, snow-covered shore north of Kamchatka was our next landing place. Off this coast on the 5th of May, 1885, the whaling bark *Napoleon* was caught and crushed in the ice. The disaster came so suddenly that the crew had barely time to spring into the boats without provisions or extra clothing. There were four boats with nine in each. Four days after the wreck two of the boats were seen by the bark *Fleetwing*, and their crews rescued, five of them dying from the effects of the exposure. The remaining eighteen men after seven days' tossing about in the sea, took refuge upon a large field of ice, where they remained twenty-six days. During this time one-half of their number died from exhaustion and starvation. While on the ice all they had to eat were two small seals, which were caught. One of the men, Mr. J. B. Vincent, being unable to eat the raw seal, had not a mouthful of nourishment for eleven days.

On the 7th of June the nine survivors again took to the boat, and in three days effected a landing on the Siberian coast, to the southwest of Cape Navarin. The day after they landed, five of the remaining died, being so badly frozen that their limbs dropped off. Rogers, the mate, Lawrence, a boat steerer, and Wal-

ters, the cooper, were also badly frozen and helpless. These were cared for by the natives, who, though in a half-starving condition themselves, divided their living with them. The three men lived through the winter, subsisting on dried fish until March, when Lawrence died, followed the next day by Rogers, and shortly afterwards by Wallace, leaving Vincent the sole survivor of the party. Vincent, being in better physical condition than the others, was adopted by a family having a herd of domesticated reindeer, and therefore had more to eat. With them he remained for over two years until found and rescued July 15, 1887, by Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding the United States revenue marine steamer *Bear*.

While among the deer men, Mr. Vincent carved on a board with a knife the following message, and asked his new made friends on the coast to give it to the first ship they saw. On one side was "1887 J. B. V. Bk. Nap. Tobacco give." On the reverse side was "S. W. C. Nav., 10 M. Help Come." This piece of wood ultimately reached Capt. Healy and told the story, "1887, J. B. Vincent of the bark *Napoleon*, is 10 miles southwest of Cape Navarin. Come to his rescue. Give the bearer some tobacco for his trouble."

Capt. Healy was at Port Clarence when he received the message. With his usual promptness, he steamed over to the coast of Siberia and after some difficulty in the fog, finally found and rescued the wrecked sailor.

During the following winter Congress made an appropriation for the purchase of presents with which to reward the natives for their care of Mr. Vincent and his comrades. Capt. Healy was delegated to distribute these presents, and for that purpose we were en route to Siberia.

Monday, June 23, opened very foggy, but about 8 o'clock the fog lifted, and Cape Navarin and the coast of Siberia were in full view. A more desolate and dreary scene it is hard to conceive of. A range of mountains with an elevation of about 2,000 feet lined the coast. Cape Navarin itself ended in a precipice 2,512 feet in height, the base of which descended into the sea. Although it was so late in June, the whole country was still covered with snow, except bare spots here and there. Sleds drawn by dogs and reindeer were still in common use. Even while approaching the coast, snow storms were seen sweeping through the cañons of the mountains. The temperature on deck at noon was 45°. A sharp lookout was kept for the native village which was located upon the map, but which was not found upon the coast. At length two tents were seen on the beach, and abreast of them we anchored at 2 p. m. The Captain and Mrs. Healy, Lieut. Dimmock, and myself went ashore. The captain at once sent messengers in every direction on dog-sleds to gather the people together. The main distribution of presents took place on the afternoon of the 24th, and consisted of 1,000 yards of drilling, 500 yards of calico, 100 packages of glovers' needles, 8 dozen hand looking-glasses, 1,500 pounds of ship bread, 2 half-barrels of sugar, 2 barrels of molasses, 1 chest of tea, 6 dozen combs, 5 dozen packages of linen thread, 4 dozen tin pails and pans, 1 dozen iron pots, 2 kegs of nails with hammers, files, gimlets, saws, braces, and other carpenter tools, 1 dozen rifles and one-half dozen shotguns, 125 pounds of powder, 300 pounds lead, 2 bags of shot and 20,000 caps, 1,000 cartridges, axes, hatchets, and butcher knives, 2 dozen fox-traps, 4 dozen pipes, tobacco, snuff, 1 box goggles, one package fish-hooks and lines, beads, and 1 box children's toys. Total value, \$1,000.

There are three tribes or families of natives on the Bering Sea coast of Siberia: the Kamtchatkans, occupying the peninsula of the same name, the Tchutchchees, occupying the general region west of Bering Straits and the Gulf of Anadir, and the Koriaks, occupying the country between the former two. Our visit was to the Koriaks, although I afterwards met the Tchutchchees at East Cape. The Koriaks can be divided into three classes: the civilized ones that have come more or less under the influence of the Russian settlements in the interior, the coast men, who mainly subsist on the whale, walrus, and seal, and the deer men, who live off their herds of domesticated reindeer. The latter two classes are more or less nomadic and pagan. They are said to offer sacrifices of dogs.

We met the deer and coast Koriaks. They are a good sized, robust, athletic, and fleshy people, with prominent cheek bones, broad noses, black eyes, and a pleasant, good-natured expression. The men shave the crown of their heads, leaving a fringe of coarse, black hair round the forehead and sides, giving them the appearance of so many monks. They are said to do this that the flying of the hair in the wind may not frighten the wild reindeer when hunting.

The women wear their hair parted in the middle, the two braids hanging down the back. Some braid strings of beads around their necks or pendant from their ears.



The women are very generally tattooed down the center of the forehead and along each side of the nose to the nostril, and elaborate designs cover the cheek. I also saw tattooing on the hands, wrists, and arms. One girl had two waving lines from the forehead to the nostrils, and nine in a fan shape from the lower lip to the chin. Another, with the other marks, had an "X" on the chin at each corner of her mouth. Occasionally the men were tattooed. I saw a husband and wife marked exactly alike. They were dressed exclusively in skins and furs. Neither on their persons nor in the construction of their tents, furnishings, or bedding did I see as much as a thread of wool or cotton. Their clothing, tents, and bedding are made from reindeer skins. Their food is largely dried reindeer meat, supplemented with whale and seal blubber. Their thread is reindeer sinew, and from the reindeer horns are made many household implements.

The dress of both men and women is made of a large skin shirt, so constructed that the fur can be worn outside or next to the skin, as may be desired, and a pair of skin pants with the fur inside. These extend to the knee. Those of the women are wide, so that when tied at the knee, they present a baggy appearance similar to Turkish trousers. Then a pair of fur boots soled with seal or walrus hide. The tops of the boots are tied closely around the bottom of the pants. Suspended by a string around the neck is a fur hood, which can be pulled over the head when needed. The babe is carried inside the parka, or fur coat, on the back of the mother. A belt around the waist of the parka keeps the babe from slipping down too far. The dress of the babe consists of a single garment of reindeer skin, but this garment combines hood, coat, pants, shoes, and mittens all in one. When dressed, only a small portion of the face of the child is visible.

The sleds are made of birch runners. Over these are a half-dozen arches made of reindeer horns. These arches connect the runners and support the floor of the sled. At the rear end of the sled is a slight railing to support the back of the traveler. No iron is used in making the sled; all the parts are firmly lashed together with whalebone strips or rawhide. The runners are shod with bone. Before these are harnessed six dogs in pairs, or two reindeer. The reindeer are also driven side by side. The harness of the reindeer is very simple, being a strap around his neck connected with a trace between his legs.

The tents we saw are conical, like those of the Dakota Indians, the poles being covered with reindeer skins or walrus hides. In some portions of the country, where straight poles can not be had, whalebones are used for frames, and the tents are oval in shape. Within the tents for the sake of greater warmth are small inner inclosures made by hanging reindeer-skin curtains. These small inclosures are the sleeping places. As they follow their herds from one pasturage to another these tents are easily taken down, loaded on the sled, removed to the next camp and set up again.

They have two kinds of boats, consisting of a light frame of birchwood, over which is stretched seal or walrus skin. The large, open boat is called by the natives oomiak, by the Kamchatkans bidar. These will carry from 25 to 50 people. The smaller boat is intended for from 1 to 3 men, and is entirely encased in skin, except the openings left for the men to sit in. These are called kyaks, kaiak, or bidarka.

In hunting whales, walrus, and seals they use spears with ivory points set in bone sockets. Small birds and animals are trapped. Their gun is a miniature rifle with a barrel not over 2 feet long. To the stock are fastened by a hinge two light sticks, which are used as supports to the gun when firing. Powder and lead are so difficult to obtain and so expensive that the hunter runs no unnecessary risk in using it. It is said that sometimes they hunt to recover the bullet in order to use it again. I tried in vain to purchase one of these guns. They seem to have no chiefs, their organization being largely patriarchal. If one man accumulates more deer than his neighbors, he secures a certain amount of influence on account of his wealth. Poor men, who have no deer of their own, join his band, and assist in caring for his herd, in return for food and clothing. The only law that governs the community seems to be the natural law that is found in all barbarous tribes, that of retaliation. A few years ago a feud started between a band living on the coast, and a band of deer men living in the neighborhood, during which the latter band was exterminated.

They impressed me as a very unsocial people. In the distribution of the presents none seemed to think that someone else was receiving more than he. The more frequent expression of anxiety seemed to be that no one should be overlooked. They also called attention to some who were unavoidably absent, and offered to take them their share. Evidently some of them had never been

upon a ship before, and they were naturally curious to look all over it. Sometimes when a family came off in their boat, at first only the men came aboard. After a while, as if gaining confidence, the women and children would venture. Frequently as soon as they were on deck they would sit down as if afraid to stand up. One woman reaching the deck in safety expressed her joy by throwing her arms around her husband's neck and they rubbed noses (their method of salutation in the place of kissing).

I secured from them for the museum of the Society of Natural History and Ethnography at Sitka, a number of things to illustrate their manner of living.

There being a herd of some 1,500 reindeer a few miles up the coast, in order that we might visit them and the ship procure some fresh meat, after the distribution of the presents the captain got under way and sailed up to the reindeer herd, where he again anchored. Going ashore, we found the herd on the beach, some of them apparently drinking the salt water. The winter with its unusual amount of snow had been severe upon them, so that they were very poor. They were also shedding their hair and their horns were in the velvet, so they did not make a very impressive appearance. Off to one side two sleds were standing with two deer attached to each. Getting upon one of the sleds, by motions I made them understand that I wanted a ride, and a short one was given me. The reindeer were much smaller than I had expected to find them, the majority of them being not much larger than the wild deer of other sections. The captain purchased four deer, which were slaughtered and dressed for him. When getting ready to lasso the deer the owner's family seated themselves in a circle on the ground, where probably some rites connected with their superstitions were observed. Upon attempting to approach the circle we were motioned away. After a little while the men went out and lassoed a selected animal, which was led out on one side of the herd. The man that was leading it stationed himself directly in front of the animal and held him firmly by the two horns. Another with a butcher knife stood at the side of the deer. An old man, probably the owner, went off to the eastward, and placing his back to the setting sun seemed engaged in prayer, upon the conclusion of which he turned around and faced the deer. This was the signal for knifing the animal. With apparently no effort, the knife was pushed to the heart and withdrawn. The animal seemed to suffer no pain, and in a few seconds sank to his knees and rolled over on his side. While this was taking place the old man before mentioned stood erect, motionless, with his hand over his eyes. When the deer was dead he approached, and taking a handful of hair and blood from the wound, impressively threw it to the eastward. This was repeated a second time. Upon the killing of the second animal the wife of the owner cast the hair and blood to the eastward. I did not remain to the slaughter of the other two. While the animal was bleeding to death several women and girls gathered around and commenced sharpening their knives on stones preparatory to skinning the animal, which they proceeded to do as soon as the deer were dead. Engineer Meyers photographed the herd.

At 4:15 on the morning of the 25th the ship was gotten under way and we started northward. After proceeding about 20 miles we ran into a large field of floating ice. The sun was shining brightly. Off upon the western horizon, clear-cut against the sky, glistening and sparkling in their covering of snow, were the Siberian mountains, while all around us, as far as the eye could reach, were great masses of heavy ice, rubbing and grinding against one another. We were six hours steaming through this ice. While in the ice the captain shot three, and secured two, hooded seal. Great numbers of waterfowl were in the open spaces among the ice.

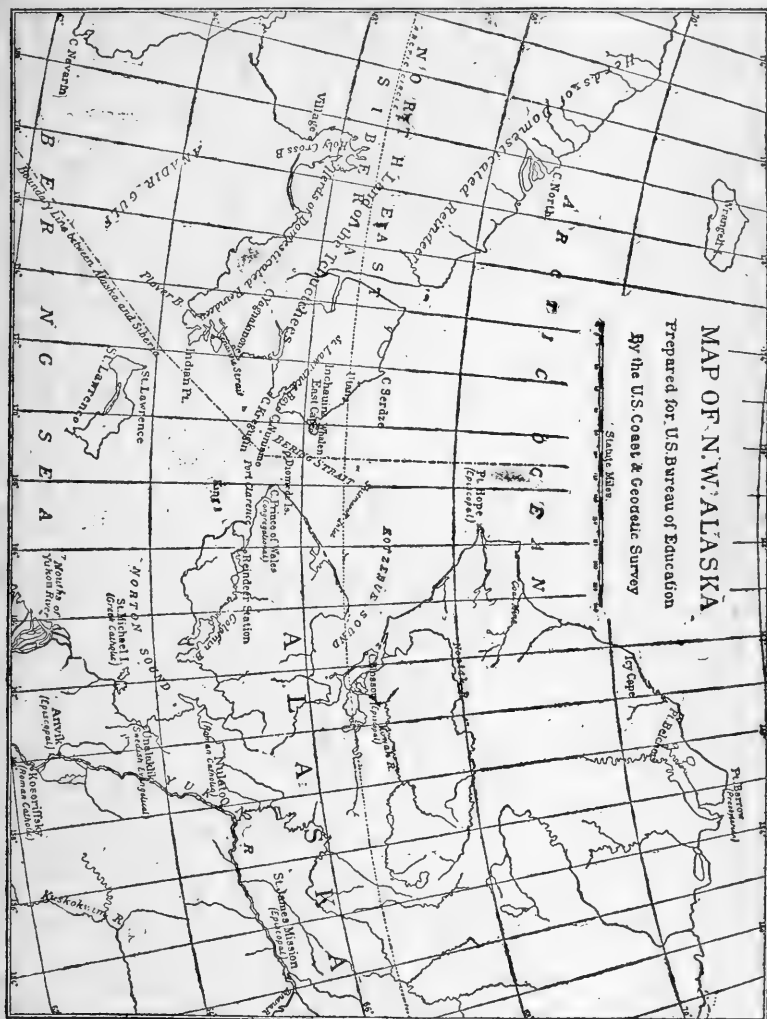
It was here that the whaling bark *Sappho* was crushed and sunk in 1882, and the barks *Rainbow* and *Napoleon* in 1885, and the bark *Ladoga* in 1889. This last vessel escaped destruction and was repaired. Just to the northward, between us and our destination, St. Lawrence Island, in 1885 the bark *Gazelle* was crushed and sunk.

On Saturday afternoon, June 28, we sighted the snow-covered coast of St. Lawrence Island, and dropped anchor off the village Chib-u-chak on the northwest corner of the island. We are now in latitude 64 degrees north. The sun rises at 1:55 o'clock and sets at 10:05 p. m. Temperature at noon 40 degrees. This is the largest island in Bering Sea. It was discovered and named by Bering's expedition in the summer of 1728. In 1775 the island was sighted by Captain Cook and named Clark Island. On the 10th of July, 1817, it was visited by Kotzebue's expedition in the *Rurik*, and in 1830 by Etolin in command of the brig *Chicago*. Etolin found five native villages on the island. In 1878 the island was the scene of a great tragedy. Starvation and pestilence carried away over 400 of the people.

When the revenue cutter visited the island in 1880 not a man, woman, or child was left to tell the tale. In four villages the corpses of the population alone were found. All the villages on the island with the single exception of Chib-uchak had been swept out of existence.

In 1884 Capt. Healy reports, "At the villages along the north shore no sign of living beings could be found, but the still decaying bodies of the unfortunate Eskimos were lying in and about the falling houses."

Before we dropped anchor four or five umniaks, loaded with natives, were waiting to board us. As soon as the anchor went down they paddled up to the



gangway, and from sixty to seventy men, women, and children came aboard, prepared to barter walrus tusks, ivory carvings, fur clothing, native boots and shoes, seal skin, etc. The women were more highly tattooed than any we have before met. As the captain wished to take the census of the village he had to go across to Indian Point (Cape Tchupalin), Siberia, for an interpreter.

It was a five-hours run. We reached Indian Point about 6 o'clock in the morning. The natives were soon off in force with the usual things for barter, and a few to secure the services of the ship's physician. The village consisted of some 2 dozen skin tents, also a few underground huts and one small frame house. Above the tide on the beach along the whole front of the village lay

the unbroken ice and snow. The village itself is on a low sandspit that projects out into the sea. The mountains back and above the village were covered with snow, and even while we were anchored there, a driving snow storm was sweeping over them. Small cakes of floating ice were drifting around the vessel.

Going ashore, I was greatly impressed with the number of the children. In all the journey I have not met so large a number. Being in Russia, our Alaskan school system can not reach them. They are an Eskimo colony, speaking the same language as the natives of St. Lawrence Island. Perhaps they could be induced to remove over there for the sake of schooling their children.

At Indian Point we had eider ducks for dinner, and found them good eating. Securing an interpreter, Tommy Tough by name, the captain, on the morning of June 30, returned to St. Lawrence Island. On our way across, although an allowance of 5 miles had been made for the current, the vessel was carried 10 miles farther out of its course, making a drift of 15 miles in a distance of 40. A dense fog having set in, the ship passed north of the island without seeing it. The fog lifting at 10:30 a. m., we retraced our course and soon after dropped anchor abreast of the village, and I went ashore with Lieut. Dimock, Dr. Holmes, and the interpreter.

The houses are from 20 to 40 feet in size. For a distance of 5 or 6 feet above the ground the walls are built of driftwood, whalebone, or timbers and planks from shipwrecked vessels. These are placed on end side by side, forming an inclosure in a circular or oblong form. The cracks between these planks are stuffed with moss. From the top of these walls rafters made of poles are extended across, meeting in the center. These are supported in the center by a ridge pole resting upon posts. These rafters are covered with walrus and seal skins, forming the roof. Some roofs are in the shape of a cone and others of a dome. Inside they are partitioned off around the sides with deer skin curtains. The spaces curtained off form the sleeping places. All around, inside and outside, are filth, dirt, sleds, spears, snowshoes, and household utensils. The houses and tents are located with no reference to order or street lines. The sleds are shod with bone. On a few small ones, the whole runner was made of a walrus tusk.

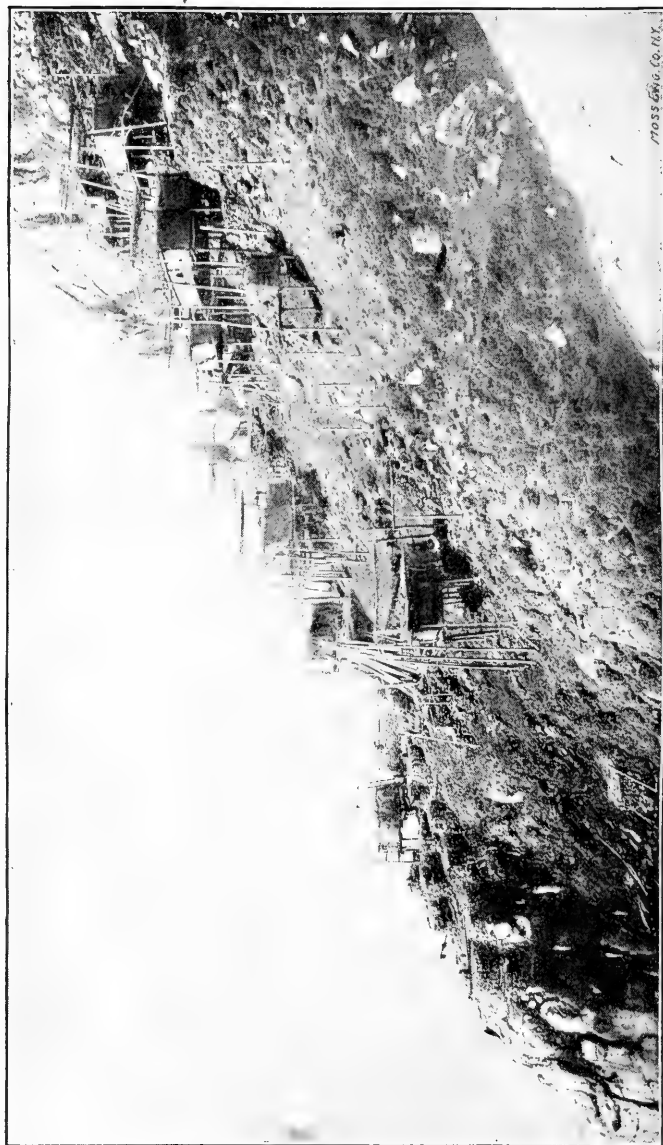
If the building is a very large one there is a row of supporting poles on each side, midway between the center and sides. Over the rafter poles are stretched walrus hides. These are held in position by rawhide ropes, attached to which and hanging down the sides of the building are the vertebrae of whales, large stones, and old iron from shipwrecked vessels. This anchorage both stretches the skins and prevents them from being blown off. These skins being translucent let in a great deal of light. There are no windows in the house, and but a small opening, from 2 to 2½ feet above the ground, for a door. Fire, when they have any, is made on the dirt floor in the center of the room. Each building is occupied by several families. Near the house is a scaffold made of posts of the jaw bones of the whale. These are 7 to 10 feet high and 10 feet wide. A series of these make the scaffolds from 20 to 30 feet long. On these are placed the skin boats, harness of the dogs, meat, etc., so as to be out of the reach of dogs. Upon one of these, attached to the whale bone cross beam, was a child's swing made of walrus thong rope.

I saw several excavations where underground houses had once been, and one such house still standing with the roof partially fallen in. The sides were composed of walrus skulls laid up like a New England stone wall. In this house were some corpses, together with the spear and arrowheads and personal belongings of the dead.

Large patches of snow and ice still remain in the village, some of them being from 3 to 4 feet deep. As we passed from house to house we were followed by a crowd of dirty, but bright-looking children. From the eldest to the child which was just able to talk, they asked for tobacco, which is used by both sexes and all ages down to the nursing child. Five little girls, from 4 to 10 years of age, gave me a native dance. They commenced with a swinging motion of the body from side to side, throwing their weight alternately upon each foot. This was accompanied by an explosive grunt, or squeak, as if the air was being violently expelled from the lungs. As they warmed up, they whirled around, writhed and twisted their bodies and distorted their faces into all manner of shapes and expressions, until they would fall down with dizziness.

The census revealed a total population of 270, of whom 70 were boys and 55 girls, living in 21 houses. This is a good village for a school. One established here ought to draw to it some families from Indian Point, Siberia. They are the same people, and the two villages are about 40 miles apart. During the summer of 1891 the Reformed Episcopal Missionary Society will establish a mission school at this village.





17055 GING. Co. N.Y.

Native Village, King's Island. (Page 1273.)  
(From the U. S. Revenue Marine.)

## KING ISLAND.

Returning the interpreter to Indian Point, the captain steamed away for King Island, which we reached about 5 p.m. on July 1. This is one of the most remarkable settlements in America. The island is a great mass of basalt rock, about a mile in length, rising from the sea with perpendicular sides from 700 to 1,000 feet above the water. On the south side the wall is broken down by a ravine rising at an angle of 45 degrees, and is filled with loose rock. A great, permanent snow bank filled the bottom of the ravine from the water to the top of the mountain. On the west side of the snow is the village of Ouk-i-vak, which consists of some 40 dwellings or underground houses, partly excavated in the side of the hill, and built up with stonewalls. Across the top of these walls are large poles made from the driftwood that is caught floating around the island. Upon these are placed hides and grass, which are in turn covered with dirt. A low tunnel or dirt-covered hallway, 10 to 15 feet long, leads directly under the center of the dwelling. This is so low that we had to stoop and often creep in entering. At the end of the hall directly overhead is a hole about 18 inches in diameter. This is the entrance to the dwelling above.

Frequently in summer, these caves become too damp to live in. The people then erect a summer house upon top of the winter one. The summer house consists of walrus hides, stretched over a wooden frame, making a room from 10 to 15 feet square. These summer houses are guyed to rocks with rawhide ropes, to prevent them from being blown off into the sea. The entrance is an oval hole in the walrus hide, about 2 feet above the floor. Outside of the door is a narrow platform about 2 feet wide, leading back to the side of the hill. Some of these platforms are from 15 to 20 feet above the roofs of the huts below them. Across the ravine from the village, at the base of the perpendicular sides of the island is a cave, into the mouth of which the surf dashes and roars. At the back of the cave is a large bank of perpetual snow. On the side of the mountain above there is a perpendicular shaft from 80 to 100 feet deep, leading down into the cave. This cave is the storehouse for the whole village. Walrus and seal meat is dropped down the shaft, and then stored away in rooms excavated in the snow. As the temperature in the cave never rises above freezing point, meat so stored soon freezes solid and keeps indefinitely. The women gain entrance to their storehouse by letting themselves down the shaft, hand over hand, along a rawhide rope.

Capt. Healy had a census taken with the following result: Total population 200, of whom 33 were males and 45 females under 21 years of age. Here, as at the other native villages, I secured a number of articles of interest for the museum of natural history and ethnology at Sitka.

## THE WHALING FLEET.

At 3:15 a. m. on the 2d of July the ship anchored at Port Clarence, in the midst of the Arctic whaling fleet. Eight steamers and eighteen sailing vessels, all flying the American flag, were an inspiring sight in this far off, uninhabited bay; almost within the Arctic Circle; and the more so, as a few months ago, in Washington, I heard a gentleman who had just returned from a trip around the world, say in a public address that in all his trip, he had seen but one vessel flying the Stars and Stripes. Many of the whalers leave San Francisco in January, and it is their custom to gather at this point about the 1st of July before entering the Arctic Ocean, to meet a steamer sent from San Francisco with a fresh supply of provisions, coal, etc.

Soon after anchoring, the captains of the whalers began arriving in order to get their mail, for the captain of the revenue steamer, among other good offices for humanity, brings up the yearly mail for the 2,000 whalers, traders, teachers, and missionaries, and whoever else may be living in the Arctic regions of the United States. For those who have had no tidings from their loved ones at home or returns from an important business transaction, the coming of the revenue steamer is an important event. Great bundles of letters and papers were piled upon the captain's table, and again and again they were carefully scanned, each captain picking out those that belonged to himself or his crew. Some of them did this so nervously, that though they personally looked over the packet three or four different times, they still missed some, which would be detected and handed out by some one following.

A few visiting Eskimos were camped upon the beach, some of them being dressed in bird instead of deer skins.

The day before we arrived the mate of one of the vessels had died, and an officer on another vessel was very sick, dying a few weeks afterwards. In a fleet with hundreds of sailors are some accidental cuts, bruises, etc., so that there were many calls for the professional services of the Government physician. This is another feature of the beneficent work of the revenue steamer. In Arctic Alaska in summer are 2,000 sailors on the whalers, a hundred traders and thousands of natives, covering an area of tens of thousands of square miles, and no physician except the one carried around on the annual cruise of this vessel. The value of such services can not be estimated.

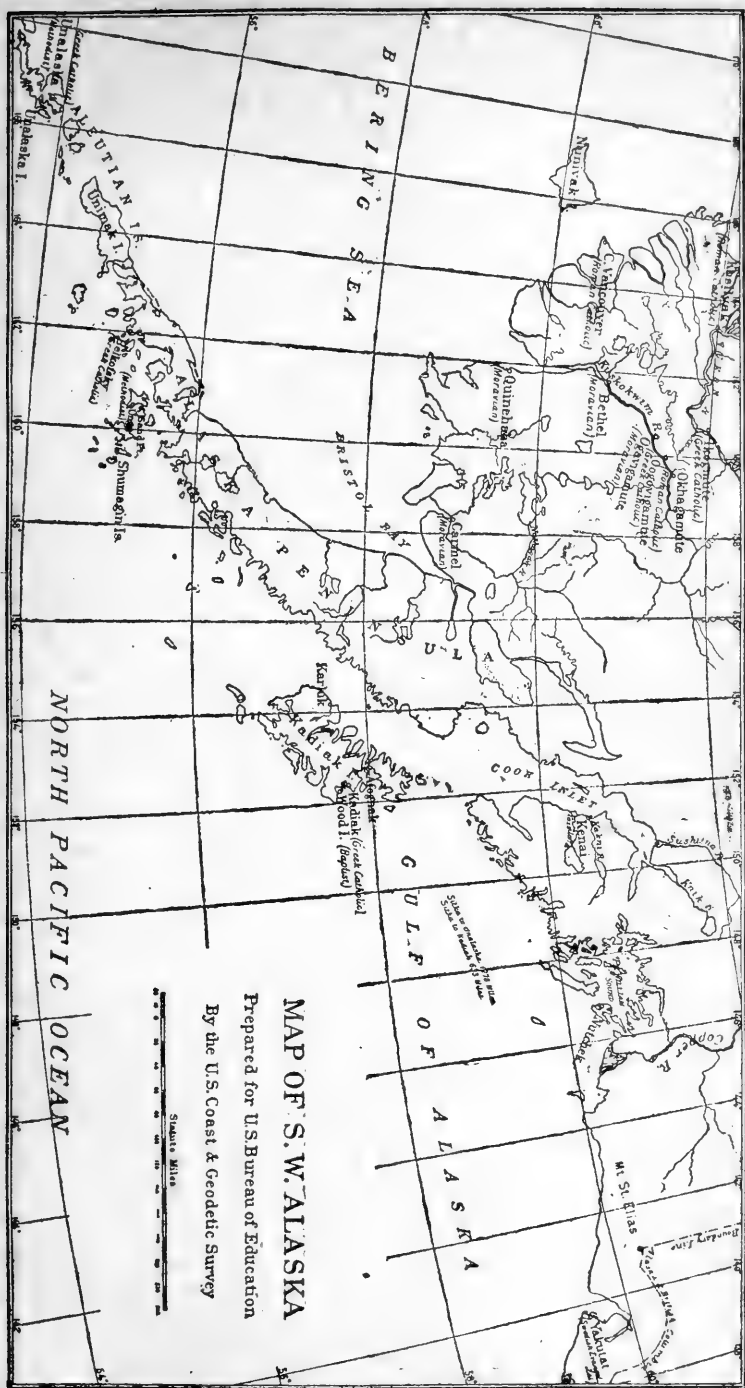
During our stay at Port Clarence Capt. Healy, in the discharge of his official duty, as usual, sent officers on board of every vessel to search for liquors. The large majority of the captains of the whaling vessels are opposed to the trading of liquors to the natives for furs; but there are some who believe in it, and boldly say that if the cutter did not come and search them they would engage in it, and that they do engage in it on the Siberian coast, where the cutter has no jurisdiction. The result of the search was that 11 barrels of alcohol and 6 cases of gin were seized upon one schooner and emptied into the ocean. One captain, seeing the officer coming, emptied a barrel of liquor over the side of his vessel and threw three gallon cans after it. The cans, instead of sinking, floated by the searching officer. He, doubtless thinking them empty kerosene cans, did not take the trouble to pick them up. During the past ten years hundreds of barrels of vile liquors have been emptied into the sea as the result of the vigilance of Capt. Healy and the officers of the revenue cutter. The amount of crime, suffering, and destitution thus prevented can not be overestimated. The country and all who are interested in saving the natives of this coast from the demoralization of rum owe a large debt of gratitude to Capt. Healy, who has practically broken up the traffic on this northwest coast.

One of the captains reported a case of assault and battery with intent to kill. On the 30th of June his steward had dangerously wounded one of the sailors, cutting with a razor a gash  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches long and to the ribs in depth. The steward had been in irons ever since. It was a small schooner and there was no suitable place for keeping the prisoner, who had threatened to kill the mate and fire the ship when he regained his liberty. Under the circumstances the captain was very anxious to get rid of him, and wrote Capt. Healy, as the nearest Government official, an urgent letter asking him to take the man off his hands. This is another phase of the many-sided work of a Government cutter in this vast land without law or courts. The steward being equally anxious to claim the protection of the Government, he was brought alongside in irons. The irons were taken off and he was assigned work. The commanding officers of all the revenue vessels visiting these outlying portions of the country should be clothed with the powers of a justice of the peace, so that offenses could be investigated, testimony taken, and offenders arrested and bound over for trial at the United States district court at Sitka. As it is, the captain could not legally have taken this man against his will, and when the vessel arrives at San Francisco the man can go ashore a free man, escaping not only all punishment, but even an official investigation.

In the harbor awaiting our arrival was the schooner *Oscar and Hattie*, Capt. J. J. Haviside master, laden with building material and supplies for the school-houses at Cape Prince of Wales, Point Hope, and Point Barrow. The schooner got under way that same afternoon for Cape Prince of Wales, about 30 miles distant. Upon the following day the schooner *Jennie* arrived with supplies for the whalers. She had on board the four teachers, Messrs. H. R. Thornton and W. T. Lopp for Cape Prince of Wales, Dr. John B. Drigg for Point Hope, and Mr. L. M. Stevenson for Point Barrow. At midnight we witnessed one of those gorgeous sunsets for which the Pacific coast is so famous.

On the morning of the 4th of July all the vessels "dressed ship" in honor of the day. At 8 o'clock a. m. we got under way, reaching Cape Prince of Wales at 1:25 p. m. The captain very kindly sent Prof. Thornton and myself ashore at once, and we celebrated the 4th of July, 1890, by locating at this extreme western end of the western hemisphere the site and laying the foundations of the first schoolhouse and mission on the Arctic coast of Alaska. From this school is visible to the north, the Arctic Ocean; to the south, Bering Sea, and to the west, Bering Straits, the coast of Siberia, and Diomed Islands. The cape is a bold promontory crowned with groups of needle rocks. As we had a teacher on board, we could trace the resemblance of one group to a teacher and pupils. Back of the coast the mountain peaks rise to the height of 2,596 feet. At the base of the promontory is a low sand spit, upon which is built the native village of King-e-gan. This school is one of the contract schools of the U. S. Bureau of Education and is in charge of the American Missionary Association of the





Congregational Church. The money needed for its establishment was contributed by the Congregational Church of Southport, Conn., Rev. William H. Holman, pastor.

At Port Clarence volunteers were called for and through the courtesy of the several captains the following carpenters offered their services without pay in the erection of the schoolhouses at Cape Prince of Wales and Point Hope: Charles Johnson, of the steam bark *Thrasher*; James Hepburn, of the *Balena*; Edward E. Norton, of the *Orca*, and A. S. Curry, of the *Grampus*. Capt. Healy sent off 2 carpenters and 10 or 12 men from the *Bear*.

While the house was building Capt. Healy took the ship over to (Krusenstern) Little Diomedé Island to take the census of Imach-leet. Upon our arrival it was storming so badly that he was compelled to continue on over to the Asiatic side for a safe anchorage. On the third day, the storm having abated, we started for Imach-leet, calling at East Cape on our way. We also passed close to Inug-leet, on Ratmanoff Island, but did not go on shore.

Bering Straits, which separate the American and Asiatic continents, are 40 miles broad. These straits were first passed by Capt. Bering in August, 1728, who demonstrated the fact that Asia was separated from America. It remained for Capt. Cook, in August, 1778, to complete Bering's discoveries and give to the world the exact relations of the continents to each other. Nearly in the center are Big and Little Diomedé (Ratmanoff and Krusenstern) islands. The former belongs to Russia, and the latter to the United States. As these islands are only 2 miles apart, Russia and the United States are here close together.

Imach-leet, like Inug-leet and Ouk-i-vak, is built upon the steep side of a mountain, and is the filthiest place yet visited. Being so close to the Asiatic settlements, it is the gateway of much of the liquor smuggled into this section of Alaska. A school with an efficient teacher at this place would prevent much of this illicit traffic and accomplish a great work.

As we returned to King-e-gan we sailed close to Fairway Rock, the Indian name of which is Oo-ghe-e-ak, and is said to signify, "Thanks to God," because there is room to shelter two native boats which may be overtaken in this part of the sea by a storm. Fairway Rock is a quarter of a mile in circumference and from 300 to 400 feet high. It is one of the natural danger-signal stations of Bering Sea and the Arctic, being occupied by myriads of birds, which, by their continual cries in thick and foggy weather, warn the navigator of his proximity to the rock.

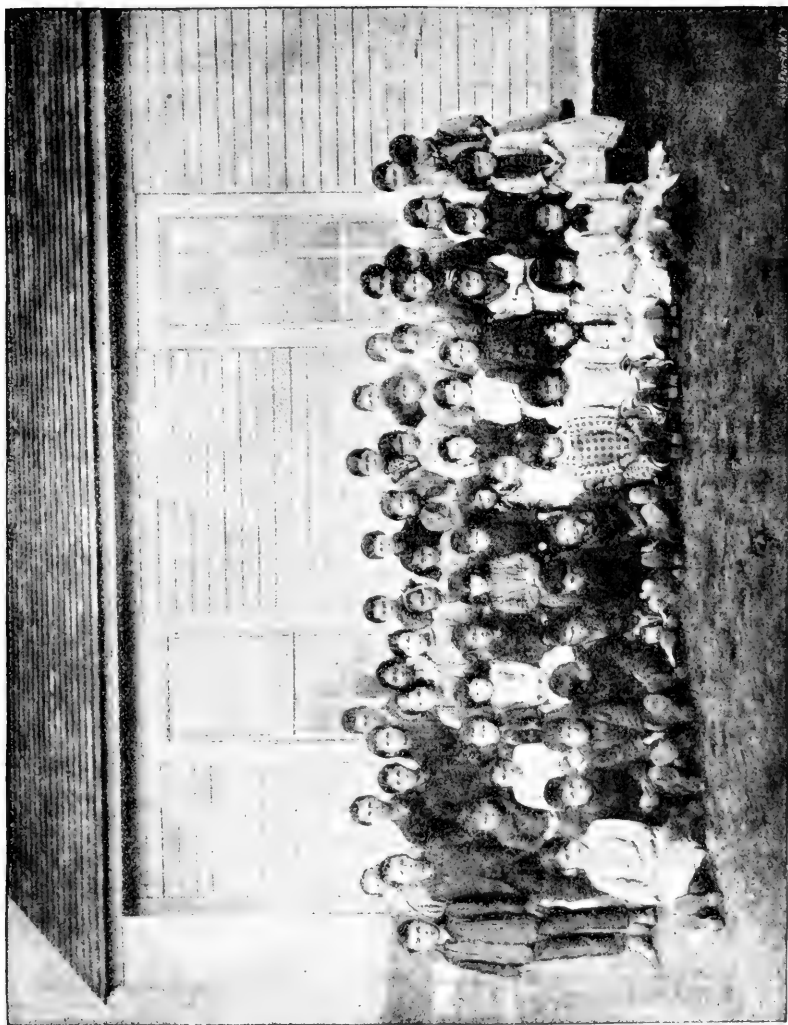
At King-e-gan the captain picked up his carpenters and sailors, who had finished the school building, and on the afternoon of July 12 we started northward through Bering Straits into the Arctic Ocean. Twenty-four hours later we crossed the Arctic Circle and were in "the land of the midnight sun."

July 13 Capt. Healy anchored off Schishmareff Inlet to take the census. At the time of Capt. Beechey's expedition in 1826 there was a large native village here. Now it is reduced to a very small number.

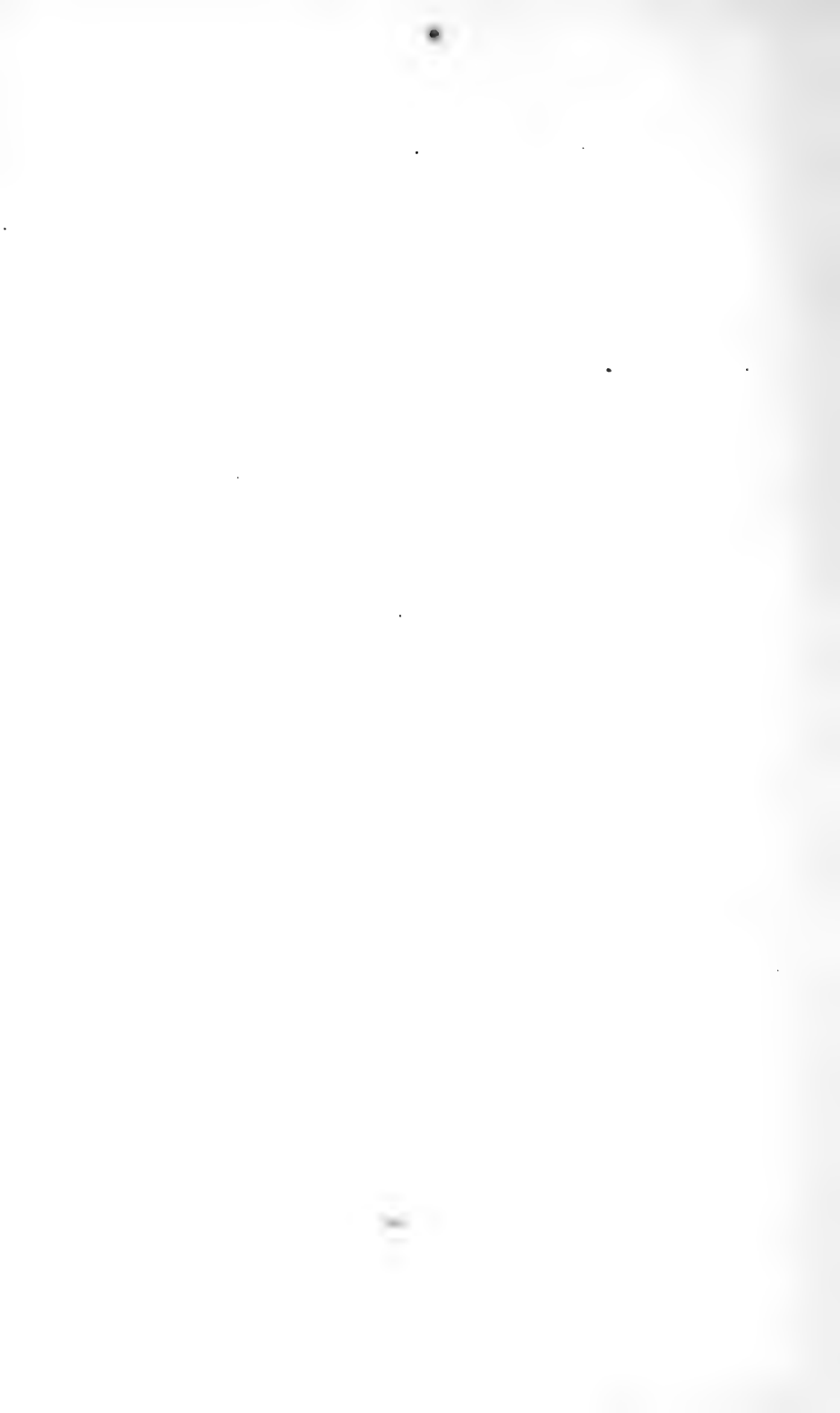
In visiting the camp upon shore I came across the oldest-looking native that I have seen this season. A number of the natives visited the ship. Wild ducks were so plentiful that the captain bought a couple of dozen for the table at the rate of a cent apiece. The next morning we anchored off Cape Blossom, in Kotzebue Sound. This sound was discovered on the 1st of August, 1816, by Capt. Kotzebue, in command of the *Rurik*, fitted out by Count Romanoff, of Russia, to discover the northwest passage. In September, 1826, it was visited by Capt. Beechey in the British ship *Blossom*, who was coöperating with Sir John Franklin, Franklin working from the eastern side toward the west, and Beechey from the western side eastward. The two expeditions failed to make connection. While in the sound Capt. Beechey buried a cask of flour. In July, 1850, the ships *Herald*, Capt. Hellett, *Plover*, Capt. Moore, and the *Investigator*, sent by the British Admiralty in search of Sir John Franklin, and the schooner yacht *Nancy Dawson*, under her owner, Robert Shedder, visited the sound. The flour buried nearly a quarter of a century before was found in good condition, and a dinner party given, at which were cakes and pies made from it. In Eschscholtz Sound, the southwest arm of Kotzebue Sound, are cliffs from 20 to 80 feet in height, which rise into hills between 400 and 500 feet above the sea.

At the time of Kotzebue's visit this cliff was supposed to be an immense iceberg, covered with a foot of soil and grass, but was found by Capt. Beechey to be frozen earth. The interesting feature of the cliff is that it contains a large deposit of fossil ivory, mammoth tusks, teeth, and bones. I secured portions of two mammoth tusks and two teeth.

One afternoon Lieut. Buhner and myself started to visit some of the native villages. After going about 15 miles we got on the shoals and were compelled



Aleute School Children on St. Paul Island. (Page 1276.)







Natives at Sheshalik, Kotzebue Sound. (Page 1277.)  
(From the U. S. Revenue Marine.)

to return to the ship. While absent we landed and visited some native graves. There is a row of them extending for miles along the beach. As there is a frozen subsoil, rendering it very difficult to dig graves, the dead are wrapped up in seal skins, which are securely tied and then deposited above the ground in the forks of poles or elevated platforms so high above the earth that the wild animals can not reach them.

The whole landscape out from under the snow was covered with beautiful wild flowers, and we were covered with mosquitoes that swarmed around us in clouds. We saw very few natives on the beach, they being largely at Sheshalik, on the north side of Hotham Inlet. When the ice leaves Kotzebue Sound in the summer the beluga, or white whale, comes in, and the natives come down the rivers by hundreds from the interior to hunt him and later on to barter with the coast tribes. About the middle of July the run of the whales is over, and that of the salmon commences on the Cape Blossom side of the inlet. The population then change their tents from the north to the south side of the inlet. In the mean time the Alaskan and Siberian coast natives are arriving day by day, until in August from 1,500 to 2,500 people are gathered on the spit north of Cape Blossom, fishing and trading. This is the great international annual fair and market of Arctic Alaska.

The natives of the interior here barter their beautiful furs with the natives of the coast for seal oil, walrus hides, and seal skins, and with the natives of Siberia for reindeer skins, whisky, and breech-loading firearms, cartridges, etc. Formerly these gatherings were visited by schooners, fitted out at San Francisco and Sandwich Islands, with cargoes of liquor in bottles labeled "Florida Water," "Bay Rum," "Pain Killer," "Jamaica Ginger," etc. This traffic has largely been broken up by the visits of the revenue cutters.

A schooner was at anchor off Cape Blossom when we arrived. Seeing the cutter it weighed anchor and sailed away, but not before an officer had been sent on board to search her. Although no unusual supply of liquor was found on board, yet that afternoon a native and his wife were found drunk from liquor received from this vessel. They were brought aboard the cutter, testified where they secured the liquor, received a reprimand, and upon the promise of not drinking again, were let go.

On the north side of the sound is the entrance to Hotham Inlet into which empty two large rivers, the Kowak and the Noatak. Although the existence of these rivers was known in a vague way by reports from native sources, they were first explored and mapped in 1883, 1884, and 1885 by expeditions fitted out by Capt. Healy, commanding the *Corwin*. As the larger number of natives whom I wished to see had not yet arrived the captain concluded to go on and fulfill his duties farther north and return here before the people should separate, consequently, on the morning of the 16th, with a fair wind, he sailed northward. We were soon abreast of Cape Krusenstern, where, in July, 1886, the *John Carver* was crushed in the ice. On the morning of the 17th we dropped anchor off Cape Thompson to water ship. The ship's boats were taken ashore and filled with fresh water from a creek. The boats were then rowed back to the ship and the water pumped from them into the ship's tanks. By noon the tanks were full and we had on board a month's supply of water. In the afternoon the sailors were allowed to go ashore and wash their clothes. Soon after anchoring the natives began to come on board and the deck was covered with them all day.

Cape Thompson is a bold, rocky bluff 1,200 feet high. It is a remarkable cliff geologically, showing a great fold of the earth's crust. The face of the cliff is also a great bird rookery, birds by the thousand and tens of thousands nesting in the cracks and upon the projections of the rocks. Wishing some egg shells a party of natives were hired for a few crackers to get some eggs. Taking a rope with them, they scaled the cliffs, and letting one of their number down the face of the precipice with the rope he soon gathered two bushels and a half of eggs.

Leaving Cape Thompson at 5 o'clock p. m. we reached Point Hope about 11 p. m., and dropped anchor in the midst of twelve vessels, largely belonging to the New Bedford whaling fleet. The captain immediately dispatched a boat for mail to the bark *Thomas Pope* that had come up from San Francisco with supplies to the whalers from New Bedford. In due time the boat returned with a batch of papers as late as June 10, but no letters. It then being nearly midnight I concluded to remain up and see the midnight sun, which dipped about half way into the water and then commenced to rise again. At the setting it was partially obscured by a cloud, but the rising was cloudless and beautiful.

Point Hope is a narrow stretch of land extending out into the Arctic Ocean, some 16 miles from the general line of the coast. This gives it its native name *Tig-e-rach* (Finger.) It has evidently been formed by two great fields of ice

grounding on the bottom and pushing the sand in a ridge before them, until the ridge rises above the ocean. Between these parallel ridges is a lake extending nearly the entire length of the peninsula. Formerly the cape extended still farther into the ocean, but one year the ice pack came along with such force as to cut the end off, sweeping away with it a number of underground houses.

For three days we lay at anchor riding out a southern gale. Ten days later (July 28), at the same place, in a similar storm, the *Thomas Pope*, having not yet finished discharging her freight was driven into the breakers and wrecked, and her crew was received on board the revenue cutter by Capt. Healy. On Monday, July 21, the storm having abated, the ship was moved nearer the village and I went ashore to inspect the school building, which was in process of erection by Capt. Haviside and the volunteering carpenters who had preceded us from Cape Prince of Wales, where Capt. Healy had remained to finish up the work on that school building. Capt. Healy sent his carpenter and a number of sailors on shore to assist in the work. By night the building was finished and ready for occupancy. This is the second of our new schools in the Arctic. It is a contract school under the supervision of the Mission Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The teacher is John B. Driggs, M. D. The advisability of the establishment of a school at this point was represented to me last fall by Lieut. Commander Charles H. Stockton, U. S. Navy, who had just returned from a cruise on this coast. Bringing the matter to the attention of Hon. W. T. Harris, LL. D., United States Commissioner of Education, and through him to the honorable Secretary of the Interior, I had the privilege of securing the establishment of schools for the Arctic Eskimo at that place.

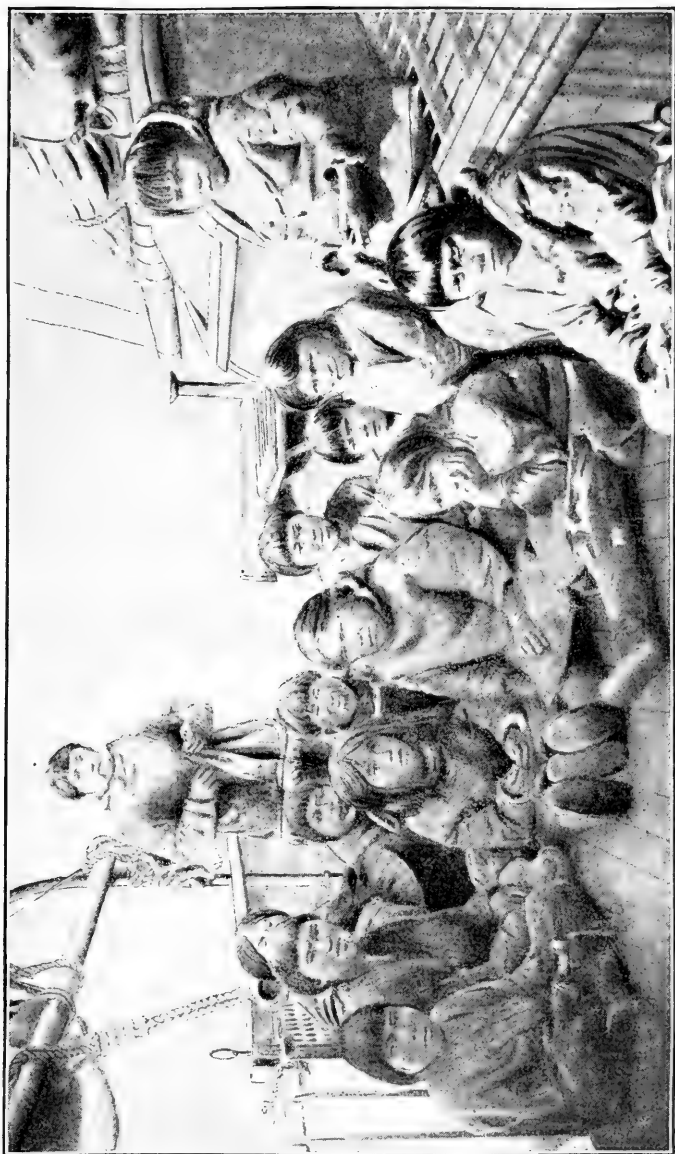
While at Point Hope I visited the native village, but few of the people being home. I also visited the cemetery; the dead, tied up in deer and walrus skin blankets, are laid on platforms above the reach of dogs and wild beasts. The present population is about 300. But in the year 1800, when this was the leading tribe on the Arctic coast, the village is supposed to have had a population of about 2,000. In that year their power was broken by a great land and sea fight near Cape Seppings, between them and the Noatoks of the interior. In this disastrous battle their leading hunters being killed, a famine set in which carried away half of the remaining inhabitants. During the day a number of natives came on board. Among them were three from Cape Prince of Wales. Last winter while out on the ice after seals, the ice broke loose from the shore and floated out to sea, carrying them with it. They were on the ice drifting helplessly about in the Arctic Ocean for a month or six weeks, when the floe finally went ashore at Cape Thompson, 150 miles north of where they started from. The party of five were reduced to the greatest straits for food, even eating up their boots. One died on the ice, and a second soon after landing, leaving three to be returned on the cutter to their friends and homes. Last winter two men on the ice hunting were drifted away from this place and have never been heard from.

Four ships have been wrecked here in late years. The *Louisa* and the bark *John Howland* in 1883; the *Thomas Pope* in 1890, and the *Little Ohio* in 1888. In connection with the latter wreck, the officers and 30 men were drowned. Among those that were saved was a sailor, who took a position at the whaling station. Last winter while en route from Cape Lisburne coal mines to Point Hope, he froze his feet so badly that mortification set in. Upon the arrival of the *Bear* he was received on board for medical attendance, and his toes were amputated by the surgeon.

In 1887 a San Francisco firm established a whaling station several miles from the village, the influence of which has been demoralizing. The natives are now recruiting their numbers by purchasing children from the interior tribes, which children, as they grow up, become a part of the tribe. The market price for a child is a seal skin bag of oil, or a suit of old clothes.

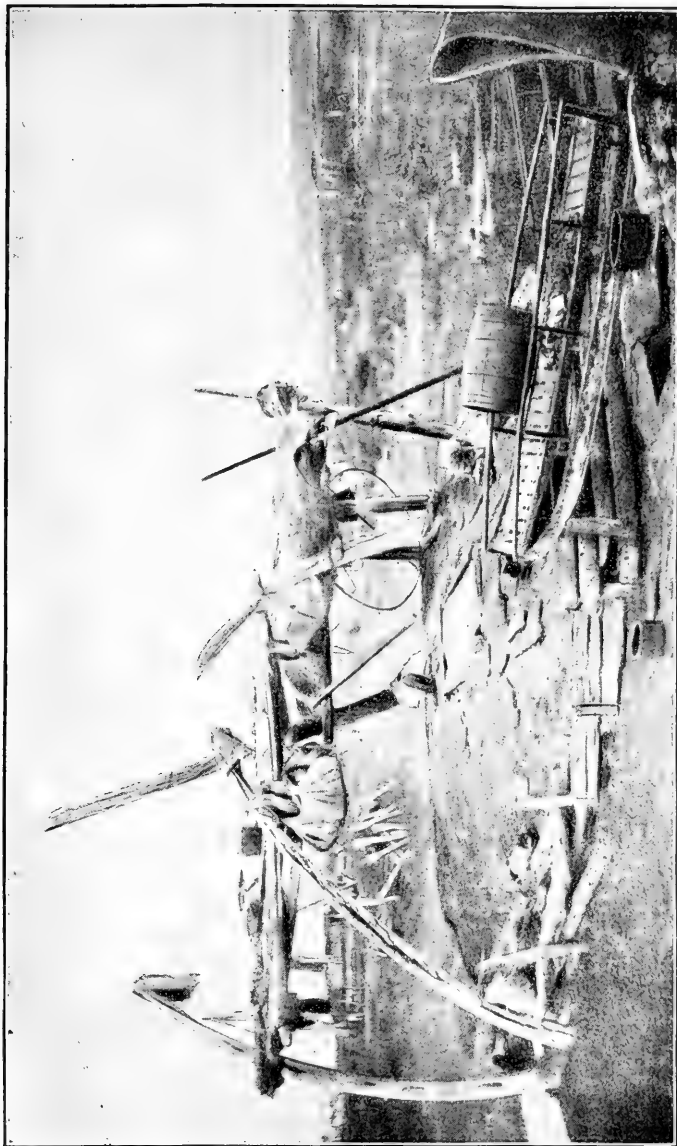
Having attended to everything that was necessary at Point Hope, and paid off the natives who assisted in the erection of the schoolhouse, our mail was sent over to the *Thomas Pope*, which was soon to sail for San Francisco, and at 10 o'clock a. m. on the 22d of July we sailed north with a fair wind, passing Cape Lisburne at 1:35 p. m. From Cape Lisburne the coast turns to the eastward at almost a right angle, the general trend being to the northeast until Point Barrow, the most northern limit of the continent, is reached. Cape Lisburne, 849 feet high, is a bold bluff of flint and limestone, abounding with fossil shells and marine animals. It is also in its season a noted rookery for birds. The immediate vicinity is said to be the flower garden of the Arctic (Koog-Moote) on account of the number and variety of the wild flowers. From Cape Lisburne there is a uniform descent and breaking down of the hills for 50 miles





Group of Eskimos, Point Hope. (Page 1278.)  
(From the U. S. Revenue Marine.)

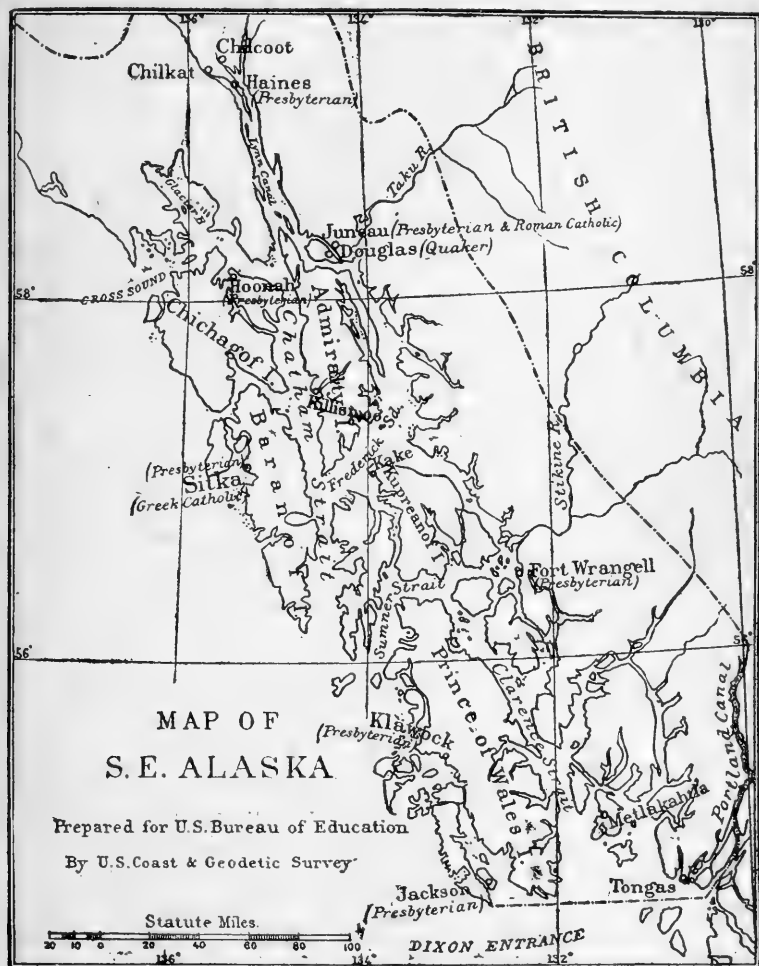




Native House at Point Hope, Alaska. (Page 1278.)  
(From the U. S. Revenue Marine.)



to Cape Beaufort. At Cape Beaufort is the last point where the hills reach the coast. Soon after leaving the cape, the ice has pushed up the sand, forming a shingle or outer coast, running parallel with the real coast. This outer coast is a strip of sand with a varying width of 900 to 1,000 feet, about 6 feet above the level of the sea, and extending 120 miles north. The body of water inclosed between the two coasts is from 2 to 6 miles wide. From Cape Lisburne to Cape Beaufort are extensive coal mines, at which some of the steam whalers replenish their exhausted supplies. This season over 500 tons have been mined by the whalers. At Cape Beaufort the geological formation is sandstone, inclosing petrified wood and rushes, with veins of coal. Drift coal was found on the beach almost



up to Point Barrow. During the night the wind gradually grew stronger until towards morning, when we encountered a heavy southwest gale, causing the ship to roll until it was almost impossible to keep in bed.

At 11 o'clock a. m., on the 24th of July, we were in the midst of floating ice, and at noon anchored off Cape Collie. Soon the mosquitoes began to swarm on board, and the captain moved his anchorage farther out to sea.

We were again in the midst of the whaling fleet, and at the edge of the ice pack which prevented farther progress to the north. The Arctic "pack" is the name given to that large body of perpetual solid ice in the Arctic Ocean extending from the coast of Alaska across to Siberia. Its southern limit is constantly

changing with the severity of the season, and the course of winds and currents. Its southern edge is also irregular, sometimes containing openings or canals extending into the pack for miles, these are called "leads." A wider and shorter opening is called a "pocket."

In August, 1778, Capt. Cook found the southern edge of the pack resting on Icy Cape, 40 miles south of our present anchorage. It was a compact wall of ice, 10 feet above the water and from 70 to 90 feet under the surface, extending west of north and east by south, from continent to continent. In 1826 Capt. Beechey did not meet it until near Cape Smyth, 120 miles farther north. August 20, 1879, the fleet reached the pack at Blossom Shoals, off Icy Cape. August 10, 1885, the pack was at our present anchorage. Cape Collie is at the north side of the entrance to Wainwright Inlet, an extensive lagoon into which empties a considerable river from the interior. After lunch I accompanied Lieut. Dimock and the interpreter ashore, on a visit to the native village of Koog-mooté. On account of the shore ice making out some distance from the beach, we had great difficulty in landing and still greater danger in embarking again. Along the outer edge was a mass of detached pieces of ice that under the influence of the waves were bobbing up and down and constantly shifting their position. The greatest care had to be taken lest our small boat should be caught and crushed. And when we got upon the ice and attempted to make our way from one cake to another the peril was still greater. Although our heads and faces were covered with musquito netting, the little insects managed to get inside and make our stay ashore a torment. Arctic ptarmigan were abundant. The first party of natives we met were eating reindeer meat. Taking a large chunk in the left hand and fastening upon it with the teeth, a knife held in the right hand was passed upward close to the mouth, severing a piece as large as could be conveniently chewed. I think a beginner at this method of carving meat would slice off the end of his nose.

I counted twelve underground huts in the village, none of which were occupied. The larger portion of the people were inland hunting reindeer. The few remaining at the village were living in tents, their winter houses being partly filled with water. While on shore I walked out on the ice to the hull of the *George & Susan*. This bark was wrecked on the 10th of August, 1885, together with the *Mabel*. Three of the crew were drowned in getting ashore, and some of those that escaped were in an exceedingly critical condition for several hours after they were rescued by Capt. Healy and taken aboard of the revenue cutter *Corwin*, which was anchored in the neighborhood.

Early on July 25 we started in search of the "ice pack," which we found 5 miles away. After skirting the pack a short distance, the captain returned in shore and anchored off Point Belcher. At this point is another small village (She-rah-rack) of twelve winter hunts, which I visited. But three or four families remained in the place, the others being off hunting the reindeer.

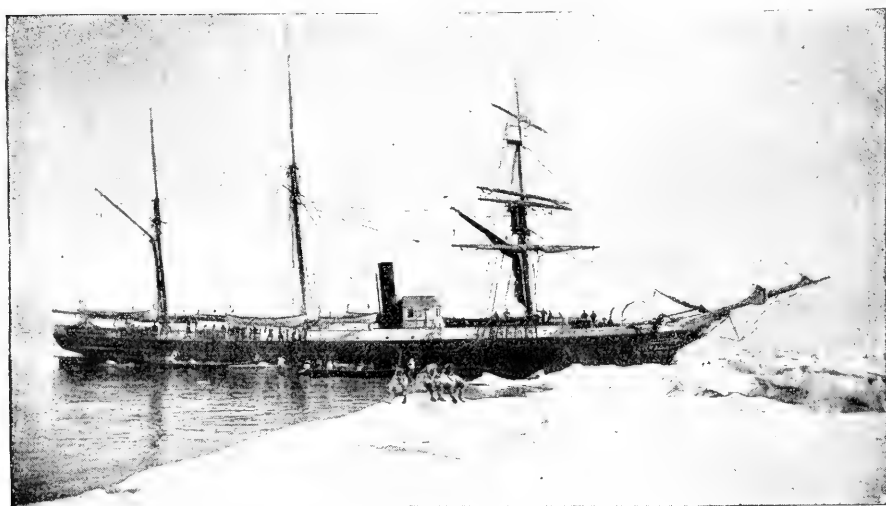
On July 26 it snowed nearly all day. At 11 p. m. the captain again started out to examine the condition of the ice. After skirting the edge of the pack for some distance we returned and anchored off Cape Franklin. In the afternoon the captain changed his anchorage a few miles north, off Sea Horse Islands. While lying here at anchor Capt. Healy secured for me two nests and eggs of the eider duck.

We are now in the midst of the Arctic graveyard of ships. In the last 20 years from 75 to 80 vessels connected with the whale trade have been wrecked on the American side of the Arctic coast, and from 15 to 20 on the Asiatic side. In 1871 33 ships were caught in the ice near here and abandoned, and 1,200 sailors were cast helplessly on this sterile coast, with an insufficient supply of provisions, and for 100 miles the ice pack was solid between them and escape. There was then no refuge station at Point Barrow, but fortunately they were able to get south along the coast until they met some ships that took them off. Again, in 1876, 13 whaling vessels were caught in the ice off these same Sea Horse Islands and drifted helplessly to the north of Point Barrow, where they were abandoned. To the northward the *Daniel Webster* was crushed in the ice in 1881, the steamer *North Star* in 1882, and schooner *Clara Light* in 1885. A little to the south of this point the bark *John Howland* was stove in by the ice off Point Lay in 1883, steamer *Bow Head* off Point Belcher in 1884, the *Mabel* and *George and Susan* off Point Collie. A little west of this point the barks *Mt. Wollaston* and *Vigilant* were caught in the ice in 1879, and no tidings have ever come from vessels or crews. On the 8th of August, 1888, the barks *Fleetwing*, *Young Phoenix*, *Mary and Susan*, and schooner *Jane Gray* were lost in the ice off Point Barrow, 160 of their crew being rescued by Capt. Healy, who was in the vicinity. It is when a ship reaches the ice that extreme watchful-





Refuge Station, Point Barrow, Alaska. (See page 1281.)  
(Courtesy of Scribner's Magazine,)



U. S. Revenue Cutter " Bear " Communicating with Siberian Deermen. (See page 1293.)  
(Photo. by Dr. S. J. Cal. From The Californian.)



ness and care is demanded; the smallest change of wind, currents, or ice being noted and weighed, which means to the commanding officer days and nights of sleepless anxiety. It was in one of these seasons of anxiety that Capt. Healy spent 75 consecutive hours in the crow's nest at the masthead, his food being taken up to him.

On the 30th of July we were getting tired of our enforced delay. We had been a week off Point Belcher and Sea Horse Islands, waiting for the ice pack to swing off the shore and let us forward. That night, as we were upon deck watching the midnight sun, a large field of shore ice was seen drifting toward us. For a little the good ship held fast as the great cakes broke on her bow and ground against her sides; but by and by the pressure became too great and she dragged her anchor, and commenced drifting toward the shoals. Steam was at once raised, the anchor weighed, and the ship set at work bucking her way through the ice. Once under way the captain concluded to go on until again stopped by the ice. Threading his way carefully through masses of floating ice, he reached and anchored on the morning of July 31 off the village of Ootkeavie, near Point Barrow. Upon communicating with the shore it was found that the ice had left two days previous, and that the first vessels had arrived a few hours before. Masses of ice were still floating by in the current and grounded icebergs lay between the ship and the beach. Ootkeavie, next to Cape Prince of Wales, is the largest village on the Arctic coast, numbering about 300 people. In 1881, 1882, and 1883 it was occupied as one of the stations of the International Polar Expedition. The house built by Lieut. P. H. Ray for the use of the expedition has been leased to the Pacific Steam Whaling Company, and is used by them as a whaling station and trading post, the gentleman in charge being Mr. John W. Kelly, who has given the world an interesting monograph on the Arctic Eskimo, together with an Eskimo-English vocabulary. Both were published last spring by the United States Bureau of Education. This is also the location of the Government refuge station for shipwrecked whalers.

Within the past 10 years some 2,000 sailors have been wrecked on this Arctic coast. So far they have been fortunate in finding vessels within reach to carry them south to civilization, but the occasion is liable to come any season when they will be compelled to winter here. This to a large body of men means slow starvation and death. They could not subsist on the country, and there is no adequate provision within 1,500 or 2,000 miles; and when the long Arctic winter sets in no power on earth could reach them with help. To provide against any such horrible tragedy Capt. Healy early saw the necessity of having an ample supply of provisions stored at some central place in the Arctic. The plan grew and took shape in his own mind. He enlisted his friends and the men interested in the whaling industry, particularly in New Bedford and San Francisco, and finally, after many vexatious delays that would have discouraged a less persistent man, Congress voted the money for the erection of the buildings and the procuring of the provisions.

Last year Capt. Healy brought up the materials and erected the main building, which is a low one-story building, 30 by 48 feet in size. The walls, roof, and floor are made double, as a protection against the intense cold of this high northern latitude in winter. It will accommodate 50 men comfortably; it can shelter 100 if necessary. The house has provisions for 100 men 12 months, and is admirably adapted for its purpose. This year Capt. Healy had on board the material for the construction of a storehouse, also an additional supply of provisions, clothing, and coal.

The Ootkeavie is one of the villages selected by the United States Bureau of Education for the establishment of a school, the contract for which was given by Dr. Harris to the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church. The money necessary for its establishment was generously contributed by Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard, of New York. The teacher is Prof. L. M. Stevenson, of Versailles, Ohio, who reached the place on July 30, 1890. Owing to the shortness of the time and the great distance from the source of supplies, and the dangers of Arctic navigation, I was able to secure material this season for only two of the school buildings and teachers' residences to be erected in the Arctic. These were placed at Cape Prince of Wales and Point Hope. Next season I hope to erect one at Point Barrow. In the mean time, through the courtesy of Capt. Healy, representing the Treasury Department, I secured a room for the school in one of the Government buildings. This is the most northern school in America, and with but one exception in the world, being in latitude  $71^{\circ}23'$  north. At this point the trend of the continent turns to the eastward. However, on this point the ice has pushed a low ridge of sand, which extends from 8 to 10 miles farther north. On the end of this sand spit is a small village called Nu-

wuk. On the sand spit midway between the villages is a hunting station, where the natives congregate for weeks in summer to kill ducks, as they pass to and fro from water to water over the sand spit. Thousands upon thousands are killed here every season.

On the day of our arrival I spent the whole time on shore arranging for the school. That evening the wind that had been freshening up all afternoon increased to a gale. The barometer was going down, down, down; heavy masses of ice were drifting by when the captain gave orders to weigh anchor and make a lee on the northeast side of Point Barrow, whither 16 vessels of the whaling fleet has preceded us. In a similar storm last summer, shortly after the *Bear* left her anchorage at Ootkeavie, the ice came in and piled up 30 feet high on the very spot the vessel had left. The storm proved the severest we had encountered this season, changing the configuration of the coast line for miles. At Ootkeavie, 20 tons of coal just landed for the use of the Government school, was either swept out to sea or buried deep under the sand—no trace of it could be found.

All day long, on the 1st of August, the gale howled and shrieked through the rigging, but the *Bear* rode it out in safety. In the evening a new danger presented itself. It was found that the great ice pack, which was only 5 to 7 miles distant was closing in upon the shore, and soon we would be prisoners shut up in an ice trap. From this there would be no escape until the wind changed and drove the ice again off shore. This was the condition of things on August 1, 1888. A number of the whalers had shifted, for protection, their anchorage from the west side of Point Barrow to the east side. The wind that had increased to a gale suddenly veered around from the southwest to the north, causing a heavy sea to break upon the bar. At 9 o'clock that night, the schooner *Jane Gray*, parted her cables and drifted against an iceberg—knocking a large hole in her side. She filled rapidly and sank, the crew taking to the small boats. The next to slip her moorings was the bark *Phoenix*. She struck the bar and sunk. Her crew drifted about in small boats for six hours in that terrible storm before they were picked up. Then the barks *Mary and Susan*, and *Fleetwing* went on to the bar and pounded to pieces. Several other vessels parted their cables, sustaining more or less danger.

In that fearful storm, when the waters of the Arctic were lashed into billows of foam, hurling masses of ice about like driving snow flakes, in the midst of snapping chains and crushing spars and tattered sails, when it seemed certain destruction to lower a small boat, the revenue cutter *Bear* rode the storm in safety, and her trained crew, under the direction of Cap. Healy, were venturing their lives and performing prodigies of valor in rescuing shipwrecked sailors. When the storm abated, 160 rescued men were on the decks of the *Bear*. On this occasion, fortunately for us, the storm abated before the ice reached us, and August 2 gave us a beautiful afternoon, of which I availed myself to go ashore.

The western and northern coast of America terminates at Point Barrow in latitude  $71^{\circ} 23'$  north and longitude  $156^{\circ} 10'$  west. Beyond this the coast trends to the eastward and southward. On the east side of the point is the native village of Nuwuk, which consists of a number of underground houses. But few families were home at the time of our visit, and they were mainly living in tents outside of their winter huts. The first white man to visit this place was Master Elson, of H. M. S. *Bossom* (Capt Beechey's expedition), in August, 1826. One hundred and forty-six miles to the eastward in Return Reef, the westernmost point reached by Sir John Franklin in his journey to form a junction with Capt. Beechey's expedition. The next visit by white men, was that of Capt. Simpson, of the Hudson Bay Company, who, in 1837, made the journey from the Mackenzie River.

During the winters of 1852, 1853, and 1854 H. M. S. *Plover* wintered in Elson Bay to the east of the point. Now a United States revenue marine vessel and many whaling ships visit the place annually.

Soon after returning to the *Bear* from the village, the captain was visited by Capt. Sherman, of the steam whaler *William Lewis*, and informed that the tender of the New Bedford whaling fleet, the bark *Thomas Pope*, which we had left but a few days before at anchor at Point Hope, was wrecked in the breakers at that point, on the 28th of July, and that the crew wished to be received on board the Government vessel and taken back to civilization. Consent having been obtained, the ten shipwrecked men were soon after sent on board. As the captain had on board the *Bear* the materials for a Government storehouse at the Point Barrow refuge station, he concluded to return at once to that place, and discharge his freight, that more comfortable quarters might be made for the shipwrecked sailors.

The weather was beautiful, the ocean smooth, and the sail exhilarating. At midnight the sun was visible in the northwest, and the full moon in the southeast. At 1 a. m., August 3, the ship anchored at Ootkeavie, where we remained a week while the ship's carpenters were building the Government storehouse, and the captain inspecting the refuge station. During the week, among the callers was Mr. J. B. Vincent, the hero of the shipwreck of the bark *Napoleon*, off the coast of Siberia. Mr. Vincent is now second mate on the whaling bark *Abram Barker*.

One afternoon Capt. Gifford, of the bark *Abram Barker*, came on board and represented that his engineer, a Russian, had made two or three attempts to disable the engine, upon which the safety of the ship depended, that he had the man in irons, and requested Capt. Healy to take him off his hands, as a dangerous character. The accused man himself joined in the request, and was received on board. This is another instance of the many sided and anomalous character of the officers of a revenue vessel in these waters beyond the reach of courts and law. This is another instance where the commanding officer of the revenue service should have power to investigate, arrest, and commit criminals to the United States district court for trial. As it is, a man who endeavored to wreck a ship, and endangered many lives, goes free.

In 1882 Lieut. Ray's party dug a well to the depth of 37.5 feet for observing the temperature of the earth. The entire distance was made through frozen sand and gravel. At the bottom of the shaft the temperature remained, winter and summer, uniformly at 12° F. At the depth of 20 feet a tunnel was run 10 feet and then a room 10 by 12 feet size excavated for a cellar. In this room the temperature never rises above 22° F. Birds and meat, placed in this room, freeze solid, and remain so until taken to the kitchen and thawed out for cooking. While at the station I descended into this unique storage house. The carcasses of several reindeer and dozens of eider ducks were taken from it, and presented to the ship, making a very welcome addition to our table fare.

In the spring of 1883, 500 ducks were stored there at one time. At Ootkeavie the captain, at the request of the father, received on board a half-breed Eskimo boy, about 5 years of age, who is to be forwarded to the industrial training school at Sitka, for an education.

On Saturday, August 9, the inspection of the refuge station being completed, the storehouse finished, and arrangements for the school perfected, preparations were made to return southward. At 4:10 p. m. the anchor was weighed and the vessel steamed north a few miles to procure the last letters of the whaling fleet. The Stars and Stripes were hoisted to the top of the mainmast as a signal that we were about sailing. Soon after anchoring in the midst of the fleet the boats began arriving, bringing off packages of letters. At 9:15 p. m. the flag was lowered, the anchor weighed, and the *Bear* steamed slowly away en route to civilization. As we passed by the ships, one after another dipped their flags and bade us an Arctic farewell, with many wishes for a safe voyage. Great masses of heavy black clouds lay along the whole northern horizon, like a curtain to hide the unknown regions beyond. To the east of us lay the low land spit that marks the northern limit of the continent, the native village of underground huts, and the white canvas and skin covered tents of the visiting natives from the interior. To the west of us the sun was preparing, at 10 o'clock p. m., for a most gorgeous sunset; and south of us, as if symbolical of the lands of light, privilege, and comfort, to which we were to return, there was not a cloud to be seen in the beautiful sky. At 10 o'clock p. m. we passed the school and refuge station, and soon they faded from sight and were left far behind us, in their Arctic solitude, until the *Bear* again visits them a twelvemonth hence.

On the 11th of August the captain anchored off Cape Sabine to water ship. In this vicinity are extensive and valuable coal banks. On the beach were several deserters from the whaling ships, who begged hard to be received on board and taken out of the country. One of their number had been drowned. Every year men desert from the whalers; some of these die from exposure, others are picked up by the *Bear*, as in the present case, and a few remain in the country, descending at once to the level of the natives, demoralizing and doing them much more harm than a missionary can do good.

On the 12th, in rounding Cape Lisburne in a gale, the jib boom and sails were carried away, and the ship ran back and anchored in the lee of the cape. The country in the vicinity of the cape has been called the flower garden of the Arctic, on account of the number and variety of beautiful wild flowers. On the 13th, although the storm had not fully subsided, the *Bear* was got under way, and that afternoon anchored by the hull of the wrecked *Thomas Pope*, abreast of the schoolhouse at Point Hope. I went ashore, but found the schoolhouse locked up, and Dr. Driggs, the teacher, absent.

On the morning of August 15, we bade good-by to Point Hope, and the following morning, at 8:40 o'clock, dropped anchor off Cape Blossom, Kotzebue Sound. The day being pleasant I accompanied an officer to the great international fair of the Arctic, some 12 miles distant from our anchorage. There were about 1,500 natives assembled from many and widely separated sections of the country—from Alaska and Siberia. Many were living in tents, but fully half had constructed shelters by turning their umiaks or boats upside down. As I passed their shelters, my attention was again and again called to the sick. To be sick beyond the reach of a physician, with poor care and poorer accommodations, and without knowledge of even the commoner remedies, is distress itself.

As I see these people, so kindly disposed in life, with a smile of welcome to the stranger, and then see them languishing in their comfortless shelters, with but a few days or weeks removed from death, my heart goes out to them in inexpressible longing, and I wish I could tell them the story of the Cross and introduce them to the hopes and joys of the gospel. Perhaps I may, at no distant day, secure for their children a mission and boarding school.

The beach was covered with racks, upon which hung long rows of salmon, drying for winter food. At 3:35 p. m., on the 27th, having a fair wind, the captain weighed anchor and sailed for Cape Prince of Wales. On the afternoon of the 19th, we passed through Bering Strait, and bade good-by to the Arctic Ocean. The sea was so rough that the captain gave up all hope of being able to land at the cape. But during the afternoon the wind died out and the sea calmed down, so that he was able to run in shore and anchor abreast of the village at 6 o'clock p. m. We could not have landed through the surf the day before, the day after, or at any other time that day. God's providence stayed the waves sufficiently long for us to visit the shore and transact our business.

Had we passed by without stopping the teachers would have been unable to send down their orders for the annual supply of provisions, and next year they would have been unsupplied. As it was I had four hours with them. The wind increasing, at 10 o'clock we were again under way. On the 20th we steamed by King and Sledge islands (the sea being too rough to land), and at noon on the 21st dropped anchor off St. Michael, Norton Sound. Soon after we had a call from Mr. Henry Newmann, agent of the Alaska Commercial Company, and Rev. William H. Judge, a Jesuit priest, who has lately come to the country to engage in the school work of the Roman Catholic Church on the Yukon River.

St. Michael is located on the first good site for a trading post north of the delta of the Yukon River, and is the headquarters of the trade of the Yukon valley. To this point the furs collected at the trading posts in the interior, some of them 2,000 miles distant, are brought for reshipment to San Francisco. About half a mile from the trading post is a small native village. The trading post was established by the Russians in 1835, and is now occupied by the Alaska Commercial Company. A blockhouse and some of the original buildings are still standing. Through the courtesy of Mr. Henry Newmann, two small Russian cannon, one of which was originally used in the defense of the place and the other in protecting the boating expeditions up the river, were secured for the collection of the Alaska Society of Natural History. At St. Michael I received a good account of the schools, nine of which receive their supplies and mails at this point.

It is said of one of the missionaries, who is some 2,000 miles, more or less, up the river, that when he saw his freight bill of \$125 per ton for transportation from St. Michael to his station, he added a petition in his prayer that freight might be reduced. During the stay at St. Michael two interesting boys, William and George Frederickson, from Anvik, on the Yukon River, were received on board to accompany me East. Their father, a trader, is sending them to New York for an education. After a pleasant visit of two days, the *Bear* took her departure for Nunivak island. On the following Sabbath night, and through all Monday, we were steaming around the island, that the captain might secure the census. Finding that the people were scattered, hunting and fishing, and being warned by the few natives he met of dangerous rocks and reefs, and the waters being uncharted, on Monday evening the captain turned around and steamed for St. George Island, which we reached on the morning of August 27. Nearing the island, a schooner was seen crowding on all sail to get out of our way. As the captain had not yet received his instructions, which were awaiting his arrival at Unalaska, and had no authority to make any seizures, the schooner was allowed to proceed unmolested. She was one of the many piratical vessels that are fitted out at Victoria, British Columbia, and San Francisco, to hunt seals in Bering Sea contrary to law. In 1886 there were 21 such vessels from Victoria alone, and the catch was 35,556 skins. In 1887 there were

20 vessels from Victoria, 8 of which were seized; the catch was 27,624 skins. In 1888 there were 19 British vessels, with a total catch of nearly 30,000 skins. In 1889, 23 British vessels, and this year 22 British and 12 American vessels engaged in seal piracy. Their methods of operation are so wasteful that the number of skins taken does not begin to represent the number of seals killed. They necessarily hunt out to sea, where they largely kill the females heavy with their young. A large percentage of the seals shot sink before they can be secured, so that many authorities state that the 20,000 to 30,000 secured represent from 150,000 to 200,000 seals destroyed. This wasteful method is rapidly annihilating the fur seal, so that if our granddaughters are to have seal-skin saques the Government will need to take more stringent measures for the protection of the seal. The indiscriminate slaughter of the seal while passing to their breeding grounds has caused such a scarcity on the seal islands, that while the Government allows 100,000 males to be taken annually, this year the vessels have been able to secure but 21,000 skins.

The piratical vessels fitted out at Victoria, British Columbia, to hunt seal have caused the international complications known as the "Bering Sea difficulty," which are now the subject of negotiations between the State Department and Great Britain.

#### WHALING INDUSTRY.

As early as the year 1841 fifty whaling vessels had found their way from New Bedford and Boston to Bering Sea. From 1842 and onward for a number of years annual complaints were made to the Russian Government by the Russian-American Fur Company of the encroachments of the Yankee whalers. In 1852 the whaling fleet had increased to 278 vessels, and the value of the catch to \$14,000,000. This was probably the most profitable year of the whaling industry in Alaska. Since then it has, in the main, decreased, until in 1862 the value of the catch was less than \$800,000. This increased again in 1867 to \$3,200,000. In 1880 the first steamer was added to the whaling fleet, being sent out from San Francisco. Last year there were 26 vessels from San Francisco and 23 from New Bedford engaged in the trade. They captured 151 whales, which yielded 213,070 pounds of whale bone and 12,243 barrels of oil. This season there are 10 steamers and 38 sailing vessels employed in these northern waters with a very light catch up to midsummer. The whaling vessels are manned upon the co-operative plan; the men instead of being paid regular wages receive a percentage of the profits. The captain on the sailing vessels receives a twelfth, the first mate a nineteenth, the second mate and boat headers each a twenty-fifth, the third mate a thirtieth, the fourth mate, carpenter, cooper, and steward each a fiftieth, and the sailors each a one hundred and seventy-fifth. On steamers the rates are a little lower. A captain's wages range from nothing to \$7,000 or \$8,000, according to the number of whales taken. If the ship gets six whales during a cruise the captain will have about \$1,400 and a sailor \$100. The sailors usually receive an advance of \$60, and during the cruise are allowed to draw clothing, tobacco, etc., from the ship's supplies (called the "slop chest") to the amount of \$60 to \$80. Consequently if there are no profits to divide the sailor is sure of about \$140. The captains and higher officers are usually men of more than ordinary character and intelligence—typical American seamen of the best kind. The common sailors on a whaler are made up largely of Portuguese, Italians, South Sea Islanders, and others of an inferior grade, some of them being, emphatically, hard cases.

A few years ago whales were plentiful in the North Pacific, Bering, and Okhotsk Seas. Then they were followed through Bering Straits a little way into the Arctic. Then farther and farther the whales have been driven into the inaccessible regions of the North, until now the whaling fleet annually rounds the most northern extremity of the American continent, and this year, for the first time, a few of them will winter in the Arctic, at the mouth of the Makenzie River. To escape this deadly pursuit the whales try to hide in the ice, and after them the whalers boldly force their way. The business is so dangerous that during the last 20 years more than 100 vessels have been lost. The value of the whale fisheries consists not so much in the oil taken, as in the whale-bone, which is taken from his mouth; this is worth between \$4.50 and \$5 per pound. The product of a fair sized, bowhead whale, at present prices, is worth about \$8,000. A good sized whale weighs about 150 tons, and contains about 2,000 pounds of whalebone after it is cleaned. His tongue is 15 feet long, from 6 to 8 feet in thickness, and contains 12 barrels of oil. His open mouth is from 15 to 20 feet across;

his tail from 15 to 18 feet across. The blubber forms a coat around him from 10 to 22 inches thick. It is 4 feet from the outside of the body to his heart, and the heart is 216 cubic feet in size, while the brains will fill a barrel.

While lying at anchor at St. George, the United States Revenue Marine steamer *Rush*, Capt. Coulson commanding, dropped anchor near us, and we received two and one-half months later news from the outside world. With visiting on shipboard and on land, the day slipped by very rapidly and pleasantly, and the following morning we were under way for Unalaska, reaching there on the 29th of August. At Unalaska I received letters from Eastern friends, the latest being dated June 3.

#### THE ESKIMOS OF ALASKA.

During June, July, and August, I cruised 5,000 miles along the coasts of Asia and America, from the Aleutian Islands to Point Barrow, the northern limit of the continent, and back to Unalaska. I visited all the principal settlements of the coast, and saw much of the native people. These people all belong to the Innuít or Eskimo family. They occupy not only the Arctic and Bering Sea coasts, but also that of the mainland coast of the North Pacific, as far east as Mount St. Elias, and number in all about 17,000 to 20,000. In the extreme north, at Point Barrow, and along the coast of Bering Sea, they are of medium size. At Point Barrow the average height of the males is 5 feet 3 inches, and average weight 153 pounds; of the women, 4 feet 11 inches, and weight 135. On the Nushagak River the average weight of the men is from 150 to 167 pounds.

From Cape Prince of Wales to Icy Cape, and on the great inland rivers emptying into the Arctic Ocean, they are a large race, many of them being 6 feet and over in height. They are lighter in color and fairer than the North American Indian, have black and brown eyes, black hair (some with a tinge of brown), high cheek bones, fleshy faces, small hands and feet, and good teeth. The men have thin beards. Along the Arctic coast the men cut their hair closely on the crown of the head, giving them the appearance of monks; this is done so that when crawling up to the deer, the latter will not be frightened away by the flutter of the hair in the wind. Some of the young are fairly good looking, but, through exposure and hardship, become old at 30 years of age. They are naturally intelligent, ingenious in extricating themselves from difficulties, fertile in resources, and quick to adopt American ways and methods when they are an improvement on their own. Physically they are very strong, with great powers of endurance. When on a journey, if food is scarce, they will travel 30 to 40 miles without breaking their fast. Lieut. Cantwell, in his explorations of the Kowah River, makes record that upon one occasion when he wanted a heavy stone for an anchor, a woman went out, and, alone, loaded into her birch bark canoe, and brought him a stone that would weigh 800 pounds. It took two strong men to lift it out of the canoe.

Another explorer speaks of a woman carrying off on her shoulder a box of lead weighing 280 pounds. This summer, in erecting the school buildings in the Arctic, there being no drays or horses in that country, all the timber, lumber, hardware, etc., had to be carried from the beach to the site of the house on the shoulders of the people. The women carried the same loads as the men. They are, as a rule, industrious; men, women, and children doing their individual part toward the family support. The hard struggle for a bare existence in the sterile region where they live compels it. In a general way they are honest. Property intrusted to them by the whites is kept secure. Property stowed away in a cache or tent needs no lock or watchman—it is safe. Small articles left lying around uncared for are soon picked up and carried off. Perhaps they look upon them as if they had been thrown away. A white man can leave with one of them who is an entire stranger to him \$100 or \$200 worth of goods, saying, "Buy me some furs and I will be back here next year." The following season the native, with the furs, is in waiting for the expected arrival. This is done every season. I have the account-book of one of these native traders in which he has recorded every skin purchased, and how much of each article paid for it. As the native can neither read, write, nor speak English, and his own language is an unwritten one, of course the accounts are kept by symbols and signs. They are shrewd traders. No matter how much is offered for an article, they ask for more. If they set the price themselves, and the purchaser accedes to it, they frequently attempt to raise it. They are exceedingly dirty and filthy in their persons and clothing. But perhaps this is somewhat excusable in a country where, in winter, water is scarce and soap scarce. I remember once hearing a very successful missionary, who had spent many years north of the Arctic Circle, say that he



tried to make it a rule, when traveling with a dog sled, to wash his face at least once a week, but that he had not always been able to do it. The Alaska Eskimo is a good-natured, docile, and accommodating race. Wherever I met them, and under whatever circumstances, they had a smile of welcome, and in many ways showed a friendly spirit. They have also manifested an unexpected interest in the establishment of schools among them, which promises well for the future.

#### ORNAMENTATION.

Among the Thlinket people of southeastern Alaska the labret is worn by the women only. Among the Eskimo of northwestern Alaska, on the contrary, it is worn by the men alone. The use of it is almost universal.

During boyhood a hole is cut through the lower lip below each corner of the mouth and an ivory plug inserted until the wound heals. After healing, the hole is stretched from time to time until it reaches about half an inch in diameter. Into this they insert the labret.

These labrets are made of stone, jade, coal, ivory, bone, and glass. They are shaped like a silk hat in miniature. The labret is three-fourths of an inch in diameter, 1 inch in diameter at the rim, and 1 inch long. The rim is kept inside of the mouth and holds the labret in place.

Many wear this form of labret on the one side of the mouth, and on the other a much larger one, resembling a large sleeve-button, 1½ inches in diameter on the outside, 1¼ inches in diameter on the inside rim, and one-half inch neck.

Formerly they wore a large labret in the center of the lower lip. I secured a beautiful one of polished jade that has an outside surface 2½ inches by 1 inch.

The girls have their ears and sometimes their noses pierced, wearing pendant from them copper, ivory, and bone ornaments, also strings of beads. Sometimes these beads extend from one ear to the other, either under the chin or back of the head.

Both sexes tattoo, more or less elaborately, their faces, hands, and arms. Both sexes wear bracelets, amulets, and sometimes fancy belts.

#### DRESS.

They make waterproof boots of seal skin, with walrus or sea-lion hide soles. For cold weather the boots are made of seal or reindeer skin, tanned with the hair on, and walrus-hide soles.

The foot portion is made many times larger than the foot, in order to give room for a padding of grass. These boots are so much warmer and more comfortable than the ordinary leather ones that they are almost universally used by whalers and others who have occasion to visit Arctic regions. A fur shirt and a pair of fur pants complete the toilet. The shirt is called a parka, and frequently has a hood attached, which can be pulled over the head in a storm. Others have a fur hood which, when not on the head, hangs around the neck. Ordinarily in summer the head is uncovered.

In winter two suits are worn, the inner one with the fur next to the body, and the outer one with the fur to the weather.

The difference between male and female attire is in the shape and ornamentation of the parka. Among some of the tribes the pants and boots of the women are in one garment. There is also a fullness in the back of the woman's parka to make room for the carrying of the baby inside between the shoulders of the mother. These clothes are made largely of the skins of the reindeer, squirrels, and birds. From the intestines of the seal and walrus and also from salmon skins are made the famous kamleika, a waterproof garment, which is worn over the others in wet weather. The kamleika is lighter in weight and a better waterproof garment than the rubber garments of commerce.

The native dress, when well made, new and clean, is both becoming and artistic.

#### FOOD.

They live principally upon the fish, seal, walrus, whale, reindeer, and wild birds of their country. Latterly they are learning the use of flour, which they procure from the Government revenue vessels or barter from the whalers.

They have but few household utensils. A few have secured iron kettles. Many still use grass-woven baskets and bowls of wood and stone. Occasionally is found a jar of burnt clay. In these native dishes water was boiled by dropping in hot stones.

Among the more northern tribes much of the food is eaten raw, and nothing is thrown away, no matter how rotten or offensive it has become.

Some of their choicest delicacies would be particularly disgusting to us. Having, at one of the bird rookeries in the Arctic, gathered a number of eggs, it was found that many of them contained chickens. When about to throw them overboard, the native interpreter remonstrated, saying: "No! me eat them. Good!"

All classes have a great craving for tobacco and liquor. Even nursing babes are seen with a quid of tobacco in their mouths.

During the summer large quantities of fish are dried, and the oil of the seal, walrus, and whale put up for winter use. The oil is kept in bags made of the skin of the seal, similar to the water-skins of Oriental lands. The oil is kept sweet by the bags being buried in the frozen earth until wanted for use.

#### DWELLINGS.

The coast Eskimo have underground permanent houses in villages for winter, and tents that are frequently shifted for summer.

The Eskimo of the interior, being largely nomads, live in tents much of the time. The tents are covered with reindeer skins, walrus hides, or cotton canvas. In making a winter house, a cellar from 20 to 25 feet square is dug, from 3 to 5 feet deep. At the corners and along the sides of the excavation are set posts of driftwood or whalebone. On the outside of these, poles of driftwood are laid up one upon another to the top. Other timbers are placed across the top, forming the roof or ceiling. Against the outside and upon the roof, dirt and sod are piled until the whole has the appearance of a large mound. In the center of the dome is an opening about 18 inches across. Across this is stretched the transparent bladder of the seal or walrus. This opening furnishes light to the room below. A narrow platform extends along one or more sides of the room, upon which are stowed the belongings of the family and the reindeer-skin bedding. The platform is also the sleeping-place of the family.

Large, shallow dishes of earthenware, bone, or stone, filled with seal oil, are the combined stove and lamp of the family. Some lighted moss makes a dull line of flame along the edge of the dish. Frequently a piece of blubber is suspended over the flame, the dripping of which keeps the lamp replenished.

Many of the houses were so warm that we found our usual outdoor clothing burdensome.

At one side of some rooms, and in the floor near the center of the room in others, is a small opening about 20 inches square. This is the doorway, and leads to a hall or outside room. If the opening is in the side of the room, a reindeer skin curtain hangs over it. This outer place is sometimes a hall 12 to 15 feet long and 2 feet wide and high, leading to a well or shaft. This shaft is 6 or 7 feet deep, and leads up a rude ladder into the open air. In other cases it is a large room 12 or 15 feet square, containing, on either side of the passageway through the center, a place to store the winter supplies of oil, fish, and flour. The exit from the storeroom is similar to that from the hall, up a ladder and through a small hole. When a storm is raging outside this hole is covered with a board or flat stone or large, flat whalebone.

All villages of importance contain a public room or town hall. This is built in the same manner as the private dwellings, only much larger. Some of these are 60 feet square, 20 feet high, and contain three tiers or platforms. This building is called the kashima or kashga. In them are held the public festivals and dances. They are also the common workshop in which the men make their snowshoes, dog sleds, spears and other implements.

The villages, from the deck of a coasting vessel, have the appearance of so many hillocks or dunes along the beach.

#### IMPLEMENTS.

The Eskimo of Arctic Alaska are still in the stone age. The manufacture of arrows and spear heads from flint is a living industry. Stone lamps, stone hammers and chisels, and to some extent stone knives, are still in ordinary use among them. Fish lines and nets and bird snares are still made of whalebone, sinew, or rawhide. Arrows, spears, nets, and traps are used in hunting, although improved breach-loading arms are being introduced among them, and will soon supersede, for the larger game, their own more primitive weapons.

For transportation on land they have the snowshoe, dog team, and sled; and on the water the kiak and umiak.







Native Kyak. (Page 1289.)  
(From the U. S. Revenue Marine.)

The *kiak* is a long, narrow, light, graceful, skin-covered canoe, with one, two, or three holes, according to the number of people to be carried. It is the universal boat of the Eskimo, and is found from Greenland around the whole northern coast of America, wherever that people are found.

The *uniak* is a long, skin-covered boat. This is the family boat or carryall. Those in use around Bering Straits are about 24 feet long and 5 feet wide. They will safely carry 15 persons and 500 pounds of freight, coasting in the sea. Those in Kotzebue Sound, in the Arctic Ocean, are 35 feet long, 6 feet wide, with a capacity of 3,000 pounds of freight, and a crew of 6. There are exceptionally large ones that will carry from 50 to 80 people. Both the *kiaks* and *uniaks* are made of walrus, sea lion, or white whale hides stretched over light frames of spruce wood.

#### MARRIAGE.

There seems to be no special ceremony among them connected with marriage. If the parties are young people, it is largely arranged by the parents.

Among some of the tribes the husband joins his wife's family and is expected to hunt and fish for them. If he refuses to give his father-in-law the furs he takes he is driven out of the house and some one else more active or obedient is installed as husband of the girl. Sometimes a young woman has ten or twelve husbands before she fairly settles down. Under this condition of things it is not strange that the women become indifferent and often untrue to their husbands. Love and mutual affection has so little to do with the relation that upon occasion husbands and wives are interchanged.

For instance, in one of the northern villages dwelt a family of expert fishers and another that was successful at hunting the reindeer. One year the fisherman thought he would like to hunt reindeer. Finding that his neighbor would like to try fishing, they exchanged wives for the summer. The woman who was a good hunter went off with the fisherman and *vice versa*. Upon reaching home in the fall, they returned to their respective husbands.

Again a certain man wished to make a long journey into the interior. His wife being sick and unable to endure the hardships of the trip, he arranged with a friend, who had a strong, healthy wife, for an exchange until he should return. This was done with the consent of all parties. Wives are frequently beaten by their husbands, and sometimes, to escape abuse, commit suicide. In the winter of 1889 a woman at Point Hope who had been beaten and stabbed by her jealous husband one night during a raging blizzard harnessed the dogs to the sled, then fastening one end of a rope to the sled and the other as a noose around her neck, she started up the team and was choked and dragged to death. Occasionally a wife resists, and, if physically the stronger, thrashes the husband. Polygamy prevails to a limited extent. Frequently the second wife is looked on and treated as a servant in the family. Among some of the tribes the custom prevails of the sons having the same number of wives as the father, without reference to their ability to maintain them. No more, no less, than a species of hereditary polygamy.

Among the Eskimo, the same as among all uncivilized people, woman's is a hard lot. One of the missionary ladies writes: "My heart aches for the girls of our part of Alaska. They are made perfect prostitutes by their parents from the time they are 9 or 10 years old until that parent dies. And yet, notwithstanding all their disadvantages, they have a voice in both family and village affairs. The husband makes no important bargain, or plans a trip, without consulting and deferring to his wife."

The customs pertaining to childbirth are barbarous, and it would not be strange if both mother and child should perish. Large families of children are the exception; few have above four. The drudgery of women is such that they often destroy their unborn and sometimes born offspring, particularly if the child is a girl. A missionary gives the following incident: "Some one tied a helpless little child of about two years down to the water's edge at low tide. Its cries attracted the attention of a passer-by, who found the water already nearly up to his back. The man took it to his home and cared for it. It was recognized as a child that had been left in the care of an old woman; the child was sickly, and doubtless was too much of a care for her. The only surprise expressed by the people was that any one should want to drown or kill a boy."

If a family is very poor they sometimes give away to childless neighbors all their children but one. Thus, during childhood, a boy may pass from one to another to be adopted by several families in turn. Children are also sold by their parents, the usual market price of a child being a sealskin bag of oil or an

old suit of clothes. During infancy children are carried under the parka, astride of the mother's back, being held in position by a strap under the child's thighs and around the mother's body across the chest. When out from under the parka, they are carried seated on the back of the mother's neck and shoulders, with the child's legs hanging down in front on both sides of the neck. The children are given the names of various animals, birds, fish, sections of country, winds, tides, heavenly bodies, etc. Sometimes they have as many as six names. Children are rarely punished—generally have their own way, and are usually treated with great kindness by their own or foster parents. Prominent events in the life of a boy, such as having his hair cut for the first time, like a hunter—his first trip to sea in a kiak—his first use of snowshoes, etc.—are celebrated by a feast if the family are not too poor.

#### FESTIVALS.

Different tribes have different festivals. Among others there is usually one for every animal hunted by the people. A whale dance, seal, walrus and reindeer dances, etc. There are festivities for the spirits of wives, land and sea, dead friends, sleds, boats, etc. Some of these are held during the long winter darkness, and others, with dancing, wrestling, and foot-racing, at the great annual gathering in summer.

#### SUPERSTITIONS.

Like all other ignorant people, they are firm believers in witchcraft and spirits generally. They also believe in the transmigration of souls. That spirits enter into animals and inanimate nature, into rocks, winds, and tides. That they are good or bad according as the business, the community, or the individual is successful or unsuccessful, and that these conditions can be changed by sorcery. By suitable incantations they firmly believe that they can control the wind and the elements, that they can reward friends and punish enemies.

The foundation of their whole religious system is this belief in spirits and the appeasing of evil spirits. This demon or evil spirit worship colors their whole life and all its pursuits. Every particular animal hunted, every phenomenon of nature, every event of life, requires a religious observance of its own. It is a heavy and burdensome work that darkens their life—it leads to many deeds of unnatural cruelty. At the mouth of the Kuskokwine River an old woman was accused of having caused the death of several children—of being a witch. This was so firmly believed that her own husband pounded her to death, cut up her body into small pieces, severing joint from joint, and then consuming it with oil in a fire.

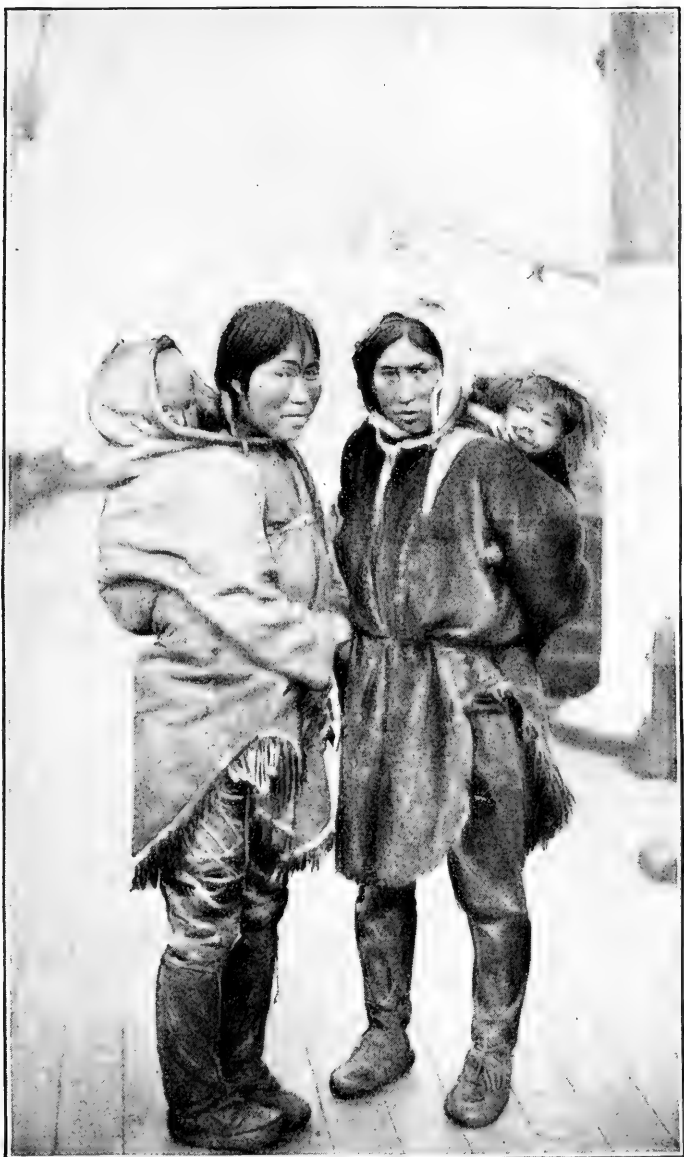
#### SHAMANS.

The head and front of this great evil is the Shaman, or sorcerer. He is believed to be the only one that can control the evil spirits and protect the people from them. Mr. John W. Kelly, who has written recently an interesting monogram on the Eskimo, represents the Shamans as divided into seven degrees, being graded according to their knowledge of spiritualism, ventriloquism, feats of legerdemain and general cunning. It is claimed that those of the seventh degree are immortal, and can neither be killed nor wounded; that those of the sixth degree can be wounded, but not killed. The ordinary Shaman belongs to the lower degrees and only claims to go into trances, in which state his spirit leaves the body and roams abroad procuring the information his patrons are in search of.

As a rule the Shamans are unscrupulous frauds, thieves, and murderers, and should be put down by the strong hand of the General Government.

#### SICKNESS.

The prevailing diseases among the Eskimo are scrofula, diphtheria, pneumonia, and consumption, and the death rate is large. They have a superstitious fear with reference to a death in the house, so that when the sick are thought to be nearing death they are carried out of the home and placed in an outhouse. If they do not die as soon as they expect, they ask to be killed, which is usually done by the Shaman stabbing them in the temple or breast. The aged and help-



Point Barrow Natives. (Page 1290.)  
(From the U. S. Revenue Marine.)



less are also sometimes killed at their own request. A prominent man in a tribe not long since tried to hire men to kill his aunt, who was insane and dependent on him. Failing to have her killed, he deliberately froze her to death. The cruelty of heathenism is almost beyond belief. The dead are wrapped up in reindeer or seal skins and drawn on a sled back of the village, where they are placed upon elevated scaffolds, out of the reach of animals, or upon the ground and covered over with driftwood, or, as among some of the tribes, left upon the ground, to be soon torn in pieces and devoured by the dogs of the village.

#### GOVERNMENT.

The Eskimos have no tribal organization and are without chiefs. The most successful trader among them becomes the wealthiest man and is called Umailik. By virtue of the influence that riches exert he is considered the leader in business transactions. In special exigencies, affecting a whole village, the old men assemble and determine upon a plan of action. The Shamans also have great influence among the people. It often happens that the Umailik and Shaman are the same person.

#### FOOD SUPPLY.

From time immemorial they have lived upon the whale, the walrus, and the seal of their coasts, the fish and aquatic birds of their rivers, and the caribou or wild reindeer of their vast inland plains.

The supply of these in years past was abundant and furnished ample food for all the people. But fifty years ago American whalers, having largely exhausted the whale in other waters, found their way into the North Pacific Ocean. Then commenced for that section the slaughter and destruction of whales that went steadily forward at the rate of hundreds and thousands annually, until they were destroyed and driven out of the Pacific Ocean. They were then followed into Bering Sea, and the slaughter went on. The whales took refuge among the ice fields of the Arctic Ocean, and thither the whalers followed. In this relentless hunt the remnant have been driven still farther into the inaccessible regions around the north pole, and are no longer within reach of the natives.

As the great herds of buffalo that once roamed the western prairies have been exterminated for their pelts, so the whales have been sacrificed for the fat that encased their bodies and the bone that hung in their mouths. With the destruction of the whale one large source of food supply for the natives has been cut off.

Another large supply was derived from the walrus, which once swarmed in great numbers in those northern seas. But commerce wanted more ivory, and the whalers turned their attention to the walrus, destroying thousands annually for the sake of their tusks. Where a few years ago they were so numerous that their bellowings were heard above the roar of the waves and grinding and crashing of the ice fields, this year I cruised for weeks without seeing or hearing one. The walrus as a source of food supply is already practically extinct.

The seal and sea lion, once so common in Bering Sea, are now becoming so scarce that it is with difficulty that the natives procure a sufficient number of skins to cover their boats, and their flesh, on account of its rarity, has become a luxury.

In the past the natives, with tireless industry, caught and cured for use in their long winters great quantities of fish, but American canneries have already come to one of their streams (Nushagak) and will soon be found on all of them, both carrying the food out of the country and by their wasteful methods destroying the future supply. Five million cans of salmon annually shipped away from Alaska—and the business still in its infancy—means starvation to the native races in the near future.

With the advent of improved breech-loading firearms the wild reindeer are both being killed off and frightened away to the remote and more inaccessible regions of the interior and another source of food supply is diminishing.

Thus the support of the people is largely gone and the process of slow starvation and extermination has commenced along the whole Arctic coast of Alaska. Villages that once numbered thousands have been reduced to hundreds: of some tribes but two or three families remain. At Point Barrow, in 1828, Capt. Beechey's expedition found Nuwuk a village of 1,000 people; in 1863 there were

309; now there are not over 100. In 1826 Capt. Beechey speaks of finding a large population at Cape Franklin: to-day it is without an inhabitant. He also mentions a large village of 1,000 to 2,000 people on Schismareff Inlet; it has now but three houses.

According to Mr. John W. Kelly, who has written a monograph upon the Arctic Eskimo of Alaska, Point Hope, at the commencement of the century, had a population of 2,000; now it has about 350. Mr. Kelly further says: "The Kavea county is almost depopulated owing to the scarcity of game, which has been killed or driven away. \* \* \* The coast tribes between Point Hope and Point Barrow have been cut down in population so as to be almost obliterated. The Kookpovoros of Point Lay have only three huts left; the Ootookas of Icy Cape one hut; the Koogmute has three settlements of from one to four families; Sezaro has about 80 people."

Mr. Henry D. Woolfe, who has spent many years in the Arctic region, writes: "Along the seacoast from Wainright Inlet to Point Lay numerous remains of houses testify to the former number of the people. \* \* \* From Cape Seppings to Cape Krusenstern and inland to Nounatok River there still remain about 40 people, the remnant of a tribe called Key-wah-ling-nach-ah-mutes. They will in a few years entirely disappear as a distinctive tribe."

I myself saw a number of abandoned villages and crumbling houses during the summer, and wherever I visited the people I heard the same tale of destitution.

On the island of Attou, once famous for the number of its sea-otter skins, the catch for the past nine years has averaged but 3 sea-otter and 25 fox skins, an annual income of about \$2 for each person. The Alaska Commercial Company this past summer sent \$1,300 worth of provisions to keep them from starving.

At Akutan the whole catch for the past summer was 19 seaotters. This represents the entire support of 100 people for twelve months. At Unalaska both the agent of the Alaska Commercial Company and the teacher of the Government school testified that there would be great destitution among the people this winter because of the disappearance of the sea otter. At St. George Island the United States Treasury agent testified that there was not sufficient provisions on the island to last through the season, and asked that a Government vessel might be sent with a full supply. At Cape Prince of Wales, Point Hope, and Point Barrow was the same account of short supply of food. At the latter place intimations were given that the natives in their distress would break into the Government warehouse and help themselves to the supply that is in store for shipwrecked whalers. At Point Barrow, largely owing to the insufficient food supply, the death rate is reported to the birth rate as 15 to 1. It does not take long to figure out the end. They will die off more and more rapidly as the already insufficient food supply becomes less and less.

#### INTRODUCTION OF REINDEER.

In this crisis it is important that steps should be taken at once to afford relief. Relief can, of course, be afforded by Congress voting an appropriation to feed them, as it has done for so many of the North American Indians. But I think that every one familiar with the feeding process among the Indians will devoutly wish that it may not be necessary to extend that system to the Eskimo of Alaska. It would cost hundreds of thousands of dollars annually, and, worse than that, degrade, pauperize, and finally exterminate the people. There is a better, cheaper, more practical, and more humane way, and that is to introduce into northern Alaska the domesticated reindeer of Siberia, and train the Eskimo young men in their management, care, and propagation.

This would in a few years create a permanent and secure a food supply for the Eskimo as cattle or sheep raising in Texas or New Mexico does for the people of those sections.

It may be necessary to afford temporary relief for two or three years to the Eskimo, until the herds of domestic reindeer can be started, but after that the people will be self-supporting.

As you well know, in the Arctic and sub-Arctic regions of Lapland and Siberia the domesticated reindeer is food, clothing, house, furniture, implements, and transportation to the people. Its milk and flesh furnish food; its marrow and tongue are considered choice delicacies; its blood, mixed with the contents of its stomach, is made into a favorite dish called in Siberia "manyalla;" its intestines are cleaned, filled with tallow, and eaten as a sausage; its skin is made into clothes, bedding, tent covers, reindeer harness, ropes, cords, and fish lines; the hard skin of the forelegs makes an excellent covering for snowshoes,



Its sinews are dried and pounded into a strong and lasting thread; its bones are soaked in seal oil and burned for fuel; its horns are made into various kinds of household implements, into weapons for hunting and war, and in the manufacture of sleds.

Indeed, I know of no other animal that in so many different ways can minister to the comfort and well-being of man in the far northern regions of the earth as the reindeer.

The reindeer form their riches: these their tents,  
Their robes, their beds, and all their homely wealth supply;  
Their wholesome fare and cheerful cups.

Under favorable circumstances a swift reindeer can traverse 150 miles in a day. A speed of 100 miles per day is easily made. As a beast of burden they can draw a load of 300 pounds. They yield a cupful of milk at a milking; this small quantity, however, is so thick and rich that it needs to be diluted with nearly a quart of water to make it drinkable. It has a strong flavor like goat's milk, and is more nutritious and nourishing than cow's milk. The Laps manufacture from it butter and cheese. A dressed reindeer in Siberia weighs from 80 to 100 pounds. The reindeer feed upon the moss and other lichens that abound in the Arctic regions, and the farther north the larger and stronger the reindeer.

Now, in Central and Arctic Alaska are between 300,000 and 400,000 square miles (an area equal to the New England and Middle States combined, together with Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois) of moss-covered tundra and rolling plains of grass that are specially adapted by nature for the grazing of the reindeer and is practically useless for any other purpose.

If it is a sound public policy to bore artesian wells and build water-storage reservoirs, by which thousands of arid acres can be reclaimed from barrenness and made fruitful, it is equally a sound public policy to stock the plains of Alaska with herds of domesticated reindeer, and cause those vast, dreary, desolate, frozen, and storm-swept regions to minister to the wealth, happiness, comfort, and well-being of man. What stock-raising has been and is on the vast plains of Texas, Colorado, Wyoming, and Montana, reindeer-raising can be in northern Alaska. In the corresponding regions of Lapland, in Arctic Norway, and in Sweden and Russia are 27,000 people supporting themselves (besides paying a tax to the Government of \$400,000, or \$1 per head for their reindeer) and procuring their food and clothing largely from their 400,000 domesticated reindeer. Also in the corresponding regions of Siberia, with similar climate, soil, and environment (and only 40 miles distant at the straits), are thousands of Chukchees, Koraks, and other tribes fed and clothed by their tens of thousands of domesticated reindeer.

During the summer I visited four settlements of natives on the Siberian coast, the two extremes being 700 miles apart, and saw much of the people, both of the Koraks and Chukchees. I found them a good-sized, robust, fleshy, well-fed, pagan, half-civilized, nomad people, living largely on their herds of reindeer. Families own from 1,000 to 10,000 deer. These are divided into herds of from 1,000 to 1,500. One of these latter I visited on the beach near Cape Navarin. In Arctic Siberia the natives with their reindeer have plenty; in Arctic Alaska without the reindeer they are starving.

Then instead of feeding and pauperizing them let us civilize, build up their manhood, and lift them into self-support by helping them to the reindeer. To stock Alaska with reindeer and make millions of acres of moss-covered tundra conducive to the wealth of the country, would be a great and worthy event under any circumstances.

But just now it is specially important and urgent from the fact that the destruction of the whale and walrus has brought large numbers of Eskimo face to face with starvation, and that something must be done promptly to save them.

The introduction of the reindeer would ultimately afford them a steady and permanent food supply.

#### INTRODUCTION OF CHRISTIANITY.

In the Tenth United States Census Report, on page 2, it is recorded: "That no trace or shadow of Christianity and its teachings has found its way to these desolate regions: the dark night of Shamanism or Sorcery still hangs over the human mind. These people share with their Eastern kin a general belief in evil

spirits and powers, against whom the Shaman alone can afford protection by sacrifices and incantations. No philanthropic missionary has ever found his way to this Arctic coast, and unless some modern Hans Egede makes his appearance among them in the near future there will be no soil left in which to plant the Christian seed."

Such was the dark but true picture in 1880, but the dawn was near at hand. The needs of the Eskimos had long been upon my mind, and various plans for reaching them had been considered. In the spring of 1888, having an opportunity of visiting Bethlehem, Pa., I secured a conference with the late Edmund de Schweinitz, D. D., a bishop of the Moravian Church, and urged upon him the establishment of a mission to the Eskimo of Alaska. A few days later the request was repeated in writing, which letter, on the 23d of August, 1888, was laid before the Moravian Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Heathen. The request was favorably considered, and Rev. A. Hartman and Mr. Wm. H. Weinland were appointed a committee to visit Alaska and report on the advisability of commencing a mission. This tour of exploration was made in the summer of 1884, and is given in my annual report for 1885-'86. Upon their return they recommended the establishment of a mission on the Kuskokwim River, near the native village of Mumtreklagamute, 75 miles above the mouth of the stream. In the spring of 1885 Rev. and Mrs. Wm. H. Weinland, Rev. and Mrs. John H. Kilbuck, and Mr. Hans Torgersen were sent to the Kuskokwim River as the first missionaries to the Eskimo of Alaska. The present mission force consists of Rev. and Mrs. John H. Kilbuck, Rev. and Mrs. Ernst L. Webber, and Miss Lydia Lebus. In the summer of 1886 the Moravians sent out the Rev. Frank E. Wolff, who located a station and erected a mission station at the mouth of the Nushagak River. He then returned to the States for the winter. The mission was formally opened in the summer of 1887 with the arrival of Rev. and Mrs. F. E. Wolff and Miss Mary Huber. To the original number have since been added Rev. J. H. Schoechert and Miss Emma Huber. Both of these schools have been assisted by the United States Bureau of Education.

On the 1st of July, 1886, an agreement was entered into between the Commissioner of Education and the Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church for the establishment of a school in the great Yukon Valley. Owing to the impossibility of getting the supplies into that inaccessible region the school was maintained for 1886-'87 at St. Michael, on the coast, by Rev. and Mrs. Octavius Parker.

In the summer of 1887 Rev. John H. Chapman was added to the mission and the station was removed to Anvik. The present force of teachers consists of Rev. John W. Chapman and Mr. Marcus O. Cherry.

In 1886-'87 the Roman Catholics entered the Yukon Valley, and have established missions and schools at Nulato, Kosoriffsky, and Cape Vancouver.

In 1886 the Evangelical Mission Union of Sweden established a station among the Eskimos at Unalaklik with Rev. Axel E. Karlson, missionary. He is now assisted by Mr. August Anderson, and it is proposed that next year the school will be assisted by the United States Bureau of Education.

The new stations among the Arctic Eskimos at Point Barrow, Point Hope, and Cape Prince of Wales, have already been mentioned. During the summer of 1890 I established three schools and missions in Arctic Alaska. One at Point Barrow, with Mr. Leander M. Stevenson, of Versailles, Ohio, in charge. This is, next to Upernavik, Greenland, the northernmost mission in the world. Its establishment was made possible through the liberality of Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard. Mr. Stevenson, who volunteered to go to that distant point, organize the mission and erect the necessary buildings, will return in the summer of 1892 to his family. A permanent missionary for that place is desired. He should be a young married man, and both his wife and himself should be of sound constitution and good bodily health. They should be of a cheerful disposition, "handy" with various kinds of tools and work, ready in resources, and possess good practical common sense. A consecrated Christian physician accustomed to evangelical work would be more useful than an ordained minister without the medical training. Applicants can address me at the United States Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C. They will not be expected to leave home until the spring of 1892. The Point Barrow Mission is under the auspices of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions.

The second school in the Arctic is at Point Hope, and is under the supervision of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The teacher is Mr. John B. Driggs, M. D. The third is at Cape Prince of Wales, Bering Straits, with Messrs. H. R. Thornton and W. T. Lopp, teachers. It is under the control of the American Missionary Association of the Congregational Church.

In the harbor at Unalaska, in September, 1890, lay at anchor the revenue cutters *Bear* and *Rush*. The *Bear* was soon to return to the northward and cruise around the Seal Islands; the *Rush* to arrest two men accused of murder, and convey them to the United States district court at Sitka. As the *Rush* was to call in at the principal villages en route, and would afford me an opportunity of inspecting the schools at Unga, Kadiak, Afognak, and Southeastern Alaska, Capt. W. C. Coulson kindly invited me to take passage with him. Accordingly on the 6th of September, I removed my quarters from the *Bear* to the *Rush*, taking with me the boys William and George Fredericks, and M. Healy Wolff. We were to have sailed at 3 p. m., on the 7th, but a southeast gale prevailing outside, the captain concluded to remain at anchor. It was nearly a week before the storm abated and we got started. After getting outside of the harbor the fog shut down so thick that the ship ran into the harbor of Akatan. This is a small village of 87 souls, 34 of whom are children, and greatly in need of a school. They live in the barabaras, or native sod houses. The Alaska Commercial Company have a small store at the place. The people are exceedingly poor; their whole catch for the past summer was 19 sea otters. This represents the moneyed support of the whole village for 12 months. In addition to the clothing and supplies which the otter skins procure them at the store, the bay yields them fish, which is their principal food. The next day we started out, but found the fog so dense that the ship again returned to anchorage. The second attempt was more successful, and we passed from Bering Sea into the North Pacific Ocean. Turning to the eastward, we steamed past the volcano of Shishaldin, its beautiful top covered with snow and its smoking crater alike hid in the clouds. On Sabbath we were abreast of Belkofski, at one time the richest village in Alaska. With the decline of the sea-otter trade its people are much impoverished. The population is about 250. This is one of the villages where a good school should be established as soon as the annual appropriation will justify it. Our stay at this place was just long enough for the surgeon to go ashore and visit the sick. That night we dropped anchor in Coal Harbor. Monday morning found us at Pirate Cove, a cod-fishing station of Lynd & Hough, of San Francisco. It was understood that a Mr. Clark, accused of murder, was there waiting to give himself up. Not finding him at that place we passed on to Sand Point, another fishing station, and from thence to Unga, where he was found. At Unga I made a thorough inspection of the school property and school supplies. The school was not in session, but a number of the children were brought together and examined. A meeting of the parents was also called and a general conference had with regard to school matters. Monday evening, with the prisoner and two witnesses on board, we sailed for Kadiak, which we reached early Wednesday morning. In company with Mr. Roscoe, the teacher, an inspection was made of the new schoolhouse, and many educational matters discussed and considered. During the forenoon, a pilot having been secured, the captain steamed over to Afognak, in order that I might visit that school also. The school being in session, an opportunity was afforded of seeing the good work done at that village by Mr. Duff, the teacher. A comfortable school building and teacher's residence had been erected during the summer. Returning to Kadiak, the evening was spent with friends. At Kadiak a creole accused of assault with intent to kill was taken on board, to be conveyed to Sitka for trial. His victim was taken along for medical treatment and as a witness.

Mr. M. L. Washburn, superintendent of the interests of the Alaska Commercial Company, gave me for the collection of the Alaska Society of Natural History an ancient Eskimo stone lamp that had been dug up on one of the islands. The traditions of the people are that 400 years ago their fathers came from Bering Sea and settled Kadiak Island, which they found uninhabited. The Eskimo settlements of the North Pacific coast extend from Nuchek Island on the east to Mitrofanian Island on the west. On the trails between two settlements are frequently found at the highest point two heaps of stones, from 50 to 70 feet apart. These heaps are from 4 to 6 feet high, and were many years in building. Their purpose is not known. Every passer-by was expected to add a stone to the heap, but the custom of late years seems to have fallen into disuse.

There is a very pleasant custom connected with the stone heaps and stone lamp. A couple engaged to be married select a stone suitable for the manufacture of a lamp. This stone, with a flint chisel, is deposited at the foot of one of the stone heaps. Parties carrying loads or traveling from one city or another naturally sit down to rest at the stone heap at the top of the hill. Spying the stone, the traveler says to himself, "My hands may as well work while my feet rest. As some one worked my lamp, I will work for some one else." And picking up the flint, with a song, he chisels away at the stone. When he is rested,

he lays down the stone and chisel and goes on his way. The next traveler repeats the operation, and the next, and the next, until in about two years the lamp is done which will last hundreds of years. Thus the whole community shows its good will to the young couple. In these lamps they burn seal oil, with a cotton wick. If the cotton can not be procured, then the wick is a bit of moss. In former days, as soon as one lamp was finished and removed, another stone was placed there, so that one was always in process of making. These lamps furnish both light and heat.

Early Thursday morning, September 17, the captain weighed anchor and put out to sea, bound for Sitka. During the day the wind increased to a gale, and on Friday night the sea was so rough that the ship was hove to, and oil was strained over the bows into the sea to lessen the force of the waves. Nearly the entire trip of a week across to Sitka was in the face of a heavy equinoctial storm. It was so rough that several times the table could not be set in the captain's cabin, and we took our meals in our hands in the pilot house as best we could. Off Mount Edgecombe, the ship was again compelled to heave to. However, we finally reached the quiet harbor of Sitka on Thursday, September 25, and the rough part of our journey was over. The remainder of our journey was made in the smooth waters of the Alexandrian Archipelago.

I remained two weeks at Sitka, attending to school matters. Then being joined there by the Hon. James Sheakley, superintendent of schools in the Sitka district, we made a tour of inspection through southeastern Alaska, visiting, either separately or together, every school in that district, except those at Metlakahla and Klawack.

At Chilkat a location was selected and arrangements completed for the erection of a cheap but substantial log schoolhouse. On November 11 I reached Washington, after an absence of seven months, having traveled 17,825 miles.

The success of the long trip was greatly promoted by the many facilities that were extended by Capt. Michael A. Healy, of the steamer *Bear*, and Capt. W. C. Coulson, of the steamer *Rush*, with whom I sailed, also of the several officers of their command.

#### NEW OFFICERS.

In accordance with the provisions of the rules approved by the Secretary of the Interior April 9, 1890, the following persons have been appointed to commence service on July 1, 1890:

The members of the school committees will continue in office until June 30 of the year set against their names.

Assistant agent, William Hamilton; superintendent for Sitka district, Hon. James Sheakley.

#### LOCAL SCHOOL COMMITTEES.

*Sitka*.—Edward De Groff, 1892; N. K. Peckinpaugh, 1893; John C. Brady, 1894.

*Juneau*.—Karl Koehler, 1892; John G. Heid, 1893; Eugene S. Willard, 1894.

*Douglas*.—P. H. Fox, 1892; G. E. Shotter, 1893; S. R. Moon, 1894.

*Fort Wrangel*.—William G. Thomas, 1892; William Millmore, 1893; Allan Mackay, 1894.

*Jackson*.—James W. Young, 1892; W. Donald McLeod, 1893; G. Loomis Gould, 1894.

*Metlakahla*.—David J. Leask, 1892; Dr. W. Bluett, 1893; William Duncan, 1894.

*Kadiak*.—Nicolai Kashavaroff, 1892; Henry Bowen, 1893; Charles Brown, 1894.

*Unga*.—Nehemiah Guttridge, 1892; John Caton, 1893; Edward Cashel, 1894.

*Unalaska*.—N. S. Reesoff, 1892; Nat. B. Anthony, 1893; Rudolph Neumann, 1894.

#### VISITORS.

Of late years tourists have commenced to learn of the attractiveness of the trip from Puget Sound to southeastern Alaska, and increasing numbers from year to year are availing themselves of it. This season over 5,000 round-trip tickets have been sold. As the steamer fare from Puget Sound up and return is \$100, only the wealthier and better classes make the trip.

It is a cause for regret that the tourist season occurs during the vacation of the schools. If the tourists could see the schools in actual operation it would greatly assist in creating a healthy public sentiment that would react in favor of larger appropriations by Congress. As it is, the industrial school at Sitka, which is in continuous operation, is the only one visited. This, however, shows what can be done, and is an object lesson that will not be forgotten by tourists.

One of them, after describing her visit to the homes of the natives and the sickening filth and squalor which she witnessed in Alaska, writes:

"And now, quite by accident, I had the most interesting experience of my whole trip, certainly one that has made an everlasting impression on my mind; an object lesson which often and often will set me thinking, a subject which would require a volume to do it approximate justice. The joyous shouting of half a hundred boys, some of them dashing across the road in pursuit of a football; well-clothed, well-fed boys; healthy, vigorous, intelligent boys; Indians, half-breeds, Muscovites, and a few Americans. What did it mean? From whence had they so suddenly come? From school. These were the beneficiaries of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, and the large building on the right of the road is the schoolhouse.

"Of course I had read about this mission. All the books on Alaska refer to it more or less. Yet the knowledge of its existence had brought no special desire to visit the place. To me Sitka was the vestige of a departed empire; the home of a decaying race of aborigines; a depot for the sale of Russi-Indian relics and curios; a pretty little town timidly hiding away in among the mountains, and for that I had come to see it and had been amply repaid. But the mission I had never thought of. Perhaps the book-writer had failed to attract me to it; perhaps my faith in missions generally was not very confirmed; perhaps I did not believe what I read about them. Be that as it may, hereafter no man, nor woman either, shall outdo me in words of praise and thanks for the glorious, godlike work which is being performed by the good people who are rescuing the lives, the bodies, and the souls of these poor creatures from the physical and moral deaths they are dying. I am not a Christian woman; my faith is that of a chosen people who were led out of Egyptian tyranny and darkness by the pillar of fire and the pillar of cloud; but my whole nature is in accord with these Christian men and women, whose immolation and sacrifices to regenerate their fellow-creatures will surely meet with heavenly reward, no matter what their creed. I wish I had had more time at my disposal to spend with the teachers and the scholars, so that I might now give even a skeleton outline of their daily life.

"There are about 100 boys and 50 girls in the institution, some of them being only 3 years of age and others as old as 22. The boys are instructed in carpentry, shoemaking, and blacksmithing; the girls are taught dressmaking and the use of the sewing machine. I went first into one of the class rooms, where I saw perhaps 20 dark-skinned Siwash Indian boys, whose Mongolian faces and almond-shaped eyes had assumed an expression of intelligence so different from the stupid, blear-eyed appearance of the same age and race whom I had seen in the rancherie that it was difficult to realize that they could possibly be twigs of the same tree. Upstairs we found the dormitories, like everything else about the establishment, orderly, neat, clean, due regard being paid to the number allotted to each room and to the subject of heating and ventilation. In the sewing department were several girls operating skillfully upon the sewing machine, others cutting from the piece, and younger ones basting for the sewing girls.

"It is said somewhere that it is only a single step from civilization to barbarism. Perhaps so; but I, and those ladies and gentlemen who accompanied me through the rancherie and the schools at Sitka, can vouch for the fact that it is only half a mile from savage, uncivilized ignorance, superstition, filth, and immorality to education, deportment, thrift, domestic felicity, and all human happiness."

#### NEW BOOKS.

The growth of the public interest in Alaska is manifested by the number of books which are issuing from the press:

Since the list given in my report for June 30, 1888, the following books have come under my observation:

"Fifth Avenue to Alaska," by Edwards Pierrepont, B. A. Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons. New York, 1884. Maps and illustrations. 329 pages. Price, \$1.75.

"Letters from Alaska," by Horace Briggs, PH. D. Published by Mrs. Dora B. North. 51 Park Place, Buffalo, N. Y., 1889. 87 pages. Paper cover. Price, \$1.

"Cruise of the *Rush*, 1889," by Isabel S. Shepard. Published by The Bancroft Company, San Francisco, 1889. Maps and illustrations. 257 pages. Price, \$1.50.

"Picturesque Alaska," by Abby Johnson Woodman. Introduction by Whittier. Published by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston. Maps and illustrations. 212 pages. Price, \$1.50.

"New Eldorado," by Mr. M. Ballou. Published by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston, 1889. Price, \$1.50.

"The Wonders of Alaska," by Alexander Badlam. Published by the Bancroft Publishing Company, San Francisco, 1890. Maps and illustrations. 151 pages. Price, \$1.50.

"Pacific Coast Scenic Tour," by Henry T. Finck. Maps and illustrations. Published by Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1890. 309 pages.

"A Woman's Trip to Alaska," by Mrs. Septima M. Collis. Published by The Cassel Publishing Company, New York, 1890. Maps and illustrations. Heavy paper. 194 pages. Price, \$2.50.

"Arctic Alaska and Siberia," by Herbert L. Aldrich. Maps and illustrations. Published by Rand, McNally & Co., Chicago, 1889. 234 pages. Price, \$1.50.

"Thirteen Years of Travel and Exploration in Alaska," by W. H. Pierce. Published by J. H. Carruth, No. 1312 Ohio street, Lawrence, Kans., 1890. 224 pages. Illustrated. Paper, 60 cents. Cloth, \$1.

"From Yellowstone Park to Alaska," by Francis C. Sessions, president of the Ohio Historical and Archæological Society. Published by Welch, Fracker & Co., New York, 1890. 186 pages. Price \$1.50.

"Reconnaissance in Alaska, 1885," by Lieut. Henry T. Allen, U. S. A. Maps and illustrations. 172 pages. Government Printing Office, Washington, 1877.

"Contributions to Natural History of Alaska," by L. M. Turner. 1866. 226 pages. Illustrated. Government Printing Office. Washington, 1886.

"Report on Natural History Collections made in Alaska, 1877-'81," by E. W. Nelson. Illustrated. 337 pages. Government Printing Office. Washington, 1887.

"Fur Seal and other Fisheries of Alaska." Maps and illustrations. 324 pages. Government Printing Office. Washington, 1889.

"The Coast Indians of Southern Alaska," by Ensign Albert P. Niblack, U. S. Navy. Maps and illustrations. 158 pages. Published by the Smithsonian Institution, National Museum. Government Printing Office. Washington, 1890.

"Cruise of the Revenue Marine Steamer *Corwin* in the Arctic Ocean, 1884." Maps and illustrations. 128 pages. Government Printing Office. Washington, 1889.

"Cruise of the Revenue Marine Steamer *Corwin* in the Arctic Ocean, 1885." Maps and illustrations. 202 pages. Government Printing Office. Washington, 1887.

"Bean's Report on the Salmon Fisheries of Alaska." Maps and illustrations. Government Printing Office. Washington, 1890.

From Yellowstone Park to Alaska, by Francis C. Sessions. 8vo. 196 pages. Illustrated. Published by Welch, Fracker & Co. New York, 1890.

"California and Alaska," by William S. Webb, M. D. Quarto, 190 pages. Velum paper. Illustrations, India proof etchings, and photogravures. Price, \$25; popular edition of the same, \$2.50. Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons. New York, 1891.

"Alaskana. The Legends of Alaska," in verse, by Prof. Bushrod W. James. Illustrated. 368 pages. Published by Porter & Coates. Philadelphia, 1892. Price, \$2.

"Kin-da-Shon's Wife. A Story of Native Customs Among the Chilkats of Alaska," by Mrs. Eugene S. Willard. Illustrated. 281 pages. Published by Fleming H. Revell. New York and Chicago.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS.

The three most urgent needs of education in Alaska at present are:

##### FIRST—LARGER APPROPRIATIONS.

Fifty thousand dollars is a sum wholly inadequate for the establishing and maintaining of good schools for the 10,000 children of Alaska. The utmost care is taken to make it go as far as possible, and yet a number of communities are asking for schools, which can not be granted because of the insufficiency of the appropriation. I would most respectfully recommend that an appropriation of \$75,000 be asked for the coming year.

The efficiency of the school service would be greatly increased if a permanent appropriation could be made for a term of five years, which would increase in regular amounts up to \$100,000. This would enable the Bureau of Education to keep pace with the steady growth of the work. It would also enable the Commissioner of Education to more wisely plan his work.

The appropriation for education in Alaska is placed in the sundry civil bill. Every alternate year during the long session of Congress this bill is not enacted into law before July, August, or September. But the last vessel for the year that communicates with the teachers in northwestern Alaska leaves San Francisco about the 1st of June. Consequently the Commissioner of Education can not appoint teachers for that section until ten or twelve months of the school year have expired. Or, in other words, the teachers are compelled to teach the entire school year without knowing whether any appropriation has been made to pay them. This is an injustice to the Commissioner of Education and to the teachers.

#### SECOND—OBLIGATORY ATTENDANCE.

There is no one subject connected with the Alaska schools that teachers, superintendents, committeemen, and citizens are more united upon than that the highest interests of the children and the schools require that there should be some authoritative regulations that will secure the more regular attendance of the native children. Attention has been called to this in every annual report.

Mr. John H. Keatley, ex-judge of the United States district court of Alaska and ex-member of the Territorial board of education for Alaska, in an article in the *Atlantic Monthly* for August, 1890, on "The Race Problem in Alaska," says:

"The natives of Alaska realize that everything is changing about them, and are anxious to pattern after the whites in better dwellings, more comfortable clothing, and a greater diversity of food, but they fail to realize yet the importance of education. The adults are serious obstacles to the education of the children, and no radical change is possible until attendance at the Government schools is compulsory. It is not enough to provide schools and teachers at the public expense, but Congress must go further and authorize the employment of Indian policemen at every village to compel the attendance of the children.

"Some of the native schools have an enrollment of 60 pupils,<sup>1</sup> with an average daily attendance of 10. This is due to the total lack of means of enforcing attendance. The race problem presented in the subject of their education and possible participation in the political affairs of the country is of too serious a character to be thus ignored by those who are now responsible for their future development."

#### THIRD—AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION.

Passing from northern Alaska, with its adaptation to reindeer-raising, we find the whole southern coast, stretching for thousands of miles, to possess a temperate climate. This is due to the "Kuro-siwo" or "Japan Current" of the Pacific Ocean. In this "temperate belt" it is probable that there are areas of greater or less extent that are adapted to agriculture. At least it is known that there are small farms or vegetable gardens on Kadiak and Afognak Islands, on the shores of Cook's Inlet, and in southeastern Alaska. It is also known that wild berries grow in great profusion and abundance in many sections. But no intelligent and continued experiments have been made to test the agricultural and horticultural capabilities of the country.

Until a quite recent period (1867) the European population were fur-trading Russians. They were followed by fur-trading Americans, and more recently by the gold-seekers. No one expected to remain long in the country, and there has been no incentive to carry forward intelligent experiments in agriculture.

As early as my first report to the Commissioner of Education (1885) I called attention to the fact that there was a very wide diversity of views concerning the agricultural and horticultural capabilities of Alaska, and necessarily very great ignorance; that no systematic effort intelligently prosecuted had ever been made to ascertain what could or what could not be raised to advantage; that it was of very great importance, both to the people of Alaska and the country at large, that careful experiments should be made, extending over a term of years, to ascertain the vegetables, grains, grasses, berries, apples, plums, trees, flowers, etc., best adapted to the country; the best methods of cultivating, gathering, and curing the same; the planting and grafting of fruit trees; the development of the wild cranberry; cattle, hog, and poultry raising; butter and cheese-making, etc. In 1886 my recommendation was taken up by the U. S. Commissioner of Agriculture, who, in his annual report for that year (page 20) says: "Something in the line of experimental work might also be undertaken

<sup>1</sup>This is true of a few, not of many schools.



in Alaska, possibly with profit. It is well known that the Department of the Interior has established an agency for the promotion of education in that territory."

"It has been suggested that a line of experiments, to be undertaken by this Department, would easily prove whatever of agricultural and horticultural capability may exist in the Territory. No careful attention seems to have been given there, as yet, to this branch of industry, and the resources of the country are quite unknown and undeveloped.

"The industrial training school at Sitka would furnish an admirable basis for a station, where could be conducted careful experiments to ascertain the agricultural products best adapted to the climate and soil of the Territory, and what breeds of cattle and other domestic animals are most suited to its climate and soil.

"Such an experiment ought to extend over a series of years, and the result would amply repay any expenditure that Congress may choose to make in this direction."

In view, therefore, of the national importance of introducing the domesticated reindeer of Siberia into northern Alaska, and testing the agricultural capacity of southern Alaska, I most earnestly recommend that you secure the establishment of an "agricultural school and experiment station" in connection with the system of industrial education in Alaska.

By an act approved July 2, 1862, Congress made provision for schools for the "benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts." By an act approved March 2, 1887, provision was made for "agricultural experiment stations" in connection with the agricultural schools. And by the act approved August 30, 1890, certain of the proceeds of the sale of public lands were set aside for the better support of these agricultural schools.

These acts of Congress require the assent of the legislature of the State or Territory in order that their provisions may become available.

But Alaska has no legislature, and is governed directly by Congress. On this account, and partly because nineteen-twentieths of the children to be benefited belong to the native races, Congress has committed to the Secretary of the Interior the duty of making "needful and proper provision for education in Alaska."

I would therefore recommend that an application be made to Congress to direct the Secretary of the Interior to extend to Alaska the benefits of the agricultural acts of 1887 and 1890, and secure the establishment of a school that can introduce reindeer into that region, and teach their management, care, and propagation, and also to conduct a series of experiments to determine the agricultural capabilities of the country.

To reclaim and make valuable vast areas of land otherwise worthless; to introduce large, permanent, and wealth-producing industries where none previously existed; to take a barbarian people on the verge of starvation and lift them up to a comfortable self-support and civilization, is certainly a work of national importance.

In the closing year of the existence of the Territorial board of education the following rules were enacted, viz:

First. From and after this date (October 27, 1888), corporal punishment in the public schools of Alaska is entirely and wholly prohibited.

Second. All religious services are prohibited in all the public schools of Alaska except Howkan Klawack, Metlakahtla, Fort Wrangell, Juneau No. 2, and Haines.

The above rules were carried by the deciding vote of the chairman. If Mr. Duncan, the absent member of the board had been present, they could not have been passed.

With the reorganization of the Alaska school system on April 9, 1890, the above rules were rescinded, and both school punishments and religious exercises left discretionary with the teacher and the local school committee.

To still further popularize the schools and create in the several communities a feeling of responsibility for the conduct of the schools and a personal interest in their success, I would recommend that in the villages containing a number of white people, such as Juneau, Sitka, and Douglas, the voters be allowed to elect their local school committee, and said committee be authorized to select teachers of the white schools, subject to the approval of the Commissioner of Education.

I remain with great respect, yours, truly,

SHELDON JACKSON,  
General Agent of Education for Alaska.

Hon. W. T. HARRIS, LL. D.,  
Commissioner of Education.







U. S. BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

REPRINT OF CHAPTER XXV OF THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER  
OF EDUCATION FOR 1890-91

---

EDUCATION IN ALASKA

1890-91.

---

SHELDON JACKSON, D. D.,

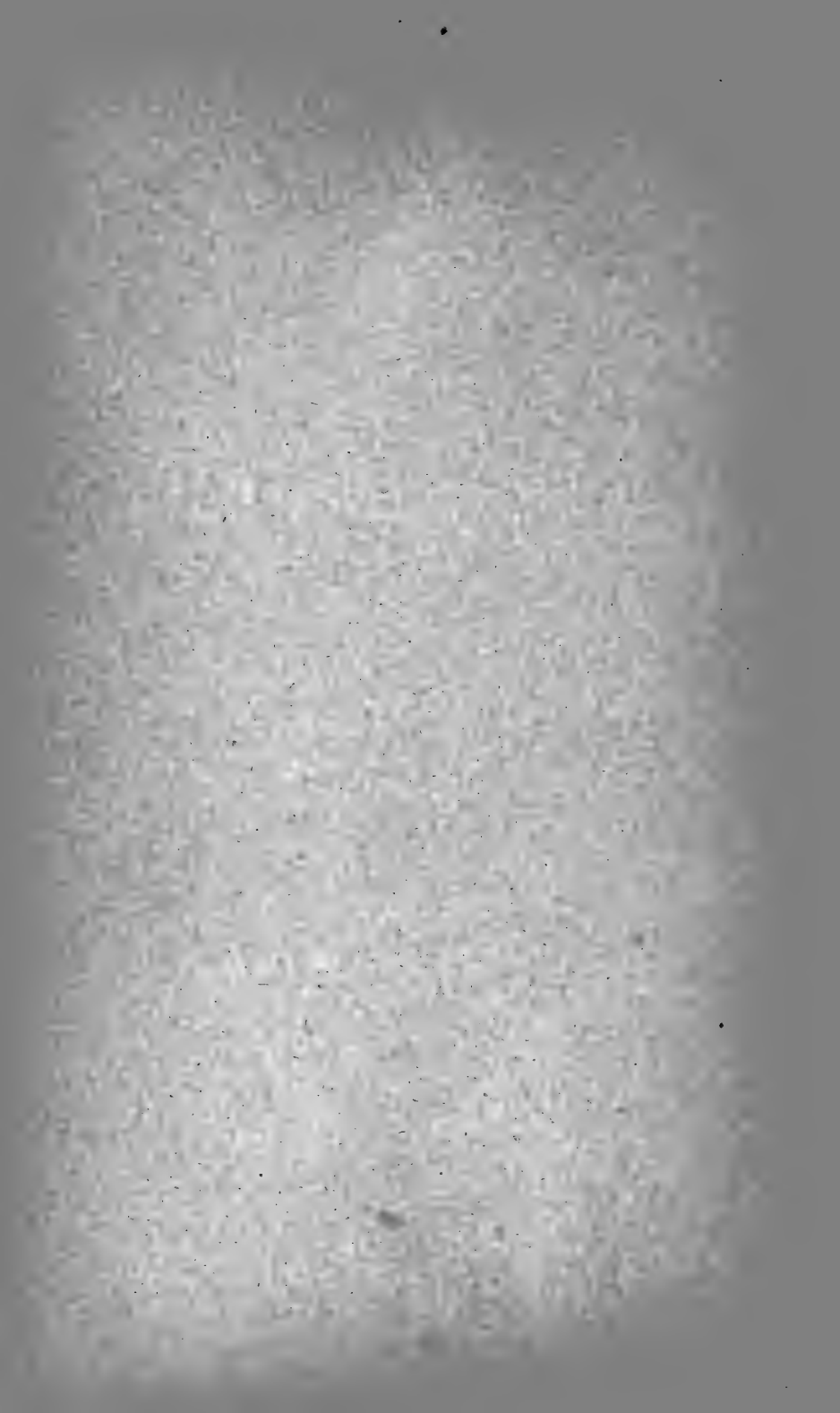
GENERAL AGENT.

---

WASHINGTON:

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.

1893.







A SECTION OF UNALASKA.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### REPORT ON EDUCATION IN ALASKA.

---

By Rev. SHELDON JACKSON, *General Agent of Education for Alaska.*

---

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
BUREAU OF EDUCATION, ALASKA DIVISION,

*Washington, D. C., June 30, 1891.*

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of the office I have the honor of submitting the following annual report of the general agent of education, for the year ending June 30, 1891:

#### NUMBER AND GENERAL CONDITION OF THE SCHOOLS OF ALASKA.

There is in Alaska a school population of from 8,000 to 10,000. Of these 1,847 were enrolled in the 31 schools in operation during the year closing June 30, 1891. Thirteen day schools, with an enrollment of 745 pupils, were supported entirely by the Government at an expense of \$20,639.39, and 12 contract schools, with an enrollment of 1,102, were supported jointly by the Government and the missionary societies of the Presbyterian, Methodist, Congregational, Episcopal, Moravian, Lutheran, and Roman Catholic churches. Of the pupils in the contract schools, 810 were day pupils and 292 industrial pupils. These latter were clothed, housed, fed, and taught.

The boys were taught shoemaking, house-building, furniture-making, coopering, baking, gardening, and the care of cattle; the girls were taught cooking, baking, washing, ironing, sewing, dressmaking, and housekeeping.

Towards the support of these contract schools the Government contributed \$29,360.61, and the missionary societies \$74,434.29.

#### UNALASKA DISTRICT.

##### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

Owing to the inaccessibility of the schools in this district, only having communication with the outside world and a mail once a year, and the consequent difficulty of supervision, no public schools have been established except on the island of Unalaska. But wherever it was desired to locate a school arrangements were made with the leading missionary societies of the country to share with the Government in the responsibility and expense. These schools are called "contract schools."

## CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

In the spring of 1890 I made a call<sup>1</sup> through the newspapers for volunteer teachers to go to the barbarous Eskimo of Arctic Alaska, which resulted in the following persons offering themselves: Messrs. L. M. Stevenson and P. N. Killbreath, Mr. and Mrs. James K. Reeve, and Misses H. L. Harwood and Martha McQuarll, of Ohio; Mr. and Mrs. James F. McKee, Mr. E. M. Calvin, and Miss Ella Blair, all of Pennsylvania; Misses Ella Dudley and Martha L. Taylor, of Missouri; Mr. and Mrs. Warren Norton, of Tennessee; Rev. and Mrs. S. H. King, of Minnesota; Mrs. Rebecca Wilklow, of Illinois; W. T. Lopp, of Indiana; H. R. Thornton, of Virginia; George Drenford, M. D., of District of Columbia; and Thomas H. Hang, of South Dakota. Of the above, Messrs. Stevenson, Lopp, and Thornton were selected.

*Point Barrow*, Presbyterian; population, Eskimo; L. M. Stevenson, teacher: This is the northernmost school in America and, with the possible exception of Upernavik, Greenland, the most northern in the world. Mr. Stevenson arrived at his station on the 30th of July, 1890, on board a whaler. The next day I reached the place on board the U. S. Revenue Cutter *Bear*, and at once began making arrangements with Mr. Stevenson for the establishment of the school. Having been unable to secure transportation for the necessary buildings from San Francisco, I procured, through the courtesy of Capt. M. A. Healy, commander of the *Bear*, the use of the rear room of the Government Refuge Station for the school. On the 6th of October, 1890, Mr. Stevenson opened school with 3 pupils. By the end of the month 15 were in attendance, and the number continued to increase until 38 were enrolled.

The school was begun under adverse circumstances, but a beginning had to be made. Five men from a stranded schooner were quartered in the room used as a schoolroom, and the teacher held them subject to the rules of the school for conduct, and required them to set the example of order, thus using them as a means of assistance in the government of the school. None of the pupils had any knowledge of the English language, speaking only their native lingo, consisting of heterogeneous sounds, produced something after the ventriloquist method of using the vocal chord, the other organs of speech not being permitted to participate in the production of sound. Those who came to school seemed to manifest a great desire to learn, and the acquisition of making "paper talk" was like the entrance to fairy land. They made rapid progress, being able to spell and pronounce all the words on the chart lesson by the end of the second week.

Nearly all the pupils, after the first day or two, manifested a strong desire to learn, and in this they were both patient and persevering, repeating the same word many times in trying to acquire a correct pronunciation. At first they were shy and feared to make a start, but after one or two letters were memorized, so that they could form a short word, they were proud of the acquisition, and upon the snow, the frost, anywhere where they could make an impression, the words were traced.

Mr. Stevenson reports it very interesting to see their black eyes flash and their dusky

<sup>1</sup> WASHINGTON, D. C., March 13, 1890.

## TEACHERS WANTED FOR CONTRACT SCHOOLS AMONG THE ESKIMOS OF ARCTIC ALASKA.

An unexpected opportunity offers for the establishment of a contract mission school among the Eskimos at Point Barrow, and also at Cape Prince of Wales.

Point Barrow is the northernmost point of the mainland of the continent.

It has a permanent population of about 500 Eskimos. Last summer the Government erected at that point a refuge station for shipwrecked whalers. During the summer there are 1,500 to 2,000 sailors of the whaling fleet in the vicinity. This season 20 of these men are wintering there.

Cape Prince of Wales, at Berings Strait, is the westernmost point of the mainland of the continent. It has a permanent population of about 300 Eskimos with no white men.

During the summer season hundreds of the nomad Eskimos of the interior visit these points for the purpose of trade. The coming of these strangers greatly increases the influence and importance of the work at the station.

At each of these stations it is proposed to erect a comfortable one-story frame building, containing a schoolroom in one end and a teachers' residence in the other.

The schools are to be taught in English. As the people have never had schools and know no English, the schools will, for a long time to come, be in the primary grade.

There is no communication with the outside world except once a year, ships arriving and departing in midsummer.

For the first year at Cape Prince of Wales it is advisable that a male teacher go without his family. At Point Barrow the teacher should be a married man without children, and can take his wife with him.

The teachers should be of good sound health, and from 28 to 40 years of age.

The teachers should be prepared to remain at least two years.

As they will need to leave home next May, prompt action will be required. The work being both educational and missionary, applicants will send not only certificates as to their aptness as teachers but also testimonials from their pastor or others as to their Christian activity.

The rigors of the arctic winter, and the self-denial and patience required in dealing with the natives demands a missionary spirit in the teachers. None other will succeed or be willing to remain there, even if sent.

Address all applications, with accompanying papers, to Rev. Sheldon Jackson, 1025 Ninth street NW., Washington, D. C.



## Prepared for U.S. Bureau of Education

By the U.S. Coast &amp; Geodetic Survey





countenances brighten as they learned a new word or a new combination of figures. They seem to pride themselves on knowing English, but manifest little desire to speak it, as that would be breaking off from their traditions, and their Im-ut-koots (doctors) would let the evil one take full possession of them for thus abandoning the style of former days.

The attendance for the most part was very irregular, owing to the trips that had to be made out to the caches<sup>1</sup> where the deer were stored, and which they brought in, as required, for food, as well as to the catching of seals for both food and fuel.

After the age of 4 is reached, no parent is able to tell the age of his children, and they are not positively certain beyond 3 years, so that the classification by ages in school is mere guess work. Knowledge of the past is summed up in the single word "I-pan-ce," which may be yesterday or ten thousand years ago, or any indefinite period.

Five seems to be the basis and almost the extent of their mathematical comprehension, and beyond the limit of 15 the best of them become confused, and cut off further count by a single word, Am-a-lok-tuk, which may be anything from 1 upwards. It seems to mean plenty. If there is enough for the present meal it is Am-a-lok-tuk.

The hindrances to the work are many. The association of the natives with white men have not been ennobling, but, on the contrary, debasing, the products of which are fornication, adultery, disease, and death. Another hindrance is the lack of livelihood. The natives are under the necessity of hunting and whaling, and these two occupations keep them busy nearly the entire year, and away from the village the greater part of the time, sometimes scattered many miles over the country hunting and fishing, or over the ice catching seals, whales, bears, and walrus. The deer furnishes food and clothing, the walrus boot soles and skins for canoes, the seal food, flour, and clothing, the whale food, flour, and bone for trade.

The coldest weather reported was 49 $\frac{1}{2}$ ° below zero. The long, dark (for the night extends from November 19 to January 23) Arctic winter wore away until April 14, when the report of "whales seen in the lead"<sup>2</sup> set every one wild with excitement, nearly breaking up the school. All the pupils large enough left immediately to hunt whales, and a few weeks later the remaining boys and girls left to drive the dog teams that were transporting the whalebone and meat to the village from the edge of the ice, from 12 to 20 miles out to sea.

In the spring of 1891 a schooner was chartered at San Francisco and loaded with lumber and materials for a school building and teacher's residence at Point Barrow; but the great Arctic ice pack not leaving the shore in time, the vessel was unable to reach the place, and the school has been compelled to remain another year in the Refuge Station.

*Point Hope*, Episcopal; population, Eskimo; John B. Driggs, M. D., teacher: Dr. Driggs reports the population of the village as unusually small, the scarcity of food during the preceding winter having scattered them along the coast in more favored villages for hundreds of miles. In taking a census of the population in April he found only 161, being one-half the usual population. Out of that number, however, he had 68 pupils. Six of these were compelled to drop out in order to provide food for their families. The others attended through the winter with great regularity. Three of the pupils died during the season, one being carried off on the ice and never heard from, probably being frozen to death and eaten by the bears; another was frozen to death, and a third died from hemorrhage.

The school was opened on the 1st of October. The day brought with it a blizzard and snow storm that lasted for nine days. During the morning the teacher occupied the schoolroom alone, but as time wore on and no pupils came he put on his furs and started for the village to hunt up the children. Upon going outside the house he found a boy walking the beach. Taking him into the schoolroom, he commenced school. At the close of the afternoon he presented his pupil with a couple of pan cakes left from his own breakfast. The effect was equal to any reward of merit. That boy proved one of the most regular in attendance during the entire winter season. The next morning 4 presented themselves, and from that the school grew to 68. A mixture of flour, molasses, and water made a sort of cake, a little of which was given to the pupils each evening, proving not only a very cheap and efficient method of securing regular attendance, but also discipline, as they had to be both present and perfect in their deportment and recitations to be entitled to cake. The scholars usually arrived from 6 to 7 in the morning and remained all day. Owing, perhaps, to their long-continued diet of frozen meat and snow eating, they had constantly to be excused to run out doors and get more snow, as the teacher found it impossible to melt water fast enough on his stove to keep them in drink. The sun disappeared on the 10th of December and returned on the 3d of January, giving them a night of twenty-four days. Lamps were required in the schoolroom from November 12 to Feb-

<sup>1</sup>A hiding place for storing food.

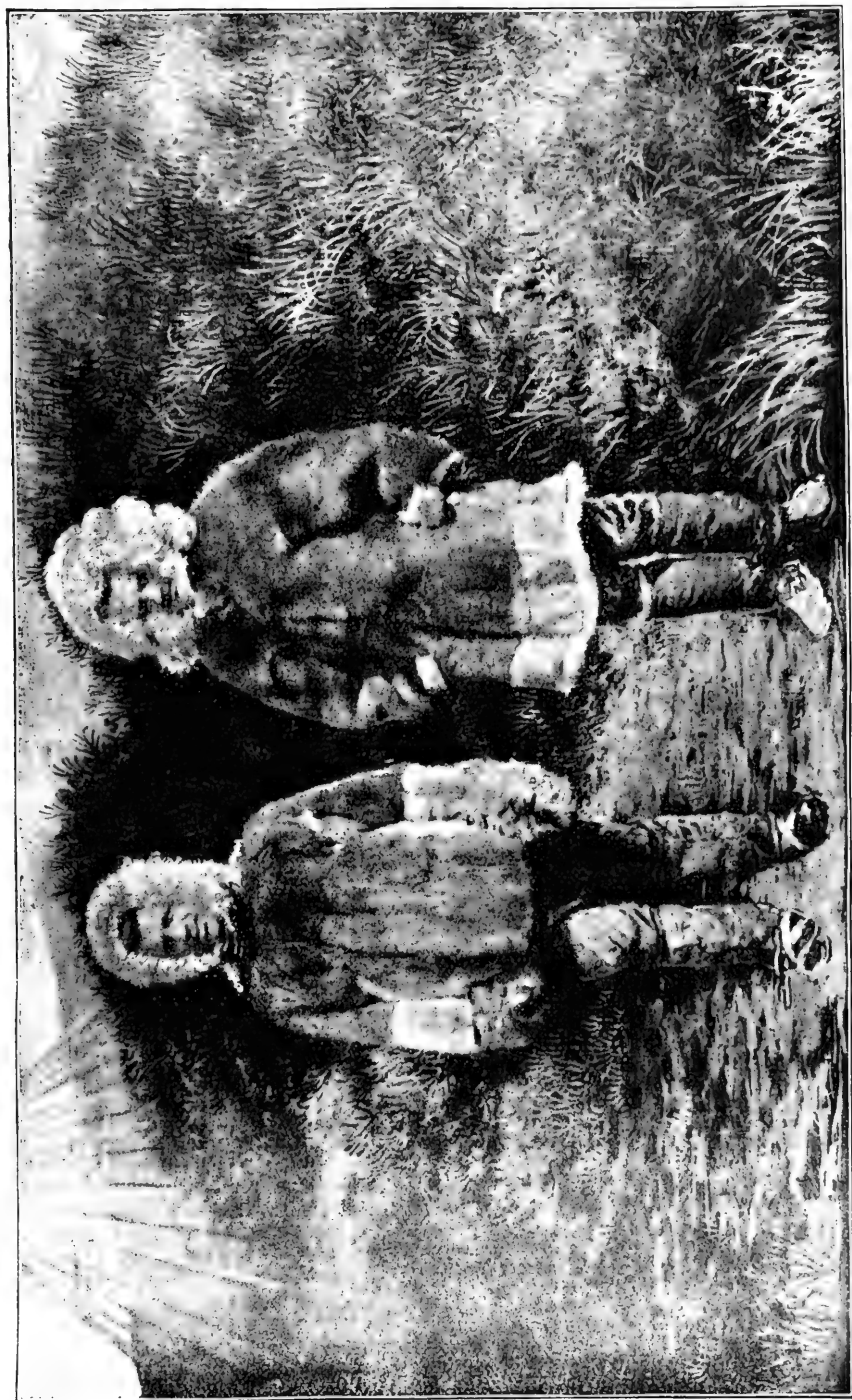
<sup>2</sup>An open channel in the ice.

ruary 9. The thermometer varied in the coldest weather from  $27^{\circ}$  to  $31^{\circ}$  below zero, the average of the winter being probably about  $15^{\circ}$  below zero. During February and a portion of March a series of blizzards set in that were beyond description. The ice was solid across the ocean to Cape Prince of Wales, 200 miles distant. The effect of the gales was such that at times it seemed as if the schoolhouse must be blown away. Snow flew in perfect sheets. The schoolhouse was located 2 miles from the village, and yet, notwithstanding the storms and distance, the attendance was good. For a few days the teacher hired men to see the little ones safely home through the storm (the 2 miles distance), but soon found that the precaution was unnecessary; that they were accustomed to take care of themselves. Not being used to any seats or chairs at home, the children found it very hard to sit on benches, and greatly preferred to occupy the floor, so that, looking over the schoolroom in writing time, a little girl could be seen on her knees and elbows writing in one place, and in another a boy lying with his face downward on the floor, also writing, and so through the room every imaginable position could be seen. If beginners made a mistake they tried to rectify it by scratching with their finger nails. They readily learned the alphabet and made some progress in reading, singing, and writing, the teacher being very much encouraged with his school.

Cape Prince of Wales; American Missionary Association (Congregational); population, Eskimo; Messrs. W. T. Lopp and H. R. Thornton, teachers: School was opened on the 18th of August, 1890, with only about one-fourth of the population returned to the village from their summer's hunt.

The school being established among a wild people, that had never known any restraints, that could not comprehend the purposes of the teachers in coming to them, and could not understand their language, through misapprehension there was a good deal of trouble at first. On the 19th of September, Elignak, one of the wealthiest men of the village, and one of his wives, both in a state of beastly intoxication, tried to force their way into the house. On the 23rd of September some of the students became so boisterous and unruly in the schoolroom that they also had to be excluded from the house. And again, in November, drunken parties tried to break in and make a disturbance, so that, for two months, the teachers taught, ate, worked, and slept with loaded arms at hand, not knowing at what moment they might have to defend the property committed to them, and their lives, their minds constantly harassed with questions as to when resistance should begin and how far it would be justifiable, debating in their own minds whether it would be better to allow themselves to be robbed or murdered without resistance, or through resistance make the savages respect their manhood.

The danger to the station was greatly increased by an epidemic of the grip, which carried away 26 people in two months, which was by the superstitions of the people attributed to the presence of the white men among them. However, through tact and good management and the providence of God hostilities were prevented, and by January the strained situation was greatly relieved. Mutual confidence sprang up between the natives and the teachers. Having heard, before going to the place, of the bad reputation of the people (which, however, it was found they did not deserve), and feeling that a people who knew nothing of schools would not endure for any length of time the restraints of a schoolroom, and the cost of building being very great (all lumber and material being sent from San Francisco, between 3,000 and 4,000 miles), the schoolhouse was built, to commence with, on a small scale (a room that would hold about 50 pupils), and it was thought that if 50 pupils could be obtained among such a people, under such circumstances, it would be a very great success. But to the astonishment of the teachers themselves and to the astonishment of the friends of education that are interested in these Arctic schools, it was found that the total enrollment for the first year was 304 pupils out of a population of 539 people. The average daily attendance for the last seven months of the school was 146 and the average daily attendance for the whole session of nine months was 105. As the schoolroom would hold only about 50 at a time, the teachers were compelled to divide the pupils into three classes and hold morning, afternoon, and evening sessions of school. And then, to prevent the children who belonged to the afternoon or evening school from smuggling themselves into the morning session, or the morning children from remaining to the afternoon or evening session, it was found necessary to build two parallel snow walls some distance from the schoolroom door, and when the bell stopped ringing for school the teachers ranged themselves on either side, in order to sift the children that were trying to get into the schoolroom. It was with great difficulty that the pupils were made to understand that it was not proper to talk and laugh and jump over the benches in the schoolroom during school as much as they pleased; nor could they understand why 30 or 40 visitors could not lounge about the room which was needed for those who desired to study; so that upon several occasions it became necessary to exclude certain parties from the schoolroom, but this exclusion of a few days was all that was necessary. It was considered a great punishment not to be able to come to school. During the epidemic a number



W. T. Lopp.      H. R. Thornton.  
TEACHERS IN WINTER CLOTHING.





[illegible]

By the U.S. Coast & Geodetic Survey





of slates of the children that they had been allowed to take home at night were returned by order of the medicine men, who ascribed that much of the sickness was due to the slates and the pictures which the children made upon them—they were "bad medicine."

The teachers began their school work by learning the Eskimo names of the most important objects in daily use and training their pupils in the English equivalents. From words they proceeded to phrases and from phrases to sentences, teaching them to translate from Eskimo into English and *vice versa*. They gradually added English letters and numbers, together with some elementary geography and arithmetic. Although they had had a combined experience of thirteen years in the schoolroom in the States, the teachers declare that they never had more quick-witted, intelligent pupils than these wild Eskimo children. At the beginning of the school year only a few could count ten in a blundering fashion, and nine-tenths of the pupils knew practically no English whatever. At the close of the first school year they had a good working vocabulary, knew something of geography and map-drawing



Eskimo boy in a savage state.

David Skuvinka, Eskimo boy, at school.

understood thoroughly the decimal basis of our numbers, could count up to one thousand, work examples in simple addition, write and read simple English words, and carry on a conversation in English on everyday practical matters. The pupils showed a remarkable desire to learn for learning's sake.

*Anvik Christ Church Mission*, Protestant Episcopal; Rev. O. Parker and Rev. John W. Chapman, teachers; enrollment, 6 boarding and 38 day pupils; population Athabaskan. The summer of 1890 was spent by the teachers in clearing the ground necessary for the establishment of their school and residence buildings and in erecting a small building, 15 feet square, to serve for the school. Upon the opening of school they found that they had built too small. It was, however, a great improvement upon the accommodations of the previous year. The school opened in the new building on the 1st of October, and the success was very gratifying, the attendance being nearly double that of the previous year. The teachers report some very encouraging instances of Indians at a distance bringing their children to get the advantages of the school. On the 22d of January a trip was made to several villages on

Chagelook Slough, for the purpose of interesting the people in the school. They only succeeded, however, in reaching the first village, the roads beyond that point being impassable. During the winter season the four walls of a house, 26 by 23 feet in size, were raised. The new house will serve for a dwelling, and the present residence will be turned into a schoolhouse, utilizing the present small schoolhouse for a carpenter shop for the boys.

*Kosoriffsky Holy Cross Mission*, Roman Catholic; Rev. P. Tosi, teacher, assisted by two sisters of the Order of St. Ann; enrollment, 83; population Eskimo. They report the attendance of 53 bearding and 30 day pupils. This is the largest and best equipped Roman Catholic school in the Territory.

*Nulato*, Roman Catholic; population Indian. No report.

*Bethel*, Moravian; Rev. J. H. Kilbuck in charge, with four assistants; enrollment, 31; population Eskimo. Owing to the lack of a sufficient food supply, they were unable to keep the school in operation more than three terms (or 150 days) out of the school year. The schoolroom has been mainly in charge of Rev. E. L. Weber. The



Moravia Mission at Bethel, Alaska.

[From Christian Herald.]



Rev. J. H. Kilbuck, Bethel, Alaska.

[From Christian Herald.]

pupils made decided progress in the usual branches taught in schools with the exception of speaking English. Owing to the fact that English is not heard in the community outside of the school and mission, it is very difficult to secure its speaking by the pupils. In addition to the ordinary school studies taken, instruction was given in descriptive and physical geography and in physiology and hygiene. Three of the boys were given music lessons. Out of school hours the boys in connection with the home are busy in providing fuel and water, also in hunting for food. Thus they are kept in touch with the methods necessary for them to employ to support themselves when they leave school. Two of the promising boys were sent East and found places in the Indian school at Carlisle, Pa. This being the oldest school among the Eskimo of western Alaska, it has made corresponding progress and secured a great influence among the people.

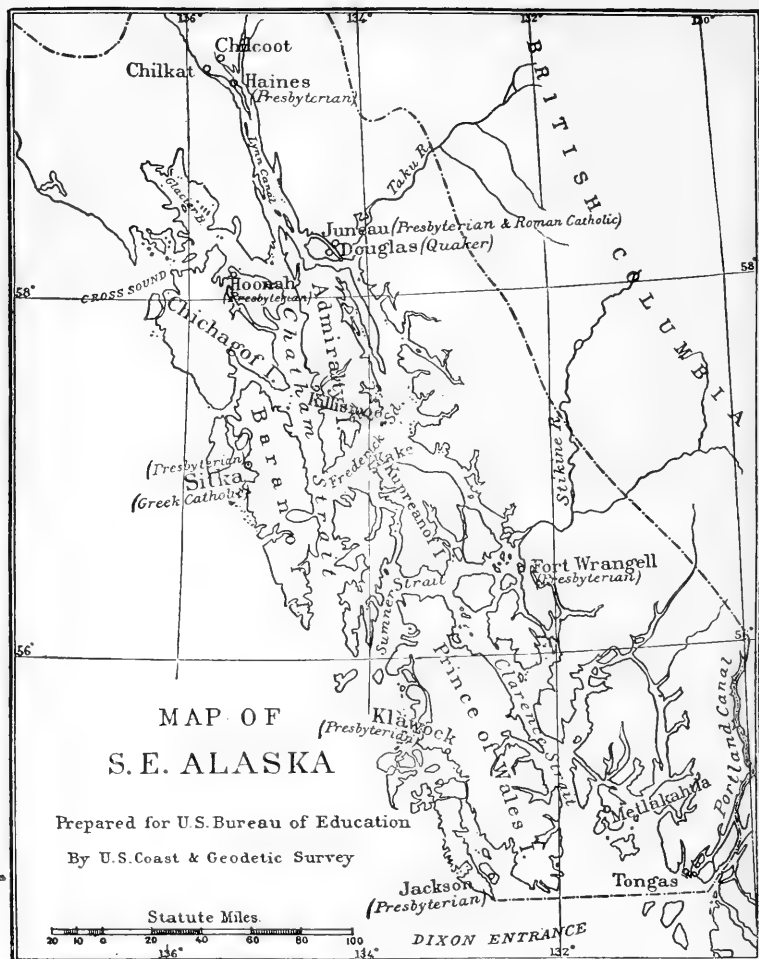
*Carmel*, Moravian, in charge of Rev. F. E. Wolf, with three assistants; enrollment, 18; population, Eskimo: The teacher reports that they have received much opposition from the Greek priest; that there were from 15 to 18 children whose parents ex-



MRS. KILBUCK, TEACHER AT BETHEL. WITH HER DAUGHTER KATIE.







pressed a desire to have them attend the school, but were afraid of the priest, who had forbidden them; that some of those who did send children were persecuted for it. A protest was sent by the teachers, indorsed by the officers of the Moravian Missionary Society, asking the interference of the Bureau of Education. At the request of the U. S. Commissioner of Education, the honorable Secretary of the Treasury issued instructions for the captain of the U. S. revenue-cutter *Bear* to visit the place and inquire into the matter; but circumstances beyond control prevented this being done.

*Unalaska* (Jessie Lee Memorial Home), Methodist Episcopal, John Tuck, in charge, with one assistant; attendance, 16 boarders and 31 day scholars; population, Aleuts and Creoles: A great deal of interest has been manifested in the school by the community, the grown-up daughters of the Russian-Greek priest being among the pupils. There was also less interference with the regular attendance of school on account of the church holidays than is usual in communities under the influence of the Russian-Greek Church. The progress of the pupils is all that could be desired. Indeed, Prof. Tuck, who is a teacher of many years experience in New England, reports that he never saw better progress made in any school. Capt. M. A. Healy, commander of the United States revenue-cutter *Bear*, has taken a great interest in the school because of its successful management, and very kindly gave free passage to 6 orphan girls that were sent from St. Paul Island to Unalaska to attend school. Prof. Tuck still labors under the very great disadvantage of insufficient room for the school.

#### KADIAK DISTRICT.

##### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

*Kadiak*, William E. Roscoe, teacher; enrollment, 80; population, Russian Creoles: The teacher reports a very successful year. The children who came with any degree of regularity made excellent progress. Some trouble, as usual, was experienced from the opposition of the priest of the Greek Church, and the taking away of the children for almost daily services of the church during certain months of the year.

*Afognak*, John Duff, teacher; enrollment, 39; population, Russian Creoles and Eskimo: School was opened on the 3d of October, a number of children coming in from neighboring villages to enjoy its advantages. During the year a comfortable school building and teacher's residence were erected. The teacher reports that, while the people are quiet and inoffensive, yet a hundred years of misrule has broken their spirit and left them without hope or courage to better their condition; that intemperance is very rife among them, and that many of the pupils of the school, during the winter, were on the verge of starvation because their parents had wasted nearly all their living on intoxicating liquors. On visiting his pupils at their homes, he often found both parents dead drunk and the hungry children shivering with cold. Until some efficient means can be employed to prevent the introduction of liquors among them, the school work will be carried on under very great disadvantages.

*Karluk*, Nicholas Faardorf, teacher; enrollment, 33; population, Eskimo: A comfortable teacher's residence and school building have been erected at this place. The chief industry is canning salmon, which gives employment to children as well as adults, so that during the run of the salmon in summer school is suspended. It is an important center for a school, and it is hoped that much can be accomplished in the future. Among the children are a large number of orphans that ought to be placed in an orphans' home, where they can be properly fed and clothed as well as taught. It is hoped that this end will be accomplished when the women of the American Baptist Home Missionary Society establish their proposed home on Wood Island.

#### SITKA DISTRICT.

*Juneau, No. 1*, Rhoda A. Lee, teacher; enrollment, 33; population, Americans: The children have made very gratifying progress during the year. They work under the grave disadvantage of being cramped in their schoolroom. Through the growth of the community a much larger school building is needed. It is also important that a small sum be allowed for draining and fixing up the school grounds.

*Juneau, No. 2*, Mrs. Seth Tozer, teacher; enrollment, 51; population, Thlingets: The native children that reside with their parents have been very irregular in their attendance. The tendency for the parents to take the whole family with them when they go off fishing, hunting, or in search of work greatly interferes with the progress of the children in their school work. Some 25 of the children, however, are occupants of the Presbyterian Home conducted by Rev. Eugene S. Willard and three assistants. These children, attending school every day and having special training out of school hours, made very commendable progress. The difference in the progress between these children from the Home and the children from the native village is so great

that it emphasizes the need of more Homes, to secure the very best results from school work. During the year a good bell has been furnished the school.

*Douglas, No. 1*, Mrs. W. S. Adams, teacher; enrollment, 23; population, Americans: This is the white school for the mining settlement on Douglas Island. Mrs. Adams was indefatigable in her efforts to interest and advance the pupils under her care.

*Douglas, No. 2*, Charles H. Edwards, teacher; enrollment, 68; population, Thlingets: The enthusiasm and skill of Mr. Edwards as a teacher has made his native school equal to any in the Territory.

*Killisnoo*, W. A. McDougall, teacher; enrollment, 68; population, Thlingets, with a very few Russian Creoles.

*Sitka, No. 1*, Cassia Patton, teacher; enrollment, 54; population, whites and Russian Creoles: This school, being attended by the children of the Government officials in Alaska, has scholars in more advanced studies than any other in the Territory. Miss Patton has proved herself a very efficient and successful teacher.

*Sitka, No. 2*, Mrs. Lena Vanderbilt, teacher; enrollment, 55; population, Thlingets: Owing to the want of coöperation on the part of the governor, who failed to use his influence with the native population to secure the attendance of their children at school, the results have been less satisfactory in this than in any other school. Instead of an enrollment of 55 it ought to be at least 200, and this could have been brought about if the proper influence had been exerted in the community.

*Wrangel*, Mrs. W. G. Thomas, teacher; enrollment, 93; population, Thlingets: This school has during the year past entered the second stage of its existence, the earlier pupils having largely grown up and gone off for work and left a second and younger set of children to come into the school. Mrs. Thomas, having been the first and only teacher of the school from the date of its organization as a Government school, has had the great satisfaction of seeing the fruit of her work.

*Klawack*, H. C. Wilson, teacher; enrollment, 50; population, Thlingets: During the year the schoolhouse has been repaired and made very comfortable.

*Jackson*, Mrs. Clara G. McLeod, teacher; enrollment, 100; population, Hydai: This school, like the one at Wrangel, having had but one teacher during its whole history, has made much progress.

#### CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

*The Sitka Industrial Training School*: This, largest of all the industrial schools in Alaska, was established in 1880 by the Board of Home Missions in the Presbyterian Church, United States of America, and has since become a Government contract school, although the entire plant, consisting of more than a dozen buildings, is owned exclusively by the board. The total number of pupils enrolled from the commencement of the school year was 99 boys and 60 girls, making a total of 159. The average attendance for the year was 140. The ages of pupils ranged from four to twenty-one years.

The buildings are admirably situated on an elevation back some 200 feet from high-water mark, with a gently rolling beach in front, and about centrally located between the village and Indian River. An abundant supply of pure water is brought in pipes a distance of three-fourths of a mile. The water is forced to a height of 80 feet into a large tank by means of a pump run by water power, and from this source all the buildings, including hospitals, are supplied.

The model cottages are eight in number, where the married couples from the school begin housekeeping in "Boston style," as the natives express it. Funds for the erection of some of the cottages were loaned (without interest) by the Indian Rights Association, and funds for the erection of others were contributed by individuals in full sympathy with a rational system of dealing with the Indian problem. The young people who occupy the cottages have a life lease of the ground, and are expected to pay for the building they occupy in annual installments. The average cost of a cottage is \$350. Of 9 couples married, some of whom were in school only four years, 8 are doing well, and are trustworthy, reliable citizens. Like all true homes, we expect these to be the centers of purity from which will radiate blessed influences that shall be far-reaching and lasting in their results. Here family life is established, and family ties are held sacred; here industry, frugality, perseverance, and thrift are developed; here old customs have no place—no Indian doctors, no witchcraft, no pot laches, no indemnity payments, no plural wives, no drinking, no gambling, no improvident want, no reckless living. In these model homes the young husbands have a chance to develop into manly, self-supporting men, and the young housewives have opportunity to develop into tidy, industrious, womanly women.

In the winter of 1887-'88 the Society of Alaskan Natural History and Ethnology was organized and incorporated. The purpose is to collect and preserve in connec-



tion with the Sitka Industrial and Training School specimen illustrations of the natural history and ethnology of Alaska.

Hospitals: There are two wards, capable of accommodating 12 patients each. During the summer the death rate was not high. The wards, however, were never vacant. The approach of a rainy winter brings colds, pneumonia, rheumatism, consumption, and epidemic diseases. Chronic troubles, sore eyes, scrofula, syphilitic taints, and tubercular disease are common among native parents and are visited upon the children. Patients receive the remedies, but owing to neglect of guidance they disregard the laws of health. It is a task to keep convalescents from exposure to drafts and violating sanitary regulations. The preparation of food, administering of medicine, care of the wardrobe, dressing of cuts, wounds, and sores, the watching and anxiety, are all exhausting to the nervous system, but when disease yields to treatment the school physician and nurses feel repaid for all their services.

Language: The children speedily acquire an English-speaking vocabulary when strictly prohibited from using their native dialects. For five years English has been the exclusive language of the school. Experience has removed all doubt as to its expediency. The use of their vernaculars (*Thlinget*, *Tsimpshean*, *Hydia*) seriously retards their progress and does them no essential benefit. No schoolbooks have ever been printed in any of their native dialects. Each distinct people has a dialect of its own, local in character, and in course of time the vernacular dialects of the tribes of southeastern Alaska will become obsolete and English will everywhere prevail. As a matter of preservation the Society of Alaskan Natural History and Ethnology has lately commenced to reduce the Thlinget language to writing, which we hope to accomplish through the instrumentality of Mrs. Paul and Miss Willard, two native teachers of the industrial school.

Culinary department: This department is a place of great interest to the pupils, both boys and girls, small and large. All want to come into the kitchen to work and to learn to cook. The boys wish to know how to cook good meals and bake good bread, pies, and cakes. They often ask if they can come into the kitchen to work, and this stirs up a spirit of emulation among the girls so that they beg to work in the kitchen; consequently, there is no lack of those who desire to work in these departments.

In the bakery the work is too heavy for the girls, and is done entirely by the boys. During the past year they have averaged 140 pounds of flour baked daily turning out from 90 to 100 loaves of delicious bread a day. When the girls serve in the kitchen they bake the pies and cakes, and the boys in their turn do the same, which is during the winter season, that being the hard period of work. Much attention has been given to the quality of food, and in the past few years it has been greatly improved. One great victory won in the battle of work in these departments is cleanliness. In this direction there has been a vast improvement made. It is a pleasure now to be with them and hear them say, "Oh, this must be very clean; I want it to be clean and nice." Viewing these departments, they have made rapid progress in the last year.

The kitchen is supplied with both hot and cold water. The greatest obstacle in the work of these departments is the annoyance of having green wood much of the time.

The sewing room has been enlarged and nicely papered. The light is admitted from the east, so that they get the benefit of the morning sun. This department is well equipped, and the amount of work done each week is surprising. The girls over 7 years of age knit their own stockings. In the sewing department they learn quickly and accomplish much. Sewing machines are in daily use, and the girls soon learn to use them. Almost every graduate has a machine of her own.

All the shoes are made by the boys, apprenticed under the direction of a master workman. Considerable custom work is also done.

Laundry: Mrs. Simpson, in charge of this department, says in her report: "Nearly all of the large boys that formerly had charge of the machinery have gone from the school, and two of the younger boys have charge of all the machinery, and are getting along nicely."

The steam laundry, with its labor-saving machinery, relieves the teachers and pupils of much hard drudging work incident to a school of this character where water and soap must be used in such copious quantities.

Carpentry department: All of the buildings on the mission premises, twenty or more, have been built by boys apprenticed to this trade, under the supervision of a competent foreman. Shopwork consists in the making of furniture, bookcases, clothespresses, screens, chests, curtain poles, picture frames, hand-sleds, bric-a-brac work, and undertaking. The outdoor work consists of joining, framing, contracting, and building. Sail-making and boat-building are among the useful industries of this department. Among our carpenter apprentices a number have shown special aptitude as artists and designers. The spirit of earnest industry is most praiseworthy, and the boys appreciate their opportunities.

**Gardening:** Mr. John Gamble, gardener and general worker, has three medium-sized plats of arable land. One garden, which has been cultivated for several years, produces lettuce, beets, peas, and onions in abundance. Of the other gardens, which are new, one is planted in potatoes and the other sown in turnips. Cereals, for lack of warmth and sunshine, do not ripen. Currants, rhubarb, raspberries, cauliflower, and celery are easily grown. Fruits, such as apples, plums, and pears, have not been fully tested, but it is believed that they could be grown with success.

**Blacksmithing** can hardly be classed among the trades by which a man can earn a living in Alaska, yet there is much work in this line, doing repairs about the mission, mending machinery, repairing stoves, making stovepipes, camp hooks, sharpening tools, and doing miscellaneous jobs for the citizens of the quaint little capital. Soldering and a little tin work are also done. The constant wear and tear in most of the work departments require much repairing, nearly all of which is done by the boys.

**Painting:** Two or three of the boys have received instruction in this useful branch of industry, and are kept busy painting, papering, glazing, and kalsomining.

**Recreations and amusements:** The home life of the school is particularly pleasant. Their games and plays are such as white children enjoy, consisting of games of marbles, baseball, townball, playing soldier, flying kites, sailing ships, target practice with bow and arrow, authors, checkers, dominoes, rope-jumping, hide-and-seek. Coasting and skating are indulged in by both sexes. Then there is an organ for the girls and another for the boys, and violins, guitars, fifes, bugles, and the irrepressible mouth organs are among the amusements and recreations of each day.

A rational system of discipline is easily and well maintained.

Those in charge aim to make the industrial training school just what its name implies. Manual occupations are in reach of the pupils as fast as they acquire sufficient knowledge of the English language to enable them to prosecute the learning of a trade with success. To accomplish anything permanent and of material benefit in the way of mastering trades, they must first acquire a fair, common school education, before which they are not prepared to serve an intelligent apprenticeship. After certain initiatory advancement has been made, industrial training is then made coequal with school-room work. While the boys are taught trades, the girls are taught all branches of household industry. Indeed, the appointments and work of the school are such as to familiarize them with American ways of living and to ingraft into their lives industrious habits.

**Hoonah, Presbyterian,** John W. McFarland, teacher; enrollment, 171 day pupils; population, Thlingets: Mr. McFarland was assisted in his work by Mr. Frederick Moore, a native Alaskan, who had been educated in Sitka and had also been three or four years in Mr. Moody's school for young men, at Mount Herman, Mass.

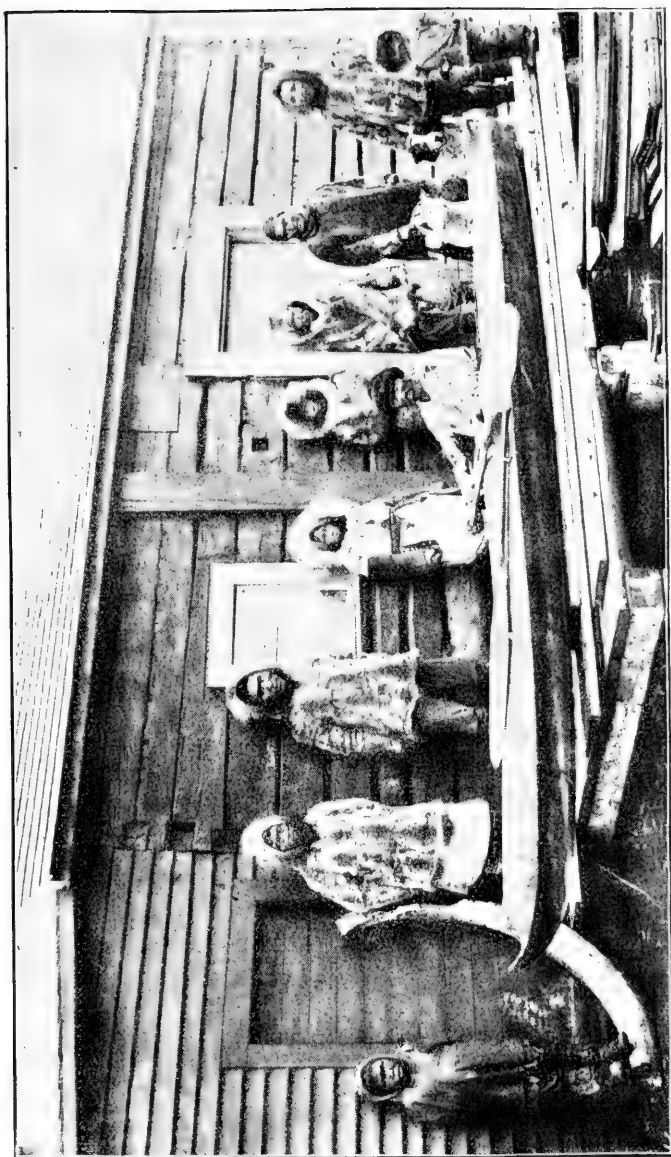
**Mellakahltla,** William Duncan in charge; enrollment, 172; population, Tsimpsean: The school this year has been placed in charge of Mr. and Mrs. James F. McKee, experienced teachers from Pennsylvania, assisted by some of the more advanced of the native pupils.

#### PRIVATE AND MISSION SCHOOLS.

**Unalaklik,** Swedish Evangelical Mission Union, Rev. Axel E. Karlson and Rev. August Anderson in charge; enrollment, 96; population, Eskimo: The station was strengthened during the past year by the arrival of Mr. David Johnson and Miss Hannah Swenson. The school opened on the 1st of October with an attendance of 36; by Christmas the enrollment had reached 96. A number of them came from distant villages, one family coming 300 miles across country from the Arctic region. During the long winter evenings the children were taught various kinds of industrial work, and a number of the boys as well as the girls took lessons in sewing. Invitations have been received by the teachers for the establishment of branch schools in distant villages.

**Yakutat,** Swedish Evangelical Mission Union, Rev. K. J. Hendrickson and Rev. Albin Johnson, teachers; enrollment, 14 boarding and 60 day pupils; population, Thlingets. During the year Mrs. Anna Karlson, Selma Peterson, and Agnes Wallin have been added to the mission force. Miss Wallin was from Jankaping, Sweden, and had made a journey of 9,000 miles to join Rev. Mr. Johnson, of the mission, to whom she was married upon her arrival at the mission, on the 18th of May. A large, substantial boarding-house, 35 by 14 feet in size, and two and a half stories high, has been erected. During the winter the church attendance at this station numbered 250.

**Nuklukahyet,** St. James Mission, Church of England; Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Cannan in charge; enrollment, 75; population, Indians: The school has been carried on regularly for two years, with an average attendance of from 25 to 30 in winter and a much larger number during the spring months. The school has been much crippled



GROUP OF NORTON SOUND NATIVES, ST. MICHAEL



pled in its efficiency by the want of suitable school material, their supplies until recently having been received from London by ship to Hudson Bay, and then by dog sled, a six months' journey from Hudson Bay to the headwaters of the Yukon.

*Seal Islands*, St. Paul and St. George Islands, Simeon Milevedof, teacher at St. Paul, and A. L. Noyes, M. D., teacher at St. George; population, Aleuts: Each of these schools report an attendance of 20. They are conducted by the North American Commercial Company under contract with the Treasury Department. They have met with very great difficulty in instructing the children to speak and use the English language.

*Juneau, Presbyterian*, Rev. Eugene S. Willard in charge, with three assistants; enrollment, 25; population, Thlingits: The Willard Home during the past year has been caring for boys and girls who, rescued from heathenism, are being trained for lives of Christian usefulness. The only limit to the work is the size of the building, but arrangements are being provided for increased facilities. The work of Mr. and Mrs. Willard, Miss Matthews, and Miss Dunbar is one of unselfish devotion for the elevation of the Alaskans.

*Juneau, Roman Catholic*: A school is carried on under the auspices of the Sisters of St. Ann. No report.

*Douglas City*, the Friends, teachers, Mr. and Mrs. Silas R. Moon; enrollment, 51; population, Thlingits: A successful home for orphan children is carried on at this place under the auspices of the Kansas Yearly Society of Friends. No report has been received.

*Jackson, Presbyterian*: The Home for Girls, in charge of Mrs. A. R. McFarland, has proved a very helpful institution for that community. A new school and home building has been erected during the year, and the work is in a flourishing condition.

#### RUSSIAN-GREEK CHURCH SCHOOLS.

(Supported by the Imperial Government of Russia.)

*St. Paul*, Kadiak Island, Russian-Greek Church Parish School; attendance, 40; taught by the priest: A school session is held from 4 to 6 p. m., each day.

*Ikogmute*, Yukon River; attendance, 15: The school session lasts from 9 to 1 o'clock, and was maintained 150 days during the year.

*Unalaska*; enrollment, 46; population, Russian creoles; school year, 160 days: These schools have been largely for the teaching of the liturgy to the children of the Greek Church.

*Sitka, Alaska*; population, Thlingits: This school is one of the largest and best conducted of the Russian-Greek schools in the Territory. No report received.

#### RULES AND REGULATIONS.

In accordance with the rules and regulations for the conduct of schools and education in Alaska, approved by the Honorable Secretary of the Interior, creating the office of assistant general agent, Mr. William Hamilton, of Bethlehem, Pa., was appointed to the position.

It was also deemed advisable to secure the services of Governor Lyman E. Knapp and Judge John S. Bugbee, counselors of the Bureau of Education, in matters pertaining to education in Alaska, at a salary of \$200 each per annum.

## STATISTICS.

TABLE 1.—Enrollment and monthly attendance, 1890-91.

Schools.	Number of days taught.	Number enrolled during year.	Sept.		Oct.		Nov.		Dec.		Jan.		Feb.		Mar.		Apr.		May.	
			Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.
<i>Public.</i>																				
Sitka—																				
No. 1.....	187	54	45	29	50	40	50	38	46	34	47	29	48	38	45	32	36	25	36	24
No. 2.....	165	55	.....	.....	35	16	35	15	40	20	40	20	24	12	40	15	15	12	15	10
Juneau—																				
No. 1.....	195	33	24	17	22	16	23	15	17	14	16	12	18	14	20	17	18	16	21	17
No. 2.....	192	51	34	21	36	20	26	21	29	19	36	22	33	21	28	20	21	19	23	18
Douglas—																				
No. 1.....	192	23	20	17	20	16	19	16	20	15	20	15	20	17	20	18	19	16	21	16
No. 2.....	192	68	41	22	46	21	37	22	30	17	23	16	26	16	27	18	17	15	19	15
Killsnoo.....	192	68	46	15	47	17	45	22	40	29	29	19	25	15	37	18	52	21	40	17
Wrangel.....	192	93	40	26	46	27	51	33	69	36	21	17	26	22	26	22	22	18	21	19
Jackson.....	193	100	52	14	59	14	59	25	79	20	77	37	37	19	49	22	20	16	21	13
Klarrack.....	150	50	52	14	22	6	15	7	.....	.....	.....	.....	23	15	28	13	22	8	26	11
Kadiak.....	197	80	47	22	55	35	55	38	56	33	53	25	53	32	53	34	56	29	53	28
Karluk.....	195	33	29	29	29	29	29	29	29	29	32	32	32	32	32	32	33	33	33	33
Afognak.....	193	37	23	15	28	23	25	21	27	23	28	24	30	25	27	22	24	20	23	18
<i>Contract.</i>																				
Sitka Industrial School	195	164	164	.....	164	.....	164	.....	164	.....	142	.....	142	.....	142	.....	143	.....	143	.....
Hoonah.....	98	173	.....	.....	.....	.....	86	33	115	51	122	38	123	38	90	15	.....	.....	.....	.....
Point Barrow	159	38	.....	.....	15	7	22	8	28	14	32	11	20	12	24	16	30	12	12	5
Anvik.....	100	44	.....	.....	18	12	35	21	37	21	38	15	26	15	24	11	21	10	.....	.....
Point Hope.....	204	68	.....	.....	52	15	65	21	50	20	50	20	52	26	51	32	58	33	49	9
Bethel.....	114	30	25	19	26	23	27	24	25	23	23	19	18	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Carmel.....	186	18	7	7	13	9	13	11	11	11	12	11	9	8	9	9	10	9	10	10
Kossriffsy.....	273	51	49	.....	49	.....	49	.....	49	.....	50	.....	50	.....	50	.....	51	.....	51	.....
Nulato.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Unalaska.....	195	43	28	25	33	29	35	32	36	33	39	30	39	36	37	31	38	27	34	27
Cape Prince of Wales.....	179	304	47	19	119	35	222	103	183	79	200	169	237	181	211	163	196	123	211	143
Metlakatla.....	176	172	97	49	130	84	151	99	143	89	143	78	82	41	67	44	72	42	65	32

TABLE 2.—Number in sundry branches of study.

Schools.	Primary charts.	First and second readers.	Third and fourth readers.	Spelling.	English language lessons.	Geography.	Arithmetic.	Grammar.	Drawing.	Physiology.	Temperance hy- giene.	United States history.	Writing.	Use of tools.	Sewing.
<i>Public day.</i>															
Sitka—															
No. 1	17	15	10	30	30	13	30				18	8	50		
No. 2	26	13	1	40			40		40		40		40		12
Juneau—															
No. 1	3	7	14	21	20	14	24				14	1	24		
No. 2	2	12	7	3	14	10	12		23		15	2	23		
Douglas—															
No. 1	21	10	8	13	9	8	16	9	16		7	9	16		
No. 2	27	5	14	17	45		45		34				45	7	8
Killisnoo	37	12	3	3	2	2	2	2	11				16		
Wrangel	11	53	8	69	14	14	69				15	8	69		
Jackson	24	26	21	45	24	3	39	4	39	1	1	3	39		
Klawack	18	32	2				45						45		
Kadiak	18	24	14	56	56	16	56		56		16		56	32	
Karluk	32			32	32		32		32				32		32
Afognak	3	16	11	30	30		12		30		30	4	30	20	
<i>Contract.</i>															
Anvik	31	6		24					24				24		
Point Hope	65				18								4		
Metlakahla	35	98	18	151	50	50	116	50		116	116	18	151	10	
Bethel	12	15		27	27		27						27		7
Carmel	5	6	2		2	3	13		13		2	2	13		4
Hoonah	79	44		44		30	32						32		
Sitka															
Point Barrow	32			32			32								
Unalaska	7	32		39	39	22	32				39		39		
Kosoriffsky and Nulato															
Cape Prince of Wales		237		237	237	237	237						237		

TABLE NO. 3.—Highest enrollment, 1885-1891.

	Enrollment.					
	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.
<i>Public schools.</i>						
Afognak	(a)	35	24	55	38	37
Douglas City—						
No. 1	(a)	(a)	67	94	50	23
No. 2	(a)		(a)	(a)	92	68
Fort Wrangel	70	106	106	90	23	93
Haines	84	43	144	128	(a)	(a)
Jackson	87	123	110	105	87	100
Juneau—						
No. 1	90	236	25	36	31	33
No. 2	(a)	(a)	67	58	51	51
Kadiak	(a)	59	81	68	67	80
Karluk	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	33
Killisnoo	(a)	125	44	90	32	68
Klawack	(a)	184	81	75	68	50
Sitka—						
No. 1	43	60	60	67	58	54
No. 2	77	138	60	51	83	55
Unga	(a)	35	26	(a)	24	(a)
<i>Contract schools.</i>						
Sitka		100	186	170	164	164
Bethel		13	17	26	39	30
Carmel			21	20	31	18
Nulato						
Kosoriffsky					29	51
Anvik				30	35	44
Metlakahla			170	166	179	171
Hoonah						171
Point Barrow						38
Cape Prince of Wales						304
Unalaska	45				30	47
Point Hope						64

a No school.

TABLE 4.—Amounts contributed by the churches and Government to the contract schools.

Contract schools.	Pupils, 1890-91.		Expended by Government.				Expended by societies, <i>b</i> 1890-91.	
	Board- ers.	Day.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	Name.	Amount.
Anvik.....	6	38	\$500	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000 }	Episcopal.....	\$661.81
Point Hope.....		64	(a)	(a)	1,000	2,000 }	Independent.....	5,000.00
Metlakahla.....	7	164	(a)	2,500	3,000	3,000 }	Moravian.....	5,475.84
Bethel.....	30		500	1,000	1,000	1,000 }		
Carmel.....	18		300	1,000	1,000	1,000 }		
Hoonah.....		171	(a)	(a)	(a)	200 }		
Sitka Industrial School.....	164		(a)	12,500	18,000	15,000 }	Presbyterian.....	37,118.69
Point Barrow.....		38	(a)	(a)	1,000	2,000 }		
Unalaska.....	16	31	(a)	(a)	1,200	2,000 }	Methodist.....	1,953.53
Nulato.....			(a)	(a)	1,500	3,000 }		
Kosoriffsky.....	51		(a)	(a)	1,500	(a) }	Catholic.....	9,499.03
Cape Vancouver.....			(a)	(a)	(a)	(a) }		
Cape Prince of Wales.....		304	(a)	(a)	1,000	2,000 }	Congregational.....	7,400.39
Unalaklik.....		47	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a) }	Swedish-Evangel- ical.	7,325.00

*a* No school or no subsidy.*b* Amounts expended by missionary associations, in addition to subsidies received from the Government.

## PERSONNEL, SALARIES, ETC.

General agent of education for Alaska, Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Alaska, \$1,200; assistant agent of education for Alaska, William Hamilton, Pennsylvania, \$1,200; superintendent of schools for the southeastern district, James Sheakly, Pennsylvania, \$480.

## ADVISORY BOARD.

Hon. Lyman E. Knapp, governor of Alaska, Vermont, \$200; Hon. John S. Bugbee, United States district judge, California, \$200.

## LOCAL SCHOOL COMMITTEES (WITHOUT SALARY).

Sitka, Edward de Groff, N. K. Peckinpough, John G. Brady; Juneau, Karl Koehler, John G. Heid, Eugene S. Willard; Douglas, P. H. Fox, G. E. Shotter, S. R. Moon; Wrangle, W. G. Thomas, W. Millmore, Allan Mackay; Jackson, James W. Young, W. D. McLeod, G. Loomis Gould; Metlakahla, David J. Leask, Dr. W. Blunett, William Duncan; Kadiak, N. Kashavareff; Unga, N. Guttridge, John Caton, Edward Cashel; Unalaska, N. B. Anthony.

## Teachers of public schools.

Name.	State.	School.	Salary.
Mrs. W. S. Adams.....	Alaska.....	Douglas, No. 1.....	\$720
John Duff.....	Illinois.....	Afognak.....	1,000
C. H. Edwards.....	Kansas.....	Douglas, No. 2.....	900
N. Faodorff.....	California.....	Karluk.....	1,000
Miss Rhoda A. Lee.....	New York.....	Juneau, No. 1.....	900
W. A. McDougall.....	Alaska.....	Killisnoo.....	720
Mrs. C. G. McLeod.....	West Virginia.....	Jackson.....	900
Miss Cassia Patton.....	Pennsylvania.....	Sitka, No. 1.....	900
W. E. Roscoe.....	California.....	Kadiak.....	1,200
Mrs. W. G. Thomas.....	West Virginia.....	Wrangle.....	900
Mrs. Seth Tozer.....	New York.....	Juneau, No. 2.....	720
Jno. A. Tuck.....	Maine.....	Unalaska.....	1,000
H. C. Wilson.....	Ohio.....	Klawack.....	1,000
Mrs. L. Vanderbilt.....	Oregon.....	Sitka, No. 2.....	720



## TEACHERS AND EMPLOYÉS IN CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

- Anvik (Episcopal).—Rev. John W. Chapman, Vermont; Rev. O. Parker, Oregon.  
 Point Hope (Episcopal).—John B. Driggs, M. D., Delaware.  
 Kosoriffsky (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Paschal Tosi, Sister Mary Stephen, Sister Mary Joseph, John Burke, John Nagro, Mrs. Emma Bandonin, Sister Mary Paulina.  
 Cape Vancouver (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Joseph Treca, Rev. Paul Muset, Mr. John Rosati.  
 Nulato (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Robaut, Rev. Ragaru.  
 Bethel (Moravian).—Rev. John H. Kilbuck, Rev. Ernst L. Weber, Mrs. John H. Kilbuck, Mrs. E. L. Weber, Miss Lydia Lebus.  
 Carmel (Moravian).—Rev. F. E. Wolff, Mrs. F. E. Wolff, Miss Mary Huber, Miss Emma Huber, Rev. J. A. Schoechert.  
 Cape Prince of Wales (Congregational).—Mr. H. R. Thornton, of Virginia; Mr. W. T. Lopp, of Indiana.  
 Point Barrow (Presbyterian).—Mr. Leander M. Stevenson, of Ohio.  
 Sitka (Presbyterian).—W. A. Kelly, principal; Rev. E. A. Austin, chaplain; Miss Anna R. Kelsey, matron of girls' department; Mrs. E. A. Austin, matron of boys' department; Mrs. S. A. Saxman, assistant matron of boys' department; Mrs. M. C. De Vore, teacher of schoolroom No. 2; Mrs. Clarence Thwing, teacher of schoolroom No. 1; Miss Frances Willard (native) primary teacher; Miss Mate Brady, in charge of sewing department; Mrs. Maggie Simson, in charge of laundry department; Miss Kate A. Rankin, in charge of cooking department; Mrs. Josie Overend, in charge of girls' hospital; Mrs. Tillie Paul (native), in charge of boys' hospital; Miss Georgie Guest, in charge of teachers' cooking department; Mr. J. A. Shields, carpentry department; Mr. A. T. Simson, boot and shoe department; Mr. Ernest Struven, cooper department; Mr. John Gamble, general work; Dr. Clarence Thwing, physician; William Wells (native) interpreter.  
 Unalaska (Methodist).—Mr. John A. Tuck, Mrs. John A. Tuck, and Miss Lydia F. Richardson.  
 Metlakahtla: Mr. William Duncan, Mr. James F. McKee, Mrs. James F. McKee.

## TEACHERS IN PRIVATE AND CHURCH SCHOOLS.

- Unalaklik (Swedish Evangelical): Rev. Axel E. Karlson, Augustus Anderson, David Johnson, Miss Hannah Swenson.  
 Yakutat (Swedish Evangelical): Rev. Albert Johnson, Rev. K. J. Henrickson, Miss Anna Carlson, Selma Peterson, Agnes Wallin.  
 Hoonah (Presbyterian): Rev. John W. McFarland, Mrs. M. D. McFarland, Fred-eric L. Moore (native).  
 Juneau (Presbyterian): Rev. Eugene S. Willard, Mrs. E. S. Willard, Miss Elizabeth Matthews, Miss Margaret Dunbar, Rev. S. H. King, Mrs. S. H. King.  
 Juneau (Roman Catholic): Rev. John Althoff, Sister Mary Zeno, Sister Mary Peter, Sister Mary Bousecouer.  
 Jackson (Presbyterian): Mrs. A. R. McFarland, Miss C. A. Baker, Rev. J. Loomis Gould, Mrs. J. L. Gould.  
 Douglas (Friends): Mr. S. R. Moon, Mrs. S. R. Moon, Mr. E. W. Weesner, Mrs. E. W. Weesner, Mr. C. H. Edwards.  
 St. Paul Island (North American Commercial Company): Simeon Milevedoff.  
 St. George Island (North American Commercial Company): A. L. Noyes, M. D.  
 Nuklukahyet Yukon River (Church of England): Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Canham.  
 Buxton, Yukon River (Church of England): Rev. J. W. Ellington.  
 Rampart House, Yukon River (Church of England): Rev. C. G. Wallis.

## SCHOOL BUILDING.

During the year a small cheap schoolhouse was erected at the Kake village on Kupreanof Island.

## EDUCATION OF ALASKAN CHILDREN IN THE EAST.

The Alaskans at eastern schools are distributed as follows: Edward Marsden (Tsimpsen), Marietta College, Ohio; William S. Fredericks (American) and George Fredericks (American), Middleburg, Vt.; Frederick Harris<sup>1</sup> (Thlinget), Henry Phillips (Thlinget), David Skuvink (Eskimo), and George Nocoohluk (Eskimo), Indian School, Carlisle, Pa.; Shawan Sheshdaik (Thlinget), Educational Home, Philadelphia, Pa.; Mattie Salamatoff (Aleut), Normal, San Jose, Cal.; Olga Hilton

<sup>1</sup>Frederick Harris died at Carlisle, June 10, 1890.

(Russian), Young Ladies' Seminary, Northfield, Mass.; Florence Wells (Thlinget), Young Ladies' Seminary, Northfield, Mass.; Flora Campbell (Thlinget), Young Ladies Seminary, Northfield, Mass.; Blanche Lewis (Thlinget), Young Ladies' Seminary, Northfield, Mass.

Of Henry Philips, Capt. R. H. Pratt, of the Carlisle School, writes:

"I have had Henry Philips for nearly a year in a machine shop in the town of Carlisle, where he has made most wonderful progress in his knowledge of machinery. He is bound up in it, far more interested in it than he was in the printing rooms. There is very little about an engine that he cannot now attend to. Moreover, he has become a very strong, sensible boy. His brain power has developed wonderfully, and he is, I believe, a sincere Christian, and leads the students in that feature of our school work. Now, I have not talked with him on the subject of your letter. The opportunity for him to go into this work came through his Sunday School teacher, who is the head of one of our firms in the town of Carlisle. It came naturally, and its worth has been fully established. I believe that Henry may go back to Alaska, able to go into any of their great mining machinery departments, or he may find profitable employment in the country at large.

### SUPERVISION.

In accordance with your directions, I left Washington on the 19th of May, reaching Port Townsend on the 25th. Immediately going on board the U. S. S. *Bear*, I was assigned quarters in the captain's cabin. From May 24 to 29 I was very busy securing barter goods for the purchase of reindeer and supplies for the schools at Cape Prince of Wales and Point Barrow. At Port Townsend, Mr. J. P. Russell and party, of the U. S. Bureau of Ethnology, were received on board for transportation to the base of Mount St. Elias.

At 4 a. m. on the 30th of May anchor was weighed and we left for the north. On the 4th of June we caught our first glimpse of Mount St. Elias, one hundred and forty miles away. We coasted all day along the Fair-weather range of mountains, covered with snow and large glaciers. We also passed a number of sealing vessels. At 11.45 p. m. dropped anchor on the south side of Fort Mulgrave, and were soon after visited by Mr. Henrickson, one of the Swedish missionaries at that place. On June 5, immediately after breakfast, I went ashore and inspected the school and mission station. The teachers in charge were Rev. K. J. Henrickson and Rev. and Mrs. Albin Johnson. I found the missionaries living in a small one and a half story house (20 by 30 feet) of four rooms on the ground floor. Into this house they had taken eight boys and six girls as lodgers. During the past winter they reported 250 people in attendance at church and 60 children at school. They have erected and inclosed a complete and substantial frame building (35 by 45 feet), two and a half stories high. The schoolroom is so far finished as to be occupied. With very great labor they have cleared two or three acres of land and planted them with potatoes and turnips.

Commencing with July 1, 1891, this will be made one of the contract schools of the Government. From the mission we went through the native village; then, taking a boat, we crossed the bay in a driving rain and visited the old village, returning to the ship for lunch. In the afternoon I again went ashore, when the school children were called together and examined by myself. In the neighborhood of Yakatat are coal measures, and along the beach a black sand bearing gold. On the 6th of June we weighed anchor at 2:40 a. m. and at 9:25 a. m. dropped anchor off Guyot Glacier, Icy Bay. At 9 for a short time Mount St. Elias emerged from the clouds and stood revealed before us from base to top in all its majesty. It was a sight never to be forgotten. The whole distance from Yakatat to Icy Bay we skirted the base of Mount St. Elias and the gigantic glaciers that occupy the coast line. Upon dropping anchor Lieut. Jarvis was sent ashore to see if a landing could be made through the surf in safety. He reported favorably; preparations were at once made to land the exploring party and their supplies. At 10 o'clock Lieut. Jarvis led the way, in charge of the second cutter, with a load of supplies. Fifteen minutes later he was followed by the third cutter, in charge of Lieut. L. L. Robinson, with James Haisler, cockswain, W. J. Wright, H. Smith, T. F. Anderson, and A. Nelson, seamen, and W. C. Moore, of Prof. Russell's party. This boat capsized just before entering the breakers and all the occupants were drowned except seaman Wright. At 10:30 the first cutter of Lieut. Broadbent was sent in, but before reaching the breakers, seeing the fate of the other boat, was recalled to the ship.

The balance of the day was spent in uncertainty as to the fate of the crew in the wrecked boat. First, Lieut. McConnel was sent in shore as close as the breakers would allow, but was unable to secure information. The next morning Lieuts. McConnel and Broadbent were sent to the edge of the breakers to endeavor to open communication with Lieut. Jarvis on shore. They then returned, reporting the loss. Lieut. Jarvis was then signaled to bury the body of seaman Anderson, and, when he

could safely do so, embark and return aboard with the body of Lieut. Robinson, the only bodies that were recovered at the date of sailing. At slack water, high tide, Lieut. Jarvis and men returned to the ship, bringing with them the body of Lieut. Robinson. Several boat loads of supplies were then safely landed, until the third cutter, breaking its oarlock, capsized at the landing, and the cutter that was still outside the surf was recalled to the ship. Lieut. McConnell and crew of the overturned cutter stayed on shore all night. At 2.15 a. m., June 8, Lieut. McConnell signaled that it was safe to land the balance of Prof. Russell's party and the supplies, which was done. At 4.25 a. m. anchor was weighed and we sailed for Sitka, 285 knots away, reaching there at 5.12 p. m.

At 11 o'clock on June 10 the body of Lieut. Robinson was buried in the military and naval cemetery. While at Sitka I inspected the two Government schools, and also the industrial training school. While there Mr. William Wells, John Matthew, and William Hoonah, native boys trained in the industrial school, were enlisted on the *Bear* in the place of the drowned crew. On the 14th anchor was weighed at 3 a. m., and the ship started for the Shumagin Islands.

At 4.30 in the morning, June 18, the captain called me to the deck to see the scenery. We were abreast of Cape St. John, Alaska Peninsula. To the south were Castle Rock and Big and Little Koninshi islands. To the southwest was Nagai Island. In front was Andronick Island; and between Andronick and Nagai islands the Seven Haystack Rocks stood as sentinels across the West Nagai Straits. To the northwest were Korovoin and Bouldyr islands, while over and beyond them was the main peninsula, with its snow-covered mountains glistening in the morning sun. In the lower ravines of the mountains lay great banks of fog. Hour after hour I sat watching with unabated interest the ever-changing panorama. On the right a school of whales was playing. Then a sea otter tantalizingly lifted its head out from its watery home to see what strange monster was passing by.

About 8 o'clock we passed into Gorman Straits, between Korovoin and Andronick islands, heading for Pirate Cove on Popoff Island. On Korovoin is a small settlement of two large families. They have four or five houses and a small Greek church. The patriarch of the settlement is a Russian, who claims to be 105 years old. Passing to the north of High Island, we were abreast of Pirate Cove. Steam was shut off, the propeller stopped with a jar, and the ship lay off and on, while a boat was sent ashore in charge of Lieut. Jarvis. A small, high, narrow nook of land extending out into the sea forms a small but beautiful land-locked bay, just such a sheltered and hidden retreat as might be chosen by pirates, from which to make a sudden raid upon some passing vessel. According to tradition, this was once the stronghold of a piratical and warlike people, who subsisted by raiding neighboring settlements, from whom they exacted tribute in skins, furs, and fish. They usually made their piratical raids in their large skin boats. They were bold and brave and became the terror of the Shumagin Islands. For many years the neighboring settlements groaned under their oppressive rule, until it became so heavy and unendurable that a secret combination of warriors was formed at Korovoin to make a desperate effort for liberty. Under cover of a dark and stormy Alaskan night they made an attack on Pirate Cove. Taken unawares, the people fell before the avenging hands of those they had so greatly wronged, and the hate of years was wiped out in the complete massacre of the population, not a man, woman, or child being left alive. The place is now utilized by the McCollam Fishing and Trading Company for a cod-fishing station.

Landing on the wharf, we had to pick our way across, through, and over a large heap of fish that were waiting to be cleaned, while on the beach near by a large flock of noisy sea gulls awaited breakfast from the refuse thrown away in cleaning the fish. In a neighboring storehouse forty thousand codfish were awaiting transportation to market. On the beach was the machinery of the wrecked steamer *Premier*. On a grassy, flowery hillside back of the building were the lone graves of thirteen sailors that were drowned a few years before in the wreck of a schooner. Of the crew of sixteen but three escaped. Gathering large bouquets of beautiful wild flowers, we returned to the ship and were soon under way for Unga.

Turning south, we skirted the east side of Popoff Island, rounded Popoff Head, and made direct for the mouth of Unga Harbor, where we dropped anchor at noon. I went ashore and inspected the schoolhouse and supplies. About 3 o'clock p. m. anchor was again weighed and we went to Sand Point, dropping anchor in Humboldt Harbor, where I again went ashore. At 2.25 a. m. anchor was again weighed and we left Humboldt Harbor for Unalaska. At 4.20 we were rounding the Sea Lion Rocks off the extreme southern end of Unga Island. At 9 o'clock we passed a small settlement of Aleuts on Wosnesensky Island, which lay to the southwest of our course. Passing to the north of Ukolsnoy Island a "woolly" swept down from Pavloff Bay that sent the spray in sheets across our deck. Directly ahead was Pavloff volcano,

<sup>1</sup>A sudden gale of wind that sweeps down high mountains on the seacoast.

covered with snow from base to summit. From the crater lazily arose puffs of smoke and steam which flew off before the wind. Rounding Cape Baum, we passed, on Dolgay Island, the village of Nicelopski, of three or four houses, and the omnipresent Greek church. Passing west of Goloy Island and on between the inner and outer Iliask Islands, we were abreast of Belkofsky, a noted sea-otter hunting village. This is said to be one of the windiest settlements in Alaska. Situated on a bluff at the base of a high mountain, the "woollics" sweep over it with such violence that at times a tub set outside of the door is in danger of being blown out to sea. The village has, next to Sitka, the best Greek church building in the Territory. Upon one occasion the captain of the revenue cutter, learning that one of the citizens was making "quass" (native beer) contrary to law, sent a force on shore to seize and destroy the liquor. The owner became so furious at the loss of his liquor that he called upon the men to take everything he had, saying that without his liquor life was not worth living, and when they left him he was smashing his windows, throwing his crockery out of doors, and breaking up his furniture generally.

To the north of us a few miles was Bailey Harbor, where, during November, 1886, in the steam schooner *Leo*, I safely rode out a winter's gale. Passing between Cape Tonkey and Deer Island, in the distance loomed up Unca, a small rock upon which one fall were placed two natives to spend the winter in search of sea otters. When taken off the following spring, they were nearly dead from starvation, a storm having carried away a large portion of their provisions. At 7 o'clock in the evening, Sheshaldin volcano arose up before us, a snow-covered cone, 8,755 feet high. Passing between Cape Pankoff and the Sannak group of islands and rocks, we were again in the waters of the North Pacific Ocean. On the morning of the 20th, coming early upon deck, I found we had, during the night, passed between Ougomok Island and Scotch Cape, on Onnimak Island, and were in Bering Sea. At 7:30 a.m. we were in the midst of a large school of whales. Fourteen were counted playing at one time around the ship. They were so near that it seemed as if the ship must strike some of them. Myriads of birds darkened the surface of the water. Along the north shore of Akoutan Island the honeycombed rocks of lava formed many beautiful arches and caves, while, a short distance inland, lay open before us the crater of an extinct volcano. Rounding Priests' Rock, we were soon in Captain's Bay and smooth water. Passing Ulakhita Bay, we were opposite Dutch Harbor, where the North American Commercial Company are making extensive improvements. A few miles further, and at 2:55 p.m., we were at the wharf of the Alaska Commercial Company at Unalaska, receiving the cordial greetings of friends.

U. S. S. *Rush*, Capt. Coulson commanding, and the Alaska Commercial Company's schooner *Matthew Turner*, Capt. Hay, were in port, and, about an hour afterwards, the steamer *South Coast* arrived with a load of miners and mining material for the mines of Golovine Bay. On Wednesday, June 24, there was a heavy shock of earthquake. The week was spent mainly on shore, looking after school matters. On the 26th a drunken mother took a child out of the boarding department of the school, but upon the following day the United States deputy marshal secured the girl and returned her to the school. On the 29th the U. S. S. *Corwin*, Capt. Hooper commanding, arrived with newspapers as late as June 17, from San Francisco.

At 2 o'clock p.m. on the 30th of June anchor was weighed and we started for our long Arctic cruise, our first stop being off the village on St. George Island, at 9:45 p.m. on July 1. The school kept under the auspices of the North American Commercial Company report an average attendance of twenty pupils. The surf being too bad for landing, at 3:15 a.m. on July 2, we started for St. Paul Island, reaching there at 9 o'clock. The forenoon was spent in visiting the village and looking after school matters. The attendance for the preceding year had ranged from 42 to 50. Between the landing and the village there is a large wooden cross which marks the spot where the first religious service was held on the island, by the Russo-Greek Church. Returning to the ship we got under way at 2:45 p.m. and for the next day steamed through the rain and fog. On the morning of the 4th of July as we were just finishing breakfast we were startled by the cry, "Land all around." Rushing to the deck we found that in the fog and through an easterly set of the current, at the rate of  $1\frac{1}{10}$  miles an hour, we had drifted to the westward of our course 45 miles in forty-one hours and were in danger of running on shore at the southeast cape of St. Lawrence Island. A few minutes more of fog would have shipwrecked us. As customary upon such holidays the sailors were given by the officers an extra dinner in honor of the day. At 6:30 a.m. July 5 we passed King Island, five miles distant, and at 11:10 a.m. came to anchor in the midst of the whaling fleet at Port Clarence.

There were at anchor around us 11 whaling steamers and 9 sailing vessels. Soon after dropping anchor Messrs. Thornton and Lopp, the two teachers landed at Cape Prince of Wales, came on board. It was a great relief to see them looking well and to learn that they had had a very prosperous winter. They were disappointed, however, in finding that no ladies had been sent up to reinforce their mission. Soon





CAPE PRINCE OF WALES, ALASKA.

1. ESKIMO HUNTER WITH HEAD SHAVED. RIFLE, ETC., ON HIS BACK.
2. HUNTER IN ATTITUDE OF SPEARING WALRUS.
3. "MAGIC-MAKER" WITH DRUM.
4. NATIVE WITH SPIKED INSTRUMENT TO SECURE GAME.

after landing the captains of the various whalers came on board for their mail and the day passed very rapidly. In the evening Capt. Healy and myself went off to the brig *Abram Barker* to see Mr. J. B. Vincent, third mate, with regard to procuring domestic reindeer. I had hoped to be able to employ Mr. Vincent, but found that he could not be relieved from his present engagement until the ship returned to San Francisco in the fall. On July 6 Mr. Vincent came aboard the cutter and spent the whole forenoon in discussing with me plans for procuring reindeer. In the afternoon I went ashore and visited the large number of natives that were camped on the beach.

On the 7th anchor was weighed and the ship started for Cape Prince of Wales, having on board 170 natives with their eight ummiaks in tow behind. During the day the natives on board gave an exhibition of some of their dances. At 5 p. m. we anchored off the cape, and the natives were immediately set to work with their ummiaks, taking on shore 18½ tons of coal and the supply of provisions for the mission, which was completed by 9 o'clock that evening. The supplies, with the exception of the coal, were then carried by the natives from the beach to the mission house, which kept them at work until about 2 o'clock in the morning.

On the forenoon of the 8th my time was spent on shore, inspecting the mission and the village, and at 1 o'clock that afternoon the whole village was invited off to the



An Eskimo underground house. Point Hope, Alaska.

ship. Messrs. Thornton and Lopp called the school children to the cutter and gave an exhibition of what their schools could do in arithmetic, language, and singing, after which there was a race of 12 ummiaks from the beach to the ship and return, the winner to receive as a prize three pails full of ship biscuit, the second best, two, and the third, one. After this the people were assembled on deck, the officers of the ship being in full uniform, and Capt. Healy gave them a talk with regard to temperance, school matters, etc., ending with appointing ten policemen whose duty it should be to assist the teachers in preserving order and looking after school attendance. The chief of the police was Er-a-hé-na and his assistant, Kitmeesuk. The others were Tiongmok, Ootiktok, Teredloona, Kalawhak, Weahona, Weakiseok, Kartayak, and Maana. The first chief, for his year's wages, was to receive three sacks of flour, the second two, and the others one each. Capt. Healy presented each of them with a uniform cap. Three rounds of blank shells were then fired from the 20-pound howitzer, to impress the natives with the power of the ship. When the shell struck the water miles away and threw a large column of water high in the air, many were the exclamations of astonishment.

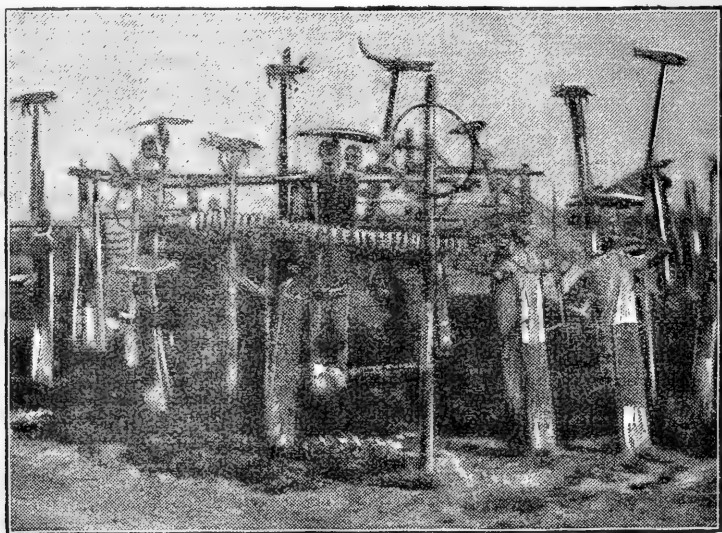
From July 8 to July 26 the time was spent mostly upon the coast of Siberia, in prosecuting further inquiries with regard to domestic reindeer, of which an account will be given later on in this report.

Upon going on deck on the morning of July 26, I found that we had just passed through Bering Strait and were in the Arctic Ocean. To the south of us the strait lay like a panorama, Cape Prince of Wales its eastern boundary, East Cape its western, and the two Diomed Islands in the center, all being plainly visible. To the right of us, looking back, loomed up on the horizon the snow-covered mountains of Asia, to the left of us those of America. The ocean was as smooth as a mill-pond. Late in the evening two umniak loads of natives came off to the ship. The day had been a charming one of quiet and sunshine.

On the morning of the 27th we anchored off Cape Blossom at Kotzebue Sound, and soon after 300 natives were on the decks of the vessel, and a keen barter was had between the furs of the natives and the flour, powder, caps, muslin, and tobacco of the ship.

At 11:45 a. m. on the 28th anchor was weighed and the ship started for Cape Thompson, 75 miles distant.

At 5:35 a. m. on the 29th we dropped anchor abreast of Cape Thompson, and the ship's boats were at once lowered to water ship. Cape Thompson is one of the great bird rookeries of the Arctic. The early morning calls and cries of the myriad birds on the face of the cliffs sound on the deck of the ship, half a mile away, like the escape of steam from a railroad engine at the depot. Some of the officers went on



Eskimo monuments to the dead. [From Christian Herald.]

shore hunting. At 5 in the afternoon anchor was hove and the ship got under way for Point Hope, where we anchored abreast of the schoolhouse at 9:15 p. m. As late as was the hour, several umniaks full of natives came on board to request the captain to take off their hands a sailor who the previous season deserted from one of the whaling ships and during the winter had frozen his feet so badly that they had mortified and would need to be amputated. The ship's physician was sent off to see the man with the frozen feet. Early the following day the physician returned to the ship, bringing the sick man with him. After breakfast I went on shore to inspect the school. Dr. Driggs, the teacher, reported that all the children of the village between the ages of 5 and 21, with the exception of three married girls, had been in school during the past winter; that the best attendance was on the stormiest days, as then the children would not be required to go out upon the ice to fish. The village has a present population of 161. These are only about one-half of those who belong there, the others being scattered through the country for a living, the food supply having been very scant at the village. The coldest weather experienced during the previous winter at the village, where the climate is moderated by the ocean, is 31° below zero. Back from the village a few miles inland the cold was much more severe. The longest time during which the sun did not appear above the horizon was twenty-four days. During the spring Polar white bear prowled around the schoolhouse. In May the teacher had a battle with a large bear in front







REVENUE STEAMER IN THE ARCTIC ICE.

of his house. During the afternoon, in company with the teacher, I visited the native village.

On the 31st of July the captain received on board a deserter by the name of William Brown, who the previous winter, through exposure, had frozen his feet and hands, necessitating the amputation of his left leg at the ankle and three fingers of his left hand. He was covered with vermin and greatly reduced in strength by starvation and neglect. Stephen Cushi, a miner, crippled with rheumatism, was also taken on board for treatment and taken out of the country. At noon on the 1st of August we weighed anchor and started for the coal mines, 42 miles distant, and at 7:15 came to anchor off the north side of Cape Lisbon. At midnight the captain and some of the officers went ashore, and in a very short time returned with 50 to 60 ptarmagin. We met much floating ice.

At 3 p. m. on the 3d of August the ship got under way for the coal mines at Cape Sabine. Picking our way through large masses of heavy drifting ice, we reached the cape and dropped anchor at 7 o'clock. We were surrounded with ice during the 4th and 5th, when, the ice becoming too heavy, the ship got under way at 4:40 a. m. on the 5th, standing northwest towards the ice pack. At 6 p. m., in the midst of large fields of broken ice, we came upon hundreds of walrus. A boat was lowered and the captain and surgeon went after them and soon came back with four large ones, which were hoisted on board. During the 6th the ship stood off and on along the edge of the ice pack, speaking several whalers during the day. Upon the 8th the ship returned to the shore, anchoring off the Thetis coal mine at 3:25 p. m. On the morning of August 9 three deserters from the whaler *Rosario* were discovered on the beach, brought on board, and placed in irons. At 10:15 a. m. anchor was weighed and the ship sailed northward, pushing its way through the heavy floating ice. At 5:40 p. m. on the 10th the ship was stopped a short time to see some natives off Wainwright Inlet. On the 11th the vessel anchored at midnight off Point Belcher. In the early morning Mr. L. M. Stevenson, the teacher from Point Barrow, who had come down the coast 70 miles across the ice, came on board. In the afternoon Mr. Frank Gotch, of the Refuge Station, arrived. The same day Samuel Benny, a deserter from the whaler *Rosario*, was brought before Capt. Healy, accused of having stolen from the natives. The charge having been substantiated, and the man being a disreputable and desperate character, he was detained on board the vessel. Mr. Stevenson, the teacher, mentioned that during the spring, when the natives were out upon the ice floe after walrus, one of the school girls, who was driving a team of dogs with a load of whalebone from the edge of the ice to the village, being taken sick upon the way, her father wanted to leave her upon the ice to die, as was the custom with the natives under similar circumstances, but that her school companions resisted him, and, taking off their own fur coats, made a warm bed for her on top of the sled load of whalebone, and thus brought her safely into the village—one of the incidental fruits of the little schooling that they had had.

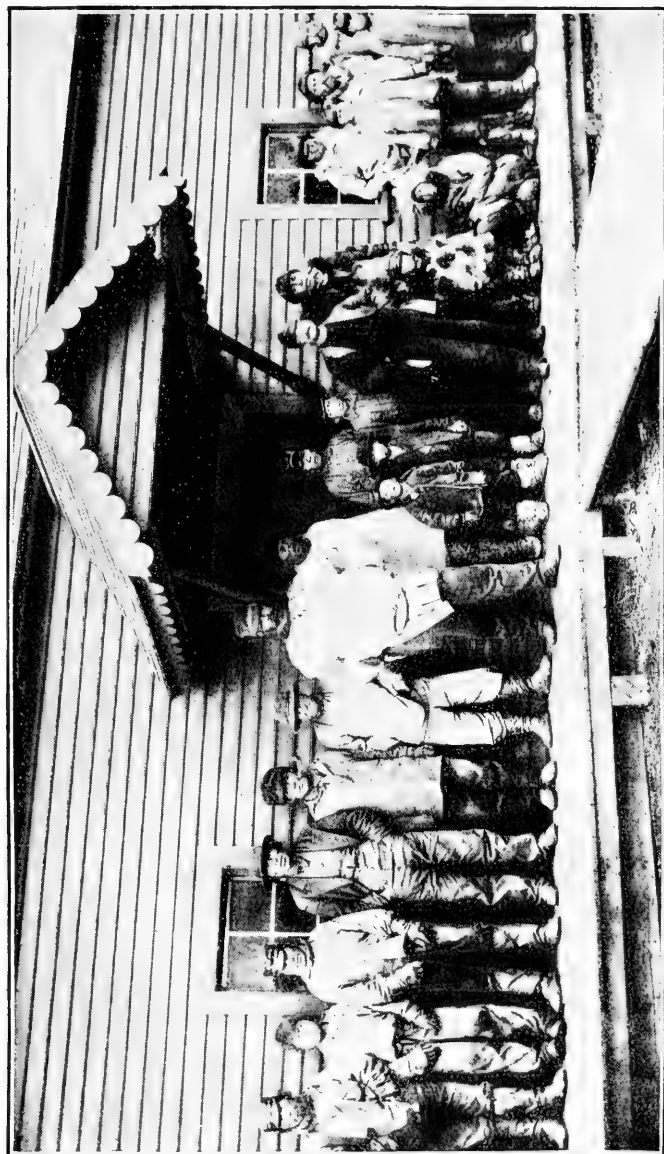
From August 12 to 23 we lay at anchor against the great southern edge of the Arctic ice pack, watching for the chance to get farther north, hoping a gale would spring up from the east that would open a channel for the ship, but it did not come, and we were unable to reach Point Barrow. On the 14th two natives, Mary and Charlie, who had previously been employed as interpreters, were received on board, to be returned to their friends at St. Michael. The school supplies intended for Point Barrow were landed at Point Belcher. On the 16th Lieut. Jarvis and Dr. Call and Engineer Falkenstein were sent on an exploring expedition to examine a sound and harbor which had been reported to the captain. They were found, however, to be too shallow to be of any service. On the 17th Capt. Healy, learning that a strange iron steamer had gone north that morning, concluded to follow her up, and for that purpose boldly pushed forward into the ice field. After proceeding north some 10 miles or more in the fog, fearing that he would miss the vessel, he steamed clear of the ice and anchored at 3:30 p. m. Toward evening, the fog lifting, the steamer was seen working her way out of the ice from the north. At 7:35 p. m. the *Bear* weighed anchor and steamed out to meet the unknown vessel, which was found to be a small Japanese iron steamer, the *Tsuri Marie*, of Tokio, that had been chartered at Yokohama by a Mr. Carroll, of Carrollton, Md., who was on a bridal trip around the world, and, with a yachting party, had come into the Arctic hunting walrus and Polar bear. Ignorant of their danger, they had driven their steamer into the ice, thinking they could force a way up to Point Barrow. The two steamers came to anchor at 9:55 p. m., and Mr. and Mrs. Carroll and party came over to the *Bear* to call.

August 23: Fresh ice was now forming every day upon the ocean. The ridging of the ship was covered with ice, and daily there were fresh flurries of sleet and hail. All hope of reaching Point Barrow being abandoned, at 9:15 a. m. anchor was weighed and the ship turned southward, slowly forcing its way through great masses of broken ice. At 3:40 p. m. the fog was so dense that it was thought best to drop anchor for the night. On the 24th the ship was still at anchor at Wainwright Inlet in the

midst of heavy snow squalls. At 7 in the morning anchor was weighed and another start made through large fields of broken ice. At 11 p. m. schooner *John McCullough*, that had on board material for the school and mission house at Point Barrow, was sighted. As it would be impossible for it to reach there this season, I went aboard and gave the captain permission to land his material at Cape Prince of Wales. On the morning of the 25th we were off Corwin Coal Mine, where the captain took in a supply of fresh water. At 6.20 p. m. we were again under way going south, and on the 17th, in the midst of a dense fog, made the coast of Siberia. At 6 o'clock on the evening of August 29, a short stop was made at Cape Prince of Wales, and the last mail of the teachers to their friends was received on board.

At 9 a. m., August 20, we left the cape for King Island, where we anchored at 4:25 p. m. After leaving Cape Prince of Wales, upon going on deck to take a last view of the mission, I saw the mountain, at the base of which lies the village, encircled with a beautiful rainbow. At King Island Dr. Call and Engineer Falkenstein went on shore to explore a remarkable cave in which the natives store their provisions. Providing themselves with ropes, candles, and a lantern, they approached the cave in the face of the cliff, a few hundred feet east of the village. The water extends in some 20 feet from the shore to the mouth of the cave, but, owing to the swell from the ocean, the boat could not enter. Hurriedly jumping on the rocks, they clambered over the sides to the entrance. The first obstacle that confronted them was an immense cake of ice, with a perpendicular face, jammed between the two sides of the entrance, each of which was equally inaccessible for them. After several unsuccessful attempts to scale it, they appealed to the guide, who clambered over the ice with the agility of a monkey and carried their line with him. Even with the assistance of the rope they found considerable difficulty in following him. They were then in the main chamber of the cave. In height it is 30 or 40 feet, and 25 feet in width. The floor was very uneven and full of holes. Scattered about over this slippery surface were strewn the remains of walrus bones, skins, and blubber. This, mixed with the yellow clay, presented a most unfavorable aspect. In the left-hand corner of this immense cavern they saw a hole which could easily be mistaken for an exit to the top of the mountain. To reach it seemed impossible. Referring to their guide, he demanded the promise of more pay, in addition to the pants which they had agreed to give him for his services, exclaiming with much force, "King Charlie cow-cow pechuk" (King Charlie has but little food). The ascent to the hole was found to be almost perpendicular. The first 15 or 20 feet were made by means of climbing a rope which the natives had fastened under a large rock jammed in the crevice some distance above, and finally over another boulder, when they stood in the direct entrance of another part of the cave. Lighting their candles and making fast the line, two of them with the guide descended through a narrow crack, the floor of which was solid ice. To assist in coming down, steps had been cut out, and the dripping of water from above had formed little pinnacles of ice which answered as steps for their feet. Soon they found themselves in a most beautiful and interesting part of the cave. The chamber was pyramidal in shape, the peaks extending upward 40 or 50 feet. The walls were everywhere covered with miniature icicles, moisture frozen in the most fantastic shapes, appearing like a mass of diamonds. The floor was solid ice, out of which chambers were excavated from 10 to 15 feet in depth and from 6 to 10 feet in diameter and used for cold storage. The party having on skin boots which had become slippery from traveling over the ice and grease, were obliged to exercise the greatest precaution to keep from falling into these holes. The return was far more difficult and dangerous, but was made without any serious accident. The cave is used by the villagers for the storing of walrus, which they kill in winter and use for their food in summer. They were also told that it was used at one time as a rendezvous in times of attack from warriors off the coast. At present there is no communication between the top of the island or the village and the cave, and the cave contained but few pieces of walrus meat.

At 7:20 p. m. the ship got underway for St. Michael, reaching there at 12:55 p. m., September 1. At St. Michael, Mr. J. E. McGrath, of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, with W. W. Davis, his assistant, and party of six men, who had been engaged in the international boundary survey at the crossing of the Yukon and Porcupine rivers, were waiting for transportation to the south, and were received on board. During the day of September 2, while the goods of the exploring party were being shipped, a severe gale sprang up, and the ship had to steam out to Egg Island for deeper water and shelter. Returning to St. Michael on the 3d, we took on board all the surveying party, also Mr. William A. D. Hass, of the Frank Leslie exploring expedition, and Mr. U. E. Taggart and James Chaplyn, destitute miners, and at 7:15 p. m. the ship was again underway for King Island. At noon, September 4, we passed Sledge Island, with a northeast gale behind us. The gale increasing in the evening, the captain hove to, but during the night drifted far north and west of King Island. On the morning of the 5th, returning to the island, and finding it too rough to land, the captain steamed back to Port Clarence for harbor.



Yukon River Natives.

FORT ST. MICHAEL

Coast Eskimos.



About 7:15 a. m. September 6 the ship anchored off King Island, and Capt. Healy distributed to the natives, who were in a starving condition, 100 sacks of flour, 1 chest of tea, 9 boxes of pilot bread, 6 barrels of bread, and 7 barrels of flour. At 1:05 p. m. we started for Indian Point, reaching there at 9:15 a. m. on September 7.

The following week was spent in procuring reindeer, and on the 17th of September, at 12:10 o'clock in the morning, we anchored in the large harbor of Unalaska. In the harbor were the U. S. S. *Mohican*, the *Rush*, *Alki*, the American ship *Erickson*, H. B. M. S. *Nymphe*; also the steamer *Costa Rica*, from Victoria, also the steamer *Danube* from Victoria, all connected with the Bering Sea difficulty. On the 21st of September, through the courtesy of Capt. Coulson, commanding, I was received on board the revenue steamer *Rush*, and at 6:45 a. m. on the 22d we weighed anchor for San Francisco, reaching there on the forenoon of October 2. On October 3 the start was made for Washington, which was reached on the 8th, having made 16,997 miles during the season.

### INTRODUCTION OF DOMESTIC REINDEER.

Upon my return to Washington last fall I had the honor on November 12 to address you a preliminary report of the season's work, emphasizing the destitute condition of the Alaskan Eskimo.

On the 5th of December this report was transmitted by you to the Secretary of the Interior for his information, and on the 15th transmitted to the Senate by Hon. George Chandler, Acting Secretary of the Interior. On the following day it was referred by the Senate to the Committee on Education and Labor.

On the 19th of December, Hon. Louis E. McComas, of Maryland, introduced into the House of Representatives a joint resolution (H. R. No. 258), providing that the act of Congress, approved March 2, 1887, "An act to establish agricultural experiment stations in connection with the colleges established in the several States under the provisions of an act approved July 2, 1862, and of the acts supplementary thereto" and an act approved August 30, 1890, entitled "An act to apply a portion of the proceeds of the public lands to the more complete endowment and support of the colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts, established under the provisions of an act of Congress approved July 2, 1862," should be extended by the Secretary of the Interior over Alaska, with the expectation that the purchase, improvement, and management of domestic reindeer should be made a part of the industrial education of the proposed college.

The resolution was referred to the Committee on Education, and on the 9th of January, 1891, reported back to the House of Representatives for passage.

It was, however, so near the close of the short term of Congress that the resolution was not reached.

When it became apparent that it would not be reached in the usual way, the Hon. Henry M. Teller, on the 26th of February moved an amendment to the bill (H. R. No. 13462) making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1892, appropriating \$15,000 for the introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska, which was carried. The appropriation failed to receive the concurrence of the conference committee of the House of Representatives.

Upon the failure of the Fifty-first Congress to take action, and deprecating the delay of twelve months before another attempt could be made, with your approval, I made an appeal in the Mail and Express of New York City, the Boston Transcript, the Philadelphia Ledger, the Chicago InterOcean, and Washington Star, as well as in a number of the leading religious newspapers of the country, for contributions to this object. The response was prompt and generous; \$2,146 were received.

As the season had arrived for the usual visit of inspection and supervision of the schools in Alaska you were kind enough to direct that in addition to my regular work for the schools, I should continue in charge of the work of transplanting domesticated reindeer from Siberia to Alaska. As the natives of Siberia, who own the reindeer, know nothing of the use of money, an assortment of goods for the purpose of barter for the reindeer was procured from the funds so generously contributed by benevolent people in answer to the appeal through the newspapers.

The honorable Secretary of the Treasury issued instructions to Capt. Healy to furnish me every possible facility for the purchase and transportation of reindeer from Siberia to Alaska. The honorable Secretary of State secured from the Russian Government instructions to their officers on the Siberian coast, also, to render what assistance they could.

The proposition to introduce domesticated reindeer into Alaska had excited widespread and general interest. In the public discussions which arose with regard to the scheme a sentiment was found in some circles that it was impracticable; that on account of the superstitions of the natives they would be unwilling to sell their stock alive; further, that the nature of the reindeer was such that he would not bear ship transportation, and also that even if they could be purchased and safely transported

the native dogs on the Alaskan coast would destroy or the natives kill them for food. This feeling, which was held by many intelligent white men, was asserted so strongly and positively that it was thought best the first season to make haste slowly, and instead of purchasing a large number of reindeer to possibly die on shipboard, or perhaps to be destroyed by the Alaskan dogs (thus at the very outset prejudicing the scheme), it was deemed wiser and safer to buy only a few.

Therefore, in the time available from other educational duties during the season of 1891, it seemed important that I should again carefully review the ground and secure all possible additional information with regard to the reindeer, and, while delaying the actual establishment of a herd until another season, that I should determine the correctness of the objections that the natives would not sell and the deer would not bear transportation by actually purchasing and transporting them.

The work was so new and untried that many things could only be found out by actual experience:

First. The wild deermen of Siberia are a very superstitious people, and need to be approached with great wisdom and tact.

Upon one occasion, when Capt. Healy purchased a few reindeer for food, the following ceremonies were observed: When getting ready to lasso the deer the owner's family seated themselves in a circle on the ground, where probably some rites connected with their superstitions were observed. Upon attempting to approach the circle, I was motioned away. After a short time the men went out and lassoed a selected animal, which was led to one side of the herd. The man that was leading him stationed himself directly in front of the animal and held him firmly by the two horns. Another, with a butcher knife, stood at the side of the deer. An old man, probably the owner, went off to the eastward, and placing his back to the setting sun seemed engaged in prayer, upon the conclusion of which he turned around and



Superstitious ceremony connected with killing or selling reindeer in Siberia.

faced the deer. This was the signal for knifing the animal. With apparently no effort, the knife was pushed to the heart and withdrawn. The animal seemed to suffer no pain, and in a few seconds sank to his knees and rolled over on his side. While this was taking place the old man before mentioned stood erect and motionless, with his hand over his eyes. When the deer was dead he approached, and taking a handful of hair and blood from the wound, impressively threw it to the eastward. This was repeated a second time. Upon the killing of the second animal, the wife of the owner cast the hair and blood to the eastward.

Since then I have often observed the man who was selling a deer pluck some hair from the deer and put it in his pocket or throw it to the winds for good luck.

If a man should sell us a deer, and the following winter an epidemic break out in his herd, or some calamity befall his family, the shamans would make him believe that his bad luck was all due to the sale of the deer.

Second. The Siberian deermen are a nonprogressive people. They have lived for ages outside of the activities and progress of the world. As the fathers did, so continue to do their children.

Now, they have never before been asked to sell their deer; it is a new thing to them, and they do not know what to make of it. They were suspicious of our designs. And in reference to this state of mind I have found that being on a Government vessel has been of great assistance. It impresses the natives with confidence, that they will be treated honorably and justly. This moral effect was so great that we secured results that otherwise could not have been obtained so easily.

Then, Capt. Healy, commander of the *Bear*, is well known for thousands of miles on both sides of the coast, and the natives have confidence in him. With a stranger in command I am confident that but little would have been accomplished in the summer of 1891.



Purchasing reindeer in Siberia is very different from going to Texas and buying a herd of cattle. In Texas such a sale could be consummated in a few minutes or hours. But in Siberia it takes both time and patience.

Upon the anchoring of the ship in the vicinity of a settlement the natives flock aboard, bringing skins and furs to exchange for flour, cotton cloth, powder, lead, etc.

Once aboard they expect to be fed by the captain, and bucket after bucket of hard bread is distributed among them. They know perfectly well that we are after reindeer, but nothing is said about it. They have to be feasted first. They are never in a hurry and therefore do not see why we should be.

After a little, small presents are judiciously given to the wife or child of a leading man, and when every one is in good humor a few of the leaders are taken into the pilot-house and the main subject is opened. After much discussion and talking all



Ran-en-ka.

[The first Siberian to sell a reindeer for the Alaska herd, 1891. Published by permission of The Californian.]

around the subject one man is ready to sell twenty and another perhaps only two. After all is arranged the leading men send their servants off after the deer, which may be in the vicinity or four or five days' journey away. Sometimes these delays consume a week or more at a place.

Another difficulty arises from the fact that they can not understand what we want of the reindeer. They have no knowledge of such a motive as doing good to others without pay.

As a rule the men with the largest herds, who can best afford to sell, are inland and difficult to reach.

Then business selfishness comes in. The introduction of the reindeer on the American side may to some extent injuriously affect their trade in deer skins. From time

immemorial they have been accustomed to take their skins to Alaska and exchange them for oil. To establish herds in Alaska will, they fear, ruin this business.

Another difficulty experienced was the impossibility of securing a competent interpreter.

A few of the natives of the Siberian coast have spent one or more seasons on a whaler, and thus picked up a very little English. And upon this class we have been dependent in the past.

It is very desirable that a native young man should be secured and trained as an interpreter, who could be employed regularly, year after year.

However, notwithstanding all these difficulties and delays, Capt. Healy with the *Bear* coasted from 1,200 to 1,500 miles, calling at the various villages and holding conferences with the leading reindeer owners on the Siberian coast. Arrangements were made for the purchase of animals the following season. Then, to answer the question whether reindeer could be purchased and transported alive, sixteen were



Ko-har-ra, the Richest Native in N. E. Siberia.

[From a photograph by Dr. S. J. Call.]

purchased, kept on shipboard for some three weeks, passing through a gale so severe that the ship had to "lie to," and finally landed in good condition at Amaknak Island, in the harbor of Unalaska, having had a sea voyage of over 1,000 miles.

While at Port Clarence, on July 6 we met a Siberian native who understood a little English, having spent a few summers on a whaling ship. His name was Shoofly. We secured his services as interpreter to the deermen, but when we were ready to sail he was not to be found.

At 6:25 p. m. on July 9, leaving our anchorage off the village of Cape Prince of Wales, we started for Asia. Swinging around by Fairway Rock, we sailed through Bering Straits north of the Diomed Islands, reaching the village at East Cape Siberia at 1:20 on the morning of the 9th. Coming upon deck I found that many natives had come aboard. Among them was one that had a little smattering of English. Inquiries were immediately made for reindeer. We had been informed that we would find some deermen at East Cape, but now that we had reached the place we were

informed that there were very small herds around them, but that north, at Cape Serdze Kamen, 100 miles distant on the Arctic coast, there were large herds. Last season, having made inquiries at the native village at Indian Point, and receiving assurances that they would sell deer, and there being a number of natives at that point that understood some English, the captain concluded to go there first. Consequently, at 9:30 a. m., the anchor was weighed, and we started for the point, 150 miles south. Around us was a field of floating ice, through which we had to pick our way.

At 2.30 p. m. we were at Cape Nuniagmo, that marks the northern entrance to St. Lawrence Bay. In this bay, during the winter of 1881-'82, the U. S. S. *Rogers*, which had been sent in search of the *Jeannette*, burned to the water's edge. At 4 p. m. we passed Cape Krleougoun, the southern headland of St. Lawrence Bay, back of which snowy mountains rise 3,407 feet. This high and steep cape is crowned with a cluster of sharp peaks, which makes it a noted landmark. At 8 p. m. Cape Nygtchigane came in view with eight or ten snow-covered peaks clustered back of it in a semi-circle. Seniavine Straits to the southwest, lying between the main coast and Ara-



A TYPICAL ESKIMO WOMAN.

(Showing native dress and ear and lip ornaments.)

kamtchetchene Island, were still closed with ice. These straits were named after his ship by Capt. Lutke, the explorer. It is remarkable that these straits, as well as St. Lawrence Bay, are deeper than the adjacent sea. This depth is separated from the shallower, open sea by a bank that has still less water upon it, so that soundings first decrease and then increase when approaching the coast. At 3 o'clock on the morning of July 10 we anchored off Indian Point. The village had been visited by twenty-four whalers previous to our arrival. Soon a number of the natives came on board, among them being Ko-har-ra, the leading man of the village. After breakfast the captain and myself had a long conference with him concerning the purchase of reindeer, and a proposition was made to take his whole herd of one hundred. He declined our offer, pleading as an excuse that he was keeping his herd for a time of need; that if, any season, the walrus and seal should fail him, he would need his herd to keep the people of the village from starving. He offered to make the captain a present of two, but would not sell any. Finally, we came down in our requests, but received no encouragement.

About 11 o'clock the party abruptly took their departure, Ko-har-ra claiming that

he wished to consult his son. In the afternoon, with several of the officers, I went on shore to visit the village. At the highest part of the ridge, parallel to the northern beach, were ruins of from twenty-five to thirty old houses, the frames of which had been constructed of the lower jaw-bone of the whale. In Ko-har-ra's storehouse, which was the only frame house in the village, I counted 200 sacks of flour and 80 boxes of tobacco; also a head of walrus bone, worth from \$5,000 to \$8,000. Another interview was had with Ko-har-ra, which resulted in his refusing to sell any of his deer. In the evening another party came aboard, from whom we received some hope that we might be able to purchase a few the following September, when they would be driven down to the coast in Penkegnei Bay, on Senavine Straits. They all testified that but few could be had in that neighborhood, but that along the shores of Holy Cross Bay, at the head of Anadyr Gulf, there were large numbers of reindeer close to the beach. No one expressed a doubt or an intimation of the natives being unwilling to sell, through superstitious notions, but somehow or other we failed to get any. But the people of the region, so far visited, only owned small bands, ranging from twenty-five to one hundred, and they did not wish to part with them.

We were also at a great disadvantage in our communications with them for the want of a suitable interpreter. The natives could not comprehend why we wanted them. Several of them expressed their opinion that the deer would not live on St. Lawrence Island, where we had that time intended to place them. They also claimed that the deer would not go over forty-eight hours without food, and wanted to know what we intended feeding them on the ship while in transit. However, that night, from the last party of visitors, we secured, through Capt. Healy, an old man and a boy as interpreters, who agreed to accompany us to Holy Cross Bay. Early the next morning our interpreters appeared on deck to decline going, saying that they were afraid, alleging that if the ship should go to Holy Cross Bay and not find any deer-men on the beach, or if the natives should refuse to sell their deer, or if the bay should be full of ice so that the ship could not get in, the captain would be angry and accuse them of lying to him. After repeated assurances of the captain that he would not hold them responsible, they went ashore after their clothes and blankets, which they brought off in a hair sealskin bag.

At 11:30 a. m. on July 11 we got under way for Holy Cross Bay, 300 miles inland in Siberia. From Indian Point the coast of Siberia trends in a general southwest direction to Cape Choukotski and then turns sharply to the northwest. At this cape commences the Gulf of Anadyr, whose entrance across to Cape Thaddens is 200 miles. Counting the distance across the entrance the gulf has a circuit of 420 miles, and at its northwest extremity is the Bay of Holy Cross, with a circuit of 180 miles, its northern shore being within 10 miles of the Arctic Circle. At 8 p. m. we were off the entrance of Plover Bay, where the British ship *Plover*, Capt. Moore commanding, in search of Sir John Franklin, wintered in 1818-49. In view of the necessity of transporting the reindeer so great a distance, should we secure any at Holy Cross Bay, the question of food was carefully considered. We had confidently expected to secure them near Indian Point, only a few hours' sail from St. Lawrence Island, in which case there would be no need of feeding them; but if we secured any at Holy Cross Bay it would require a trip of from thirty to forty-eight hours, and in that case the food question became important. An inventory of the stores on board revealed some 10½ pounds of oatmeal in the captain's pantry, 24 pounds in the officers' mess, a few pounds in the engineer's department, and about 60 pounds in the sailors' stores. It was agreed to purchase these and mix with the drinking water of the animals if secured.

At 8:45 o'clock a. m. on July 2 we were off Cape Bering in a fog, when ice suddenly appeared under the bows of the ship, and the heart of the officer on deck stood still, thinking that he was ashore. We then entered a large field of broken ice. The speed was slowed down and several hours were spent in picking our way through the ice. In the afternoon clear water was again reached, and at 5:35 p. m., there being no evidence of land and the fog continuing thick, the anchor was let go in 11 fathoms of water. The next day continuing rainy and foggy, the ship continued at anchor until 8:20 p. m., when the wind increased and the captain concluded to make an effort to get inside of Holy Cross Bay. We were in the proximity of land, in strange waters, with imperfect charts. The ship was surrounded with floating ice; the night was very dark, with a cold, driving rain storm, and we almost ran ashore. However, we got inside and were at anchor about midnight. Holy Cross Bay was first entered by a vessel in 1827, when Capt. Lutke made a reconnoissance. Probably the *Bear* was the first steamer ever to plow its waters.

About 10 o'clock on the morning of the 14th three or four umniaks full of natives came off from a village of sixteen tents or yourts on the sandy beach. They were all large-sized and a healthy but dirty looking set. The afternoon was spent in securing fresh water for the ship. Diligent inquiries were made for reindeer, and two men were found who sold five each, but their deer were on the west side of the bay, which could not be reached until the ice should move, and the ice would not move until the wind changed. For ten days the wind had been in the east and

southeast and kept the ice piled up against the west shore. Just as we were finishing breakfast on the morning of the 15th the announcement was made that a "pod" of walrus was visible. Going upon deck, some fifty or more were seen swimming in a line toward the ship. A boat was at once lowered and the captain and surgeon with a boat's crew started to intercept them. Several were shot, but only two secured. A baby walrus weighing about 500 pounds was also shot, but while getting it into the boat the rope slipped and the animal went to the bottom as if it were made of lead. Three umniaks came off from shore and were sent out to help bring in the walrus. When brought to the side they were hoisted by the steam windlass on deck. The skin and hides were preserved and the carcasses divided up among the natives. The heart and liver were reserved for eating on the ship and proved to be very palatable. The walrus episode helped pass away the day.

After a tedious wait for better weather, on the 17th of July anchor was weighed at 4:10 a. m. A few minutes afterwards we entered the ice, into which we pushed until we came abreast of a Tutchi village on the west side of the bay, where the ship dropped anchor. The ice floe causing the anchor to drag, it was again hoisted up and we steamed a few miles farther north through the ice, anchoring at 9:30 a. m. in comparatively clear water. A boat in charge of Lieut. Jarvis was started toward the shore, but the wind freshening and the sea being rough, the captain recalled the boat with the steam whistle. Parties of natives were seen on shore, but none came off through the ice to the steamer. After breakfast on the morning of the 18th we made another attempt to reach shore. Moving cautiously through a large field of floating ice we at length got on terra firma, and a walk of 4 or 5 miles brought us to two native huts. Upon reaching them we found only the women and children at home, the men having passed us on the way to the ship. We therefore retraced our steps to the beach and signaled for a boat. Returning to the ship we found two umniak loads of natives on board. One of them agreed to furnish us next year twenty-five deer at the rate of five for a rifle and twenty for a whale boat. They promised us that they would secure some two hundred head for us the following season, driving them down to the beach the middle of July.

Having accomplished everything that we could, at 8 p. m. anchor was weighed and the ship steamed out through the drifting ice. The natives sat a little way off in their umniaks, watching the movements of the first steamer that many of them had ever seen. During the night the vessel plowed through fields of heavy ice from Cape Spanberg to Cape Tchingan. The coast was bold and beautiful, consisting of perpendicular rocks. On the evening of the 17th we passed two or three small Tutchi villages, the largest of which was at John Howland Bay. At 10 o'clock the sunset was remarkably fine. Another hour brought us to anchorage in Plover Bay, but the fog became so thick that the captain did not venture to attempt to make the bay, but lay off at sea all night. At 3 a. m., July 20, the fog lifted and the ship made for Plover Bay, which is a fiord about 2 miles wide and 20 miles long, extending into the very heart of the mountains, whose precipitous sides rise to the height of from 1,200 to 1,500 feet. Passing between Capes Lessouski and Bald Head, sailing past a small village situated on the sand spit and around Cape Haidmak, the northwest side of the spit, the ship anchored in Providence Harbor at 6:30 a. m. This little landlocked bay was named by the commander, Moore, of H. M. ship *Plover*, who visited it first in search of Sir John Franklin. A short distance up the bay is Emma Harbor, where he wintered his ship in 1848-'49. Above Emma Harbor on the west side of the bay is Cape Theodorof, overtopped by Mount Kennicott, 2,343 feet high.

At the upper end of the bay in 1866 the Western Union Telegraph expedition erected a house and established a station, it being their purpose to run a land wire across the cape, connecting the proposed cable across Bering Straits with another across Anadyr Gulf. Overlooking our anchorage and almost toppling over us on the east side of the bay was Mount Slavianka, 1,427 feet high. During the summer of 1866, while awaiting supplies at this bay, Mr. R. J. Bush, in the employ of the telegraph company, says that one day, seeing a party of natives gathered upon the bleak barren mountain side back of the village, curiosity led a party from the ship to visit the spot. They found about forty people present, of all ages down to babies. They were laughing as if at a picnic. On a small level spot had been constructed an oblong line of stones about 6 feet in length. Near by a reindeer had been killed and the party of women were sprinkling the stones with handfuls of tobacco and choice bits of deer meat, as if they were making a sacrifice to their gods. One of the natives who had learned a little English of the whalers was called one side and asked what was going on. Pointing to an old man in the group, he said, "Old man no got eyes. By-me-by kill um." "But why do you kill him?" was asked. "Old man like it. Old man plenty of deer. Last year old man's son die. He plenty like um son. He want die too; he want Tutchi man kill um. All right. Old man pickininy (grandson) no want to kill um. To-day Tutchi kill um." "It is bad,

very bad," one of the party replied. "No bad," he said. "Tchutchi plenty like um. All same every fellow. Byme-by me get old. Kill me, too. All same."

It seemed that a day had previously been fixed by the old man to die, but he had yielded to the importunities of his grandson, who had begged him to live for his sake. In some cases the old person is first made insensible by inhaling something. They are then stoned, speared, or bled to death, as the case may be. This was similar to the experience of Capt. Healy, who, upon one of his trips to the Arctic, was inquiring the whereabouts of a native whom he had met upon former trips. Meeting a companion, he said to him, "Where is Charlie now?" "Charlie?" he replied; "I shot him last year." "Shot him? How was that?" "Why, Charlie and I were great friends. He was taken very sick. One day he sent his boy over to ask me to come to see him and to bring my gun along. When I went to see him he said that he could not get well and wanted me to shoot him. I did not want to. He was my friend. So I told him he would be better in a few days, and tried to encourage him; but he wanted me as his friend to shoot him to put him out of his misery. To put him off I told him that if he did not get better in a few days he could send for me again and I would come over and shoot him."

"In a few days his boy came to my house and said his father was no better. He wanted me as his friend to come and shoot him. So I went over and shot him." It seems a very common practice among some of the tribes, when a person has an incurable disease or becomes too old for further service in procuring the necessities of life, to kill him. The conditions of life are so hard, the difficulties of feeding the well so great, that no supernumeraries can be allowed in their homes. Last season, visiting several thousands of miles of this Arctic and semi-Arctic coast, and meeting with thousands of natives, I met with but one old person. This season I met but two. The almost entire absence of aged persons among the population confirms the accounts of the custom of killing the old and infirm. There are years when the fish fail to come in their usual number, when the winter supply of walrus and seal fail them, and then starvation stares them in the face during the long Arctic winter. During the sojourn of the Western Union Telegraph Company in that country in 1866 and 1867, Mr. Bush speaks of one of these periodic famines, in which, as early as October, the people had begun to boil their deerskins into soup. Many of these natives sought his advice and assistance. One said, "You know, sir, the winter has hardly begun. I have a wife and seven children and seven dogs to support, and not a pound of meat or fish to give them. But I have some deerskins and eight fathoms of thong that I can boil up. But these are not sufficient to sustain the family and the dogs too until the Tchutchi come with their reindeer. I do not know where to get more food, as my neighbors are starving too."

With hesitation and a faltering voice he added, "If my children perish I will have my dogs left, but if my dogs die how can I go to the Tchutchi to get deer? Then my family will starve too, and then I will have neither family nor dogs." What he wanted Mr. Bush to decide was whether it was wiser for him to let his children or sled dogs starve, for if the latter starved it would involve the starvation of the whole family. He was advised to try and keep both as long as possible. Occasionally an instance of this destitution and starvation comes under the eye of an intelligent white man and is given to the world. But these periodic seasons of starvation come and go, and hundreds of human beings starve and die, their fate unheeded and unknown by the great world outside. To the starving natives of Siberia there is always the possibility of the men who own herds of domestic reindeer hearing of their straits and coming to their relief. But on the Alaska side, where as yet are no herds of domestic reindeer to fall back upon in the dark days of dire necessity, there is nothing left the people but to starve and die. May the day be hastened when the efforts now making to introduce the domestic reindeer of Siberia into Alaska shall be crowned with success and this dying people saved from utter extinction. In negotiating for the purchase of reindeer on the Siberian coast we constantly met with men owning small herds of from five to one hundred animals. Frequent attempts were made to buy these men out, but those along the coast steadily refused to sell, on the plea that they must keep their deer for a time of need; that some years they got no walrus or seal (their principal living) and then would need the deer to keep their families from starving.

The day at Plover Bay was spent in watering ship, the water being procured from a mountain stream that came out from under a snow bank. After the ship was watered the sailors were sent ashore to wash their clothes. Two of the leading natives were interested and promised good pay if during the coming winter they would communicate with the deer men and have a number of the reindeer on the coast for purchase the following season. It was the intention to leave the harbor on the morning of the 21st, but a dense fog having settled down and a storm having set in, we were fog-bound in the harbor for the three following days. On the 24th, the fog having lifted sufficiently to see our way out of the harbor, the anchor was weighed, and we started at 8:20 a.m. Passing around Bald Head, we were soon

abreast of a village of a dozen huts at the mouth of the small creek that connects Lake Moore with the sea. From the sea the hill to the rear of the village presented a beautiful green. Soon after passing the village the fog again closed down and we sailed apparently through space, seeing nothing until, in the afternoon, St. Lawrence Island was seen dimly looming up through the fog. At 5.15 p. m. anchor was let go, and after dinner Lieut. Jarvis and Dr. Call and the interpreter and myself went ashore. After making a circuit of the village and consulting several groups of the natives, I decided to locate the school building at the eastern end of the village, near the lake. Accordingly, stakes were driven for the guidance of the carpenter who was daily expected with the materials for the building which had been shipped on the schooner from San Francisco. Returning to the ship, Capt. Healy bantered one of the Shamans to show his powers. He replied that he could do nothing on shipboard. So we proposed to accompany him on shore, the captain making him a present of some powder, lead, and tobacco. With the rattling of a native drum and the monotonous hi-yah-hah chorus of women he pretended to suck from the flesh of Dr. Call a piece of sponge and a second time a piece of walrus hide. He then attempted to have two men strangle him with a rope, but could not make it work. An assistant Shaman then took up the performance, and held an inch board 18 inches by 3 feet in size to his mouth by suction. He also allowed his hands to be manacled behind his back and then work them through and in some way got the manacles off. It was rather a tame affair.

At 2:15 on the morning of July 25 we again got under way, reaching Indian Point at 9 o'clock. The two interpreters that we had had with us for the last two weeks left the ship and returned home.

About noon we again got under way for the Arctic, returning thence on the 27th of August. During a dense fog at 9 o'clock in the morning we picked up three umniak loads of Siberians, and found that we were near Enchowan, on the Arctic coast of Siberia, where we dropped anchor at 10:30 a. m. Lieut. Jarvis and Dr. Call were sent ashore to visit the herd, and the next day four deer were delivered to us on board the ship. A large number were offered us, but having failed in procuring herders, and having no place ready to receive the deer, and not knowing whether we could procure food such as they would eat, we thought it prudent to experiment first with the four. At 1:40 p. m. August 28, 1891, the first reindeer was hoisted on board the ship, and thus one of the objections which we had found made, that reindeer could not be purchased alive, was answered by actually purchasing and receiving them. A second objection, that they could not be safely transported, remained to be decided. Anchor was weighed at 12:30 midnight, and at 4:30 on the morning of the 29th we anchored at Whalen. The landing being bad, we got under way at 7:20, passing through Bering Straits at noon, and at 6:30 p. m. anchored off Cape Prince of Wales. Not wishing to carry our trade goods back to San Francisco, I consigned a number of them to Messrs. Lopp and Thornton for safe-keeping until the following year.

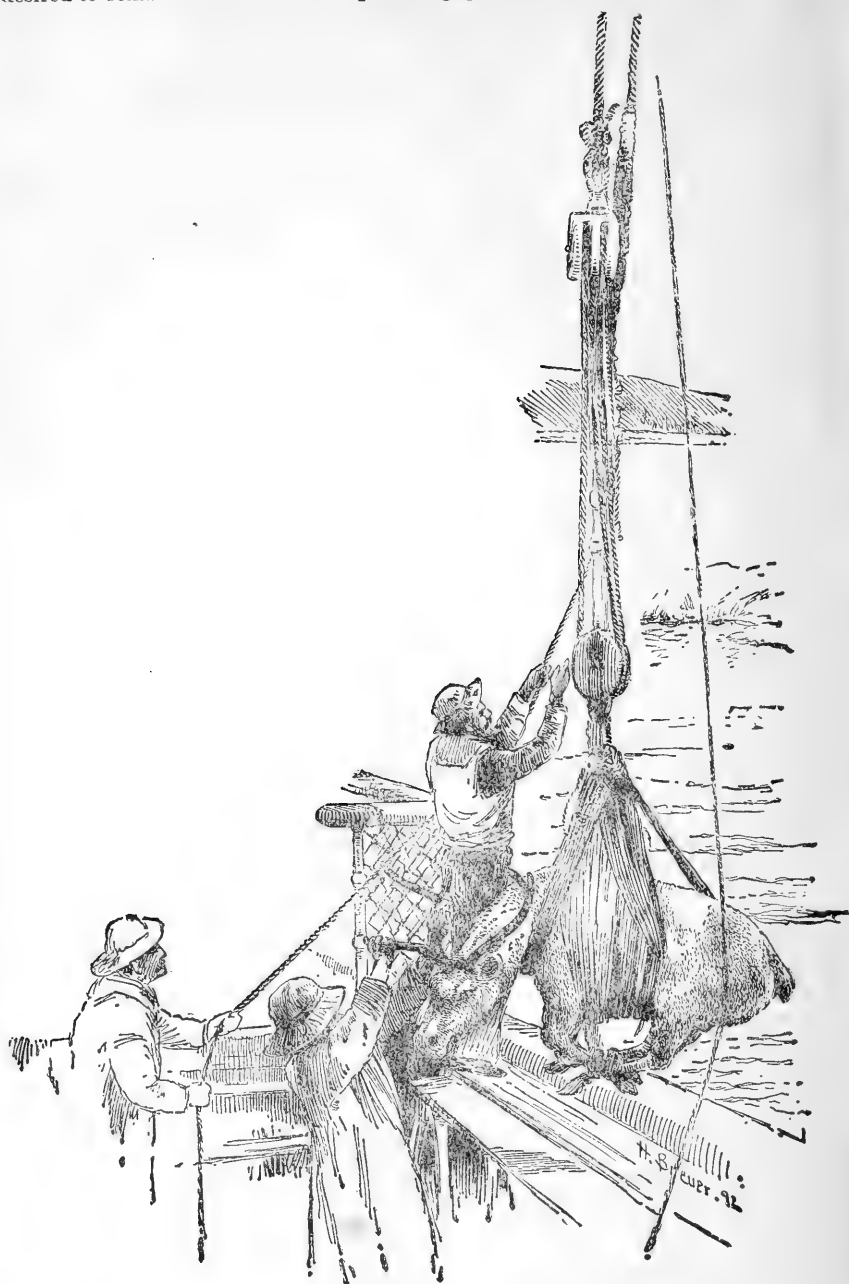
During the night, the sea becoming rough, the captain stopped the landing of goods until the morning of the 30th, when they were safely landed.

At 9:20 on the morning of the 30th we again got under way, going to St. Michael, and returning to Indian Point, Siberia, on the 7th of September, where we anchored at 9:15 a. m.

At 4:25 the next morning, having taken on board Koharra, the leading deer man at the village, and two interpreters, we got under way for Senavine Straits. At 5:45 we passed Cape Mertens, a high, steep, mountain, with three summits, 1,014 feet high. This cape forms the southern limit of Tchetchikouyoune Bay. At 6:12 a. m. we passed between Nounangan, a small rocky islet rising perpendicularly from the sea 80 feet, then sloping up to an elevation of 386 feet, and Tchirklook, an island 6 by 3 miles in extent, and crowned with a number of peaks ranging from 500 to 1,800 feet high. Rounding the northeastern end of this island, we steamed through Yerguine Pass, and at 7:13 a. m. entered Senavine Straits. These straits are a body of water 30 miles long and from one-half mile to 6 miles wide, lying between the mainland on the west and the Arakametchene and Tchirklook islands on the east. The opening had been noticed by Bering, Cook, and Sarytscheff, but Capt. Lutke was the first to explore it. It was named after his ship. At 7:28 a. m. we were rounding Cape Pagnelune, the southwest point of Arakametchene Island. This island is 16 by 8 miles in extent, and contains several small native settlements. It has several high peaks, the greatest elevation of which is Tinmai, 1,809 feet high. A southeast storm setting in, at 8:30 a. m. the captain turned southward, and at 10:30 anchored in Glasenapp Harbor, under Cape Yerguine, for shelter. The harbor is well sheltered from all winds and sea, and convenient for procuring water, quite a blessing in this region. Glad enough were we to find safe anchorage here from the storm and rough water in Senavine Straits.

While lying here some five or six natives boarded the vessel. They had hardly landed on deck before they began their incessant pleading for "Kow-kow" (bread).

A bucket of bread was given them and a shelter from the storm proferred if they desired to remain with us. The captain engaged them to gather reindeer moss for



Hoisting in a Reindeer on Board the Bear.

[From a photo. by Assistant Engineer A. L. Broadbent, U. S. R. M. Published by permission of The Californian]

the animals he had on board. These natives embraced the opportunity readily to earn a few biscuits of hard bread. Having gone ashore, they returned in a very short



space of time with a dozen well-filled sacks of reindeer moss. Understanding that the island was well covered with reindeer food, the captain made inquiry of the interpreters why these natives did not have reindeer. He was given the following rather romantic narrative of these now poor, miserable, half-starved people and outcasts from the Eskimo and neighboring tribes:

"A very long time ago, before my father was a boy, the people on this island had plenty of deer, more deer than we can count on our fingers and toes together; a heap more. In those days these people were never hungry. They did not steal then, either, but now they are always hungry, and if not sharply watched will steal plenty very quick."

The next question asked was, "How did they lose their deer, and why do they stay in a place that gives them so little to eat?" "Well, before my father was a boy these people had plenty of deer. Yardgidigan, the chief, was a rich man, all the same as you (referring to the captain). He wanted a wife. There were none on the island or in any of the neighboring settlements that came up to the requirements of this rich, fastidious, and powerful deer man. Harnessing his finest and fastest deer team, he started on a matrimonial prospecting tour among the deer men of the interior. A report being current that a deer man named Omileuth, living far up in the mountainous region of Siberia, possessed a daughter of rare and wonderful beauty, that excelled in all the arts of making shoes and clothes and looking after the creature comforts of him who would be her husband—with whom none in Siberia could compare. He sought and found this wonderful woman, and in due course of time was the successful wooer among many suitors. The nuptials were celebrated with great pomp and feasting by the girl's people, and the happy couple started for their future home accompanied by a large herd of reindeer, the father's gift and the bride's dower. Bride, groom, and deer arrived home without accident, their journey having been one continued round of feasting.

"On the homeward journey the groom was so generous with his wife's property that at the very beginning of their married life a cloud of mistrust came over the bride. Among those who accompanied the bridal pair on their home journey were many of the rejected suitors. One, in particular, Tenisken, the chief of Marcus Bay, who, prior to the coming of the bridegroom, was the favored suitor, and still was the maiden's choice. Consumed with jealousy, he let no opportunity slip that gave the slightest chance of poisoning the young wife's mind against her husband. Upon their arrival at the home of the groom the feast and dance were again the order of the day. Wrestling and other athletic sports were indulged in far into the winter. Yardgidigan was proud of his beautiful wife. Being extremely happy and secure in his love, he heeded not the warnings to beware of his rival, Tenisken, chief of Marcus Bay. Tenisken lingered many months in the bridegroom's camp, enjoying every hospitality that a rich and happy husband could bestow. At length he took his departure, and the bridegroom awoke one morning to find that his wife of a few moons had disappeared with his friend and fellow-chief. Pursuit was immediately ordered and dreadful vengeance vowed upon the destroyer of his peace of mind and betrayer of his house and home. As swift as were the pursuers, swifter still was the flight of the guilty pair.

"Arriving at Marcus Bay, the pair were warmly welcomed by the villagers, who upheld their chief and his guilty bride. To him they thought she rightfully belonged by the right of love divine. The husband, through spies, discovered the state of things in the enemy's camp and knew that his vengeance must be sought by stealth. Long he watched, concealed near Tenisken's camp. At last the anxiously prayed-for moment arrived. During the prevalence of one of those storms that only occur in the Arctic (and that seldom), he, with a stone in his hand and a knife between his teeth, sought the camp. Entering the house of his enemy, he was rendered still more furious by the sight of his beautiful and faithless bride lying in the embrace of his rival. Burying his knife deep into the heart of his enemy, he offered him the greatest indignity that can be put upon an Eskimo—bit off his nose. Forcibly carrying his faithless wife out of the house, he took her back to his camp. Not until morning were the people of Marcus Bay aware of the tragedy that had been enacted in their midst. Pursuit and retaliation were ordered. The son of the murdered chief headed the party. The wronged husband, having tarried too long near his enemy's camp for vengeance, had so exhausted his supplies of men and beasts as to render him able to make but short stages homeward and to offer slight resistance if attacked. This weakened condition of Yardgidigan's was made known to the son of Tenisken by the faithless wife, who promised at a certain day and designated place to make her lord and master drunk and stupefied from 'toad-stool' wine. This she did. And when the followers of her husband were lying drunk, at a given signal from her, the whole encampment were put to death, and the faithless and cruel woman led back to Marcus Bay amid great rejoicing and as the bride of her paramour's son. Now was planned the extermination of the colony on that island. They had not heard of the fate of Yardgidigan, their chief. So under disguise the Marcus

Bay people entered their village, killed most of their people, drove away every deer and razed their houses to the ground. Purposely they spared a few lives, upon whom the shaman (native priest) pronounced a fearful anathema.

"This happened many generations ago, yet the people dare not and will not, for fear of a similar fate, imperil their hopes for present and future happiness by associating with these poor, wretched outcasts, accursed by the shaman perhaps a hundred years ago. So from affluence and plenty they and their offspring have been reduced to want and misery, and will so endure, until they shall cease to exist, on account of the perfidy of a woman, who by her beauty and sophistry prejudiced priests and populace against her outraged and lawful husband and his people, making right appear wrong and wrong right."

After the interpreters had completed their story both in a breath remarked, "Captain, that is hard luck—before, plenty; now, all the time hungry."

The storm having abated, on September 9 we again got under way about 11 o'clock. Steaming up Senavine Straits, at 1:30 we came to anchor off Cape Yagnakinone, Siberia, where Koharra and his party were sent ashore for deer. On the following day, the sea becoming rough, we returned to Glasenapp Harbor for refuge. The storm abating on the 12th of September, at 5:15 a. m. anchor was weighed, and we again started for Cape Yagnakinone. There we secured twelve additional reindeer. Early on the morning of September 13 the natives were sent ashore, and at 9 a. m. we got under way for Unalaska, where we arrived on the 17th of September.

On the 21st of September seven of the reindeer were put ashore on Unalaska Island and the other nine on Amaknak Island, in charge of Mr. Ney B. Anthony, United States deputy marshal.

Thus the results of the investigations and work for 1891 with regard to reindeer were: 1. The cultivation of the good will of the Siberians and foundations laid for future purchases; 2, the actual purchase of sixteen reindeer; 3, the proving by actual experience that reindeer can be transported with the same facility as other domestic cattle, the sixteen in charge having been safely loaded, kept on shipboard three weeks, and landed in good condition a thousand miles away.

It having been proved by experience that reindeer can be purchased and transported, the general introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska becomes a mere question of time and money.

With the accomplishment of this result several important objects will be attained.

#### PERMANENT FOOD SUPPLY.

In the first place, the population, which is now upon the verge of starvation, will be furnished with a permanent, regular, and abundant supply of food. As has already been stated, the native supply of food in that region has been destroyed by the industries of the white men. The whale and the walrus, that once teemed in their waters and furnished over half their food supply, have been killed or driven off by the persistent hunting of the whalers. The wild reindeer (caribou) and fur-bearing animals of the land, which also furnished them food and clothing, are being largely destroyed by the deadly breech-loading firearm. It will be impossible to restock their waters with whale and walrus in the same way that we restock rivers with a fresh supply of fish. But what we can not give them back their former food; we can, through the introduction of the domestic reindeer, provide a new food supply.

Upon our return southward from the Arctic Ocean in the fall of 1891 Capt. Healy providentially called at the village on King Island, where we found the population starving. The appeal for food was so pressing that the captain detailed a lieutenant to make a thorough examination of the village, and invited me to accompany him. In a few houses we found that the families in their great distress had killed their sled dogs to keep themselves from starving. In the larger number of families they were making a broth of seaweed, their only food supply. In all human probability, if the ship had not learned their condition, the following summer not a man, woman, or child would have been left alive to tell the story. A few years ago the same thing happened to three large villages on the island of St. Lawrence, and when, the following season, the revenue cutter called at the villages, the putrefying corpses of the population were found everywhere—on the bed platforms, on the floors, in the door ways, and along the paths, wherever death overtook them.

In 1891 one of the teachers on the Kuskokwim River wrote me that the inhabitants of that valley had had but little opportunity during the summer of 1890 to provide a sufficient food supply of fish; that consequently starvation faced them all winter, and that it was with great difficulty that they survived until the fish returned the following season. A teacher on the Yukon River reported this past summer that some of the natives to the north of him had starved to death. This same scarcity of food exists across the entire northern portion of North America, so that now, under the auspices of the Church of England, subscriptions have been opened in London for a famine fund, out of which to send relief to the starving Eskimo of Arctic British

America. This condition of things will go on, increasing in severity from year to year, until the food supply of the seas and of the land is entirely gone, and then there is nothing left but the extermination of the native population. The general introduction of the domestic reindeer alone will change this entire condition of things, and furnish as reliable a supply of food to that people as the herds of cattle in Texas and Wyoming do to their owners or the herds of sheep in New Mexico and Arizona. The reindeer is the animal which God's providence seems to have provided for those northern regions, being food, clothing, house, furniture, implements, and transportation to the people. Its milk and flesh furnish food. Its marrow, tongue, and hams are considered choice delicacies. Its blood mixed with the contents of its stomach forms a favorite native dish. Its intestines are cleaned, filled with tallow, and eaten as sausage. Its skin is made into clothes, bedding, tent covers, reindeer harness, ropes, cords, and fish lines. The hard skin of the forelegs makes an excellent covering for snowshoes. Its sinews are made into a strong and lasting thread. Its bones are soaked in seal oil and burned for fuel. Its horns are made into various kinds of household implements, into weapons for hunting, fishing, or war, and used in the manufacture of sleds. Then the living animal is trained for riding and dragging of sleds. The general introduction of such an animal into that region will arrest the present starvation and restock that vast country with a permanent food supply. It will revive hope in the hearts of a sturdy race that is now rapidly passing away. Surely, the country that sends shiploads of grain to starving Russians, that has never turned a deaf ear to the call of distress in any section of the globe, will not begrudge a few thousand dollars for the purchase and introduction of this Siberian reindeer and the rescue of thousands of people from starvation.

#### REPEOPLING THE COUNTRY.

In the second place, the introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska will not only thus arrest the present starvation, but will assist in increasing the population. With a more generous food supply this population will commence to increase in numbers. Occupying a region whose climatic conditions are so rigorous that but few white men will ever be willing to make their permanent home in it, it is important, if we would save it from being an unpeopled waste and howling wilderness, that we build up the people who through generations have become acclimated and who are as fervently attached to their bleak and storm-swept plains as the people of temperate and torrid zones to their lands of comfort and abundance.

They are a race worth saving. I find that public opinion, gained perhaps by a more familiar knowledge of the Eskimo of Greenland and Labrador, conceives that the Alaska Eskimos are of the same small type. But this is not true.

In the extreme north, at Point Barrow and along the coast of Bering Sea, they are of medium size. At Point Barrow the average height of the males is 5 feet 3 inches and average weight 153 pounds; of the women, 4 feet 11 inches and weight 135 pounds. On the Nushagak River the average weight of the men is from 150 to 167 pounds. From Cape Prince of Wales to Icy Cape and on the great inland rivers emptying into the Arctic Ocean they are a large race, many of them being 6 feet and over in height. At Kotzebue Sound I have met a number of men and women 6 feet tall. Physically they are very strong, with great powers of endurance. When on a journey, if food is scarce, they will travel 30 or 40 miles without breaking their fast. Lieut. Cantwell, in his explorations of the Kowak River, makes record that upon one occasion when he wanted a heavy stone for an anchor a woman went out and alone rolled into her birch-bark canoe and brought him a stone that would weigh 800 pounds. It took two strong men to lift it out of the canoe.

Another explorer speaks of a woman carrying off on her shoulder a box of lead weighing 280 pounds. This summer, in erecting the school buildings in the Arctic, there being no drays or horses in that country, all the timbers, lumber, hardware, etc., had to be carried from the beach to the site of the house on the shoulders of the people. They pride themselves on their ability to outjump or outrun any of our race who have competed with them. They can lift a heavier weight, throw a heavy weight farther, and endure more than we. They are a strong, vigorous race, fitted for peopling and subduing the frozen regions of their home.

Arctic and sub-Arctic Alaska cover an empire in extent equal to nearly all Europe. With the covering of those vast plains with herds of domesticated reindeer it will be possible to support in comparative comfort a population of 100,000 people where now 20,000 people have a precarious support. To bring this about is worthy the fostering care of the General Government.

#### CIVILIZATION OF THE ESKIMOS.

Thirdly, the introduction of domestic reindeer is the commencement of the elevation of this race from barbarism to civilization. A change from the condition of

hunters to that of herders is a long step upwards in the scale of civilization, teaching them to provide for the future by new methods.

Probably no greater returns can be found in this country from the expenditure of the same amount of money than in lifting up this native race out of barbarism by the introduction of reindeer and education.

#### ARCTIC TRANSPORTATION.

Fourthly, the introduction of the domestic reindeer will solve the question of Arctic transportation. The present transportation of that region is by dog sleds. One load of supplies for the trader or traveler requires a second load of food for the two teams of dogs, and they make but short distances per day. This difficulty of transportation has been one great drawback to the development of the country. It has interfered with the plans of the fur trader; it has interfered with Government exploration. Only three years ago when the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey sent two parties to determine the international boundary between Alaska and British America the small steamer that was conveying the supplies up the Yukon River was wrecked, and it was with the utmost difficulty that the surveying parties were kept from starvation because of the difficulty of sending sufficient food 2,000 miles along that great valley by dog sleds. If reindeer had been introduced into the country there would have been no such difficulty in furnishing food. Bills have been before Congress for several years proposing to establish a military post in the Yukon Valley. If such a post is established it is not at all improbable that a combination of circumstances may arise some winter by which the forces that shall be stationed there will be reduced to starvation unless reindeer transportation shall have become so systematized that food can readily be sent in from other regions. The same is true with reference to the Government officials whom it may be found necessary to station in that region.

The same is true of the forty or more missionaries and their families that are now scattered through that vast region; also, of the teachers and their families whom the Government has sent into that country.

These are now separated from all communication with the outside world, receiving their mail but once a year. With reindeer transportation they could have a monthly mail.

During the past three years the whalers have been extending their voyages east of Point Barrow to the mouth of the Mackenzie River, and wintering at Herschel Island. To the owners of this property it would be worth tens of thousands of dollars if they could hear from their vessels in the winter before new supplies and additional vessels are sent out in the spring. But this can not now be done. Last winter letters were sent out from the field, overland, by Indian runners that ascended the Mackenzie, crossed over to the Porcupine, and descended the Porcupine and Yukon rivers down to St. Michael, on the coast. It was ten months before those letters reached their destination. It was a great satisfaction to the owners to hear of the welfare of their ships and crews, but the news was too late for business purposes. Millions of dollars' worth of property and thousands of lives are involved in the whaling business. With the introduction of domestic reindeer into that region it will be both feasible and perfectly practicable to establish a reindeer express during the winter from the Arctic coast down to the North Pacific coast of Alaska.

The southern coast of Alaska on the Pacific Ocean never freezes, and is accessible all the year round to vessels from San Francisco or Puget Sound.

A reindeer express across Alaska, from the Arctic to the Pacific Ocean, would have a corresponding commercial value to that section as the telegraph between New York and London to theirs. It would enable the owners of the whaling fleet to avail themselves of the latest commercial news and keep a more perfect control over their business.

#### COMMERCIAL VALUE.

In the fifth place, the introduction of domesticated reindeer will add a new industry to that country, which will go to swell the aggregate of national wealth. Lapland sends to market about 22,000 head of reindeer a year, the surplus of her herds.

Through Norway and Sweden smoked reindeer meat and smoked reindeer tongues are everywhere found for sale in their markets, the hams being worth 10 cents a pound and the tongues 10 cents apiece. There are wealthy merchants in Stockholm whose specialty and entire trade is in these Lapland products. The reindeer skins are marketed all over Europe, being worth in their raw condition from \$1.50 to \$1.75 apiece. The tanned skins (soft, with a beautiful yellow color) find a ready sale in Sweden at from \$2 to \$2.75 each. Reindeer skins are used for gloves, military riding trousers, and the binding of books. Reindeer hair is in great demand for the filling of life-saving apparatuses, buoys, etc., and from the reindeer horns is made the best

existing glue. One great article, smoked reindeer tongues, and tanned skins are among the principal products of the great annual fair at Nischnij Novgorod, Russia. In Lapland there are about 400,000 head of reindeer, sustaining in comfort some 26,000 people. There is no reason, considering the greater area of the country and the abundance of reindeer moss, why arctic and subarctic Alaska should not sustain a population of 100,000 people with 2,000,000 head of reindeer. In Lapland the reindeer return a tax of \$1 a head to the Government, so that they yield an annual revenue to the Government of \$400,000.

With the destruction of the buffalo the material for cheap carriage and sleigh robes for common use is gone. Bear and wolf skins are too expensive; but with the introduction of the reindeer their skins would to a certain extent take the place of the extinct buffalo.

The commercial importance of introducing domesticated reindeer in Alaska was so manifest that shrewd business men on the Pacific coast at once appreciated the great possibilities involved, and hastened, through their chambers of commerce and boards of trade, to take action urging their several delegations in Congress to do what they could to secure an appropriation of money for these purposes.

Under favorable circumstances a swift reindeer can traverse 150 miles in a day. A speed of 100 miles per day is easily made. As a beast of burden they can draw a load of 300 pounds.

The progress of exploration, settlement, development, government, civilization, education, humanity, and religion, are all largely dependent in that region on reindeer transportation.

If there is any measure of public policy better established than another or more frequently acted upon, it has been the earnest and unceasing efforts of Congress to encourage and aid in every way the improvement of stock, and the markets of the world have been searched for improved breeds. The same wise and liberal policy will make ample provision for the introduction of the reindeer, which of all animals is the most serviceable and indispensable to man in high northern latitudes.

If it is sound policy to sink artesian wells or create large water reservoirs for reclaiming large areas of valuable land otherwise worthless; if it is the part of national wisdom to introduce large, permanent, and wealth-producing industries where none previously existed, then it is the part of national wisdom to cover that vast empire with herds of domestic reindeer, the only industry that can live and thrive in that region, and take a barbarian people on the verge of starvation, lift them up to a comfortable support and civilization, and turn them from consumers into producers of national wealth.

It will be noticed that the sum asked from Congress is only \$15,000. I hope that this will not be misunderstood and taken as a measure of the importance of the movement, for if the proposed results could not be obtained with any less sum an appropriation of hundreds of thousands of dollars would be both wise and economical.

But so small a sum is accepted on the ground of proceeding with extreme caution. It is the commencement of a great movement that will, if successful, extend its beneficial influences as long as the world stands. Therefore we move slowly and carefully at first in order to secure that success. Commencing in a small way, the first outlay of money is not large.

So far the purchase of the reindeer has been defrayed from the money contributed by benevolent individuals.

#### REVENUE-MARINE SERVICE.

These gratifying results, however, could not have been attained without the hearty and active coöperation of the Revenue-Marine Service.

If this office had been required to charter a vessel for the transporting of the reindeer nothing could have been done with the small sum at our disposal.

But the Secretary of the Treasury directed that the revenue cutter *Bear*, in addition to her regular duties of patrolling the Seal Islands and the coasts of Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean, following the whaling fleet, and inspecting the refuge station at Point Barrow, should also give what time was possible to transporting the reindeer.

To the captain, officers, and crew of the *Bear* is due much praise for the hard work done by them.

Special thanks are due Capt. M. A. Healy for his earnestness and efficiency in doing his part of the work; also to Lieut. D. H. Jarvis, Surg. S. J. Call, and Assistant Engineer Falkenstein, who were in charge of much of the shore work of loading and unloading the deer.

The establishment of schools and the commencement of the introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska are adding largely to the importance of the annual cruise of the U. S. R. M. S. *Bear* in Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean.

These schools and mission stations, with their large and increasing property interests, beyond the protection and reach of the courts of the Territory, are dependent upon the protecting influence exerted by the annual visit of the revenue cutter.

## RECOMMENDATIONS.

I. The recent act of Congress, entitled "An act to repeal timber-culture laws, and for other purposes," approved March 3, 1891, makes provision for the incorporation of villages in Alaska.

Under the provisions of this act the citizens of Sitka and Juneau are taking steps to incorporate.

As incorporation will enable them to levy and collect taxes for school purposes, I respectfully recommend that when a village incorporates, the white school of the place be turned over to the care of the school trustees that may be elected for that purpose, and that at least one-half of the expenses of the school shall be borne by the village.

II. I renew the recommendation of former years for some provision for securing a more regular attendance of pupils.

III. With the gradual opening up of Alaska, it becomes increasingly important that the law creating agricultural colleges and experiment stations should be extended to it.

I remain, with great respect, yours truly,

SHELDON JACKSON,  
*General Agent of Education in Alaska.*

○

U. S. BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

REPRINT OF CHAPTER XXVIII OF THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER  
OF EDUCATION FOR 1891-92.

---

EDUCATION IN ALASKA

1891-92.

---

SHELDON JACKSON, D. D.,

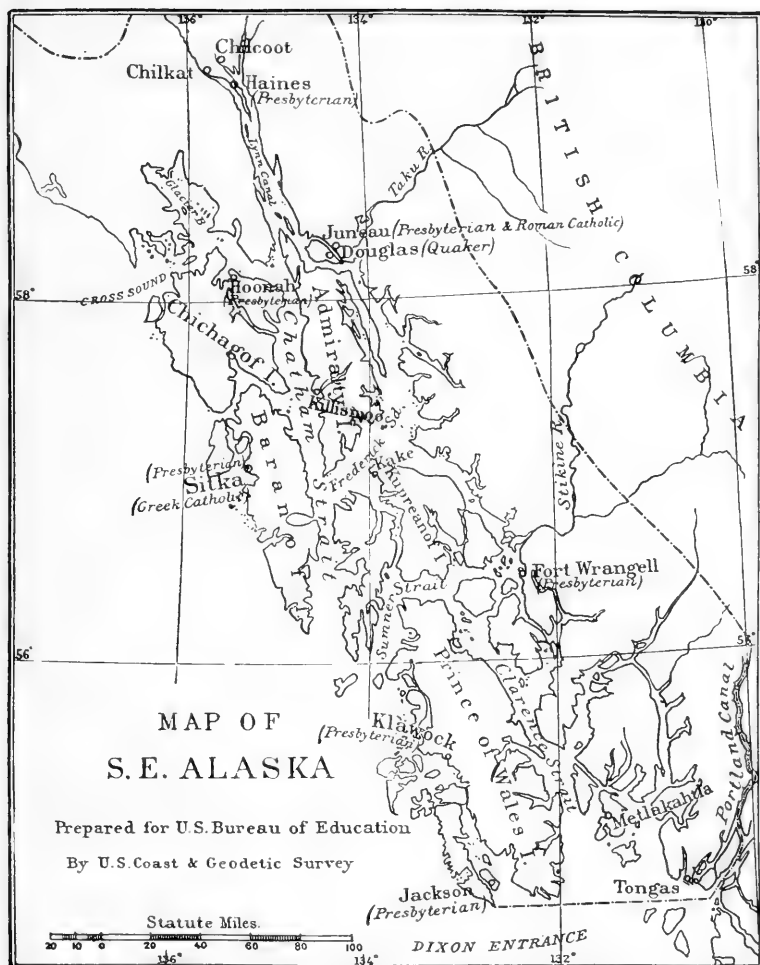
GENERAL AGENT.

---

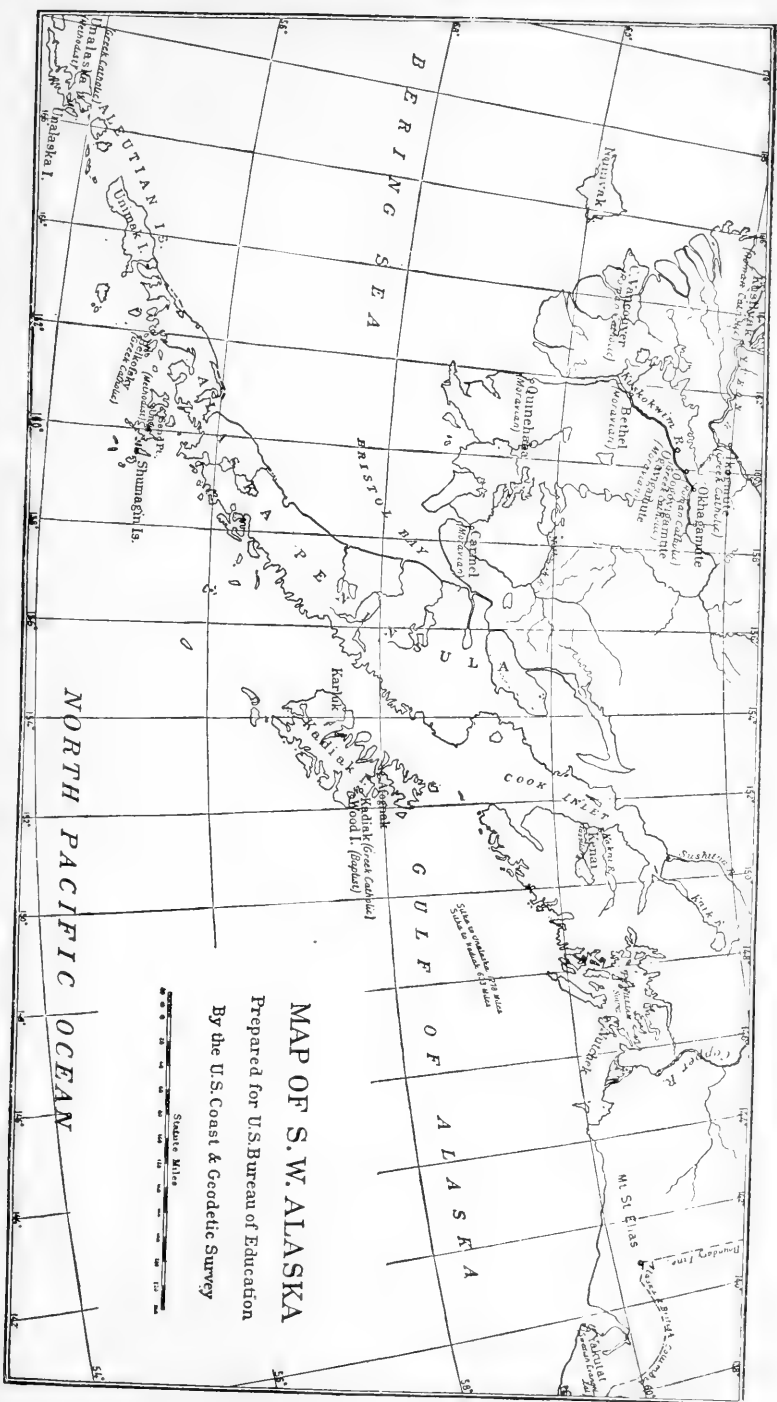
WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1894.











## MAP OF S.W. ALASKA

Prepared for U.S. Bureau of Education

By the U.S. Coast & Geodetic Survey







## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### REPORT ON EDUCATION IN ALASKA.

---

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
BUREAU OF EDUCATION, ALASKA DIVISION,  
*Washington, D. C., June 30, 1892.*

Sir: I have the honor to submit the following annual report of the general agent of education for Alaska for the year ending June 30, 1892.

#### NUMBER AND GENERAL CONDITION OF THE SCHOOLS OF ALASKA.

There is in Alaska a school population of from 8,000 to 10,000. Of these, 1,934 were enrolled in the 31 schools in operation during the year closing June 30, 1892. Sixteen day schools, with an enrollment of 798 pupils, were supported entirely by the Government at an expense of \$20,020, and fifteen contract schools, with an enrollment of 1,136, were supported jointly by the Government and the missionary societies of the Presbyterian, Moravian, Episcopal, Methodist, Congregational, Lutheran, and Roman Catholic churches. Of the pupils in the contract schools, 788 were day pupils and 348 industrial pupils. These latter were clothed, housed, fed and taught.

The boys were taught shoemaking, housebuilding, furniture-making, coopering, baking, gardening, and the care of cattle; the girls were taught cooking, baking, washing, ironing, sewing, dressmaking, and housekeeping.

Toward the support of these contract schools the Government contributed \$29,980, and the missionary societies \$68,211.81.

#### UNALASKA DISTRICT.

*Point Barrow contract school.*—Presbyterian; population, Eskimo; L. M. Stevenson, teacher. The school was opened October 6, 1892. There were but few natives at the time in the village, the majority of them still being absent, hunting on the land and fishing in the waters, to secure a supply of winter food. This kept them away until the dark days of December, and the scarcity of food was such that some remained away the entire winter, coming in only to bring supplies of food to their relatives that remained in the village. The caribou had migrated further than usual into the interior, and only scattered ones were seen. Again, the native prejudices against an education and the influence of their sorcerers kept some of the children from school, so only a few attended the earlier portion of the year. As the winter advanced, however, more came in. The progress of those that did attend was better than that of the previous year. They seemed to have remembered what they had learned, and started readily upon a review covering what had been gone over, the review being thorough and complete, before any new matter was presented, except the short texts and phrases which were kept constantly on the blackboard to attract their attention. This cultivation of memory was a somewhat difficult task and did not succeed as well as was desired. One of the characteristics of the northern Eskimo is the idea that "to-morrow will be another day," and they were unaccustomed to commit anything to memory for future use. They seemed, however, to have a great desire to know the English language, and studied very diligently in the school room, but failed to use what they had learned, outside; although sometimes, when the children were on the playground, with none of the older natives around, they used the English which they had learned in school quite freely.

One of the great obstacles to the school work, and the civilization and christianization of these natives, is the liquor which is smuggled in by a few of the whalers.

The larger portion of the whaling fleet is opposed to the introduction of liquors among the native people. A few of the captains, however, still believe in it, and, as far as they can, avoid the vigilant watch of the revenue cutter, and deal out a bottle here and there to the natives for the purpose of inducing trade or something worse. Also, sometimes, when the commanding officer of the whaler is opposed to the introduction of liquor, some of the men on his ship will smuggle a few bottles along, which are dealt out to the natives on the sly. In this way a sufficiency of liquor gets into the country to demoralize a number of the natives, and drunkenness commences with the arrival of the whaling fleet and lasts until it leaves the country in the fall.

Another inconvenience and difficulty has arisen from the fact that no mission buildings have yet been erected, and the school has been dependent upon the courtesy of Capt. Healy, freely extended, for the use of a room in the refuge station. In 1891 the Board of Missions of the Presbyterian Church, who have a contract with the Government for the renting of this school, chartered a schooner in San Francisco and sent up a load of lumber and building material. The vessel reached within 70 miles of Point Barrow, when it was stopped by the presence of the ice-pack of the Arctic, and could go no further. Under the circumstances the schooner returned to Bering Straits, and the lumber was landed at that station. The following year the school at Cape Prince of Wales failed to secure a needed supply of lumber from San Francisco, and used the lumber that was intended for Point Barrow, necessitating the Point Barrow station occupying the refuge station another year.

*Point Hope contract school.*—Episcopalian; population, Eskimo, John B. Driggs, M. D., teacher. The population of Point Hope (Tigara) was slightly increased this season over last from families arriving from other tribes. Whenever a strange family came into the village it at once enrolled its children in the school. The daily average for the year was 28. It would have been much larger, but for irregular attendance caused by whole families going off on hunting trips and remaining from one week to a month at a time.

During the year two new classes were introduced into the school, one in which the teacher required the pupils to repeat short sentences in the native language and then translate them into the English language orally, or write them out on their slates. The second class was one in which the teacher repeated short English sentences and had the pupils translate them into their own language. The majority of the children manifested considerable advancement in their studies.

*Cape Prince of Wales contract school.*—Congregational; population, Eskimo; W. T. Lopp, teacher. Mr. Thornton, the associate teacher at this station, having returned to the States in the fall of 1891, Mr. Lopp, who remained behind, was the only English speaking person left in a large region of country. The lonesomeness of such a condition can not be appreciated by anyone who has not been similarly situated. Toward spring a native family, who had been off some 300 miles to a trading post, returned, bringing with them a dog that would obey commands given in the English language. The loneliness had been so great that Mr. Lopp would visit that dog every day for the companionship of some animal that had once heard the English language.

The school year was a very prosperous one. The average daily attendance of pupils was 106; including teachers, 118. Many of the children mastered the alphabet, learned to spell and pronounce simple English words, read in the first reader, write a neat and readable hand, and sing gospel and patriotic songs. They also became familiar with several hundred English words, and learned the necessity of greater cleanliness in their habits. A few of the larger boys and girls were taught to make clothing of hair seal skins, after American patterns. Lead pencils, paper, pictures, hard bread, combs, and soap were given as prizes for punctuality and diligence. On a few occasions it became necessary to punish pupils by excluding them from the privileges of the school for a few days. Visitors to the school came from 50 to 300 miles around. Last season a school bell was received, which greatly delighted the people. However, in October, the teacher was waited upon by one of the leading sorcerers, who requested him not to ring it, as the spirits had informed him that the noise of the bell would prevent the people from successfully hunting foxes and seals. But as white foxes were more abundant than ever the ringing of the bell did not seem to have any bad effect.

Owing to the fear which the chiefs of the village held towards Capt. Healy, of the *Bear*, the village was very free from whisky or drunkenness during the year. They expressed a great deal of surprise at the character of the teacher, who neither traded nor hunted, and at the time was unmarried. He was a puzzle to them. They said: "Too poor to trade, too stingy to marry, and too effeminate to hunt."

The winter was a cold one. The mean temperature from October to May was 5.6° and the maximum 40°; minimum, -30°. In February and March Bering Straits were blocked up with smooth fields of ice from the North, so that 5 of the people made a trip by dog sleds across to Siberia for tobacco.



Ten Eskimo police were appointed by Capt. Healy, of the *Bear*, to assist the teacher and take charge of the drunken natives who might be inclined to be disorderly. These native police worked with great efficiency and were found exceedingly useful in preserving order.

*Unalaklik contract school*.—Swedish Evangelical; population, Eskimo; Axel E. Karlson, teacher. No report.

*Anvik contract school*.—Christ Church Mission; Protestant Episcopal; population, Indians; John W. Chapman, teacher. School was held from November 9, 1891, to April 15, 1892. The hours were from 9 to 3, with an hour's intermission at noon, when the day scholars were furnished with a simple meal. The averaged daily attendance for the year was 24.3. The teacher spent an hour and a half each day in oral training, at which the entire school would be required to learn the meaning and use of various lists of words, e. g., parts of the body, occupations in the States, geographical names, the comparison of adjectives, the conjugation of verbs, etc., as well as to construct sentences on given subjects, and read rapidly off hand. This seemed to have a stimulating effect upon the pupils. The school was divided into three classes, one of which went through the reader twice; the second, once and partially again on review, and the third class went half way through the first reader during the year. In arithmetic there were daily drills on the multiplication table and in combinations of numbers, adding by groups, etc. In geography the pupils were made familiar with the grand divisions of land and water, and with some of the more prominent natural features in the continent, with the political divisions in North America, and several of the groups of States and their typical products and occupations. The attendance was larger and more steady than the previous year.

A boarding school for boys was established and maintained, with an average of nine pupils.

*Kosoviffsky contract school*.—Holy Cross Mission; Roman Catholic; population, Eskimo and Indians; teachers, Sisters of St. Ann. At this station is a large boarding or home school in care of the Sisters of St. Ann, which was begun in August, 1888. The attendance during the year has been 75 and the progress of the pupils good. This progress was largely due to the effect of the pupils being separated from their parents and being under the influence of their teachers.

Besides a good English education, the girls were taught washing, ironing, sewing, and cooking. The boys were taught carpentry, blacksmithing, and gardening. During the long summer vacation 6 of them found employment on the river steamer as firemen and pilots.

As in all such schools, English was the only language allowed to be spoken in or out of the schoolroom. At the same place and time, and by the same sisters, there was conducted a day school with an enrollment of 40 scholars. These, however, did not progress as much in their studies as did their friends in the boarding school, as they were less under the influence of the teachers and irregular in their attendance, the necessity of securing food requiring them to change their location and be absent from home a considerable portion of the year.

*Nulato contract school*.—Roman Catholic; population, Indians; teacher, ——. A school of 20 pupils was kept from October 1, 1891, to July 1, 1892. No report.

*Cape Vancouver contract school*.—Roman Catholic; population, Eskimo; teacher, ——; enrollment, 20 pupils. No report.

*Bethel contract school*.—Moravian; population, Eskimo; teacher, John H. Kilbuck. School was kept for two hundred days; attendance, 34 boarding pupils. Each pupil is provided, at the expense of the school, with two suits of clothing, a fur "parka," a fur cap, a pair of seal-skin mittens lined with wool, and from two to three pairs of fur boots, per year.

The diet at the school table consists of dried salmon, frozen fish and game, bread, tea, sugar, beans, and salted salmon. In the spring the boys are allowed to go to the mountains and trap for fur, which gives them experience and also helps them earn a portion of their living.

At a later point in this report is included an interesting account sent by Mrs. Kilbuck, concerning Shamanism and sorcery in this valley.

*Carmel contract school*.—Moravian; population, Eskimo; teacher, F. E. Wolff. The school was kept from August 19, 1891, to June 7, 1892, with an average daily attendance of 18 boarding pupils.

Outside of the school hours the pupils were taught in the various industries suited to their position.

Much difficulty is found in keeping the pupils regularly under the influence of the school, as on one pretext after another the parents, not recognizing the value of regularity in school work, are disposed to take them off on fishing and hunting expeditions.

Several families came from distant sections to Carmel, that they might have the advantage of the school for their children.

*Unalaska contract school.*—Methodist; population, Aleuts; John A. Tuck, teacher; enrollment, 35. This place was selected by the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal Church as the center of their church operations in Alaska, on June 28, 1883. Owing to a combination of circumstances, work was not commenced until the summer of 1889, when Mr. and Mrs. John A. Tuck were sent out to establish a school and mission home.

In 1890 the home was commenced by the bringing of 2 orphan waifs, girls, from the island of Attou, 1,000 miles west of Unalaska. The teachers were in a small one and one-half story cottage (half of which was used as a schoolroom), and were unprepared to receive any children into their family. But under the circumstances the waifs had to be received, whether convenient or not. Other girls, finding that 2 had actually been received, also came and refused to be driven away, and some weeks later Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding the U. S. S. *Bear*, brought down 6 orphan girls from the Seal Islands. Thus the school has grown and grown until 26 girls have been received.

The character and efficiency of the school can be judged by the following letter, received by the general agent from Capt. M. A. Healy:

REVENUE MARINE STEAMER BEAR,  
Port of Unalaska, Alaska, November 9, 1892.

DEAR SIR: I have brought 6 girls from the Seal Islands to the Jesse Leo School; two years ago I brought down a like number. I am constrained by this part I have had in providing scholars for the school to give you my views of its character and accomplishments, with the hope that they excite interest in its behalf among its founders and supporters.

In all my experience in the country I have seen nothing that has rendered so much good to the people. From its situation, it has tributary to it this whole western end of the Territory where there are numbers of children and poor waifs, many the offspring of white fathers, growing up without the care of homes or the education and training of Christian parents.

Prof. and Mrs. Tuck have labored zealously and well to teach the scholars the necessities and requirements of decent living, and have trained them to become good housekeepers and proper wives and mothers. But they are cramped by the means and accommodations at hand. The school is already crowded to its utmost capacity, and can not take many whom it would be a mercy to give its protection, and who could be received with a suitable building and support.

I am sure the ladies of the Methodist society, could they understand the conditions and field of the school and how well it is conducted, would become interested in its behalf and provide it with better facilities with which to continue and enlarge its work for the elevation of these poor, neglected members of their sex.

I can not be accused of bias, for I am of an entirely different religious belief. Prof. and Mrs. Tuck know nothing of my writing. I am prompted by my interest in the country and the improvement of its people, and can not remain blind to good to humanity by whomsoever performed.

Sincerely yours,

M. A. HEALY,  
Captain U. S. Revenue Marine.

REV. SHELDON JACKSON,  
Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.

*Sitka contract school.*—Presbyterian. In the spring of 1885, 35 picked young men, between the ages of 16 and 25 years, were taken from Mr. Duncan's colony at Metlakahltla into the industrial training school at Sitka. After a period of four years 22 have left the school. Out of the 35, in addition to the ordinary studies of the schoolroom, 21 have learned to speak and read the English language; 21 have become good musicians and singers; 5 have learned to play on the cabinet organ; 9 have become members of the school brass band; 13 of the 35 were tobacco chewers and smokers before entering school, but after entering the school none of the others learned the habit; 7 learned the shoemaker's trade; 8 became carpenters; 4, blacksmiths; 2, coopers; 2, steamboat engineers; 4, house painters; 1, printer; 1, photographer; 6 had a training in a sawmill; and 3 became tailors.

*Metlakahltla contract school.*—This model settlement under the fostering care of Mr. William Duncan, the veteran missionary, continues to flourish. There are now about 100 neat frame houses in the village; the output of the salmon cannery last season was about 6,000 cases; it is the intention to increase its capacity to at least 20,000 cases. The other principal industries are a saw and planing mill which furnish all the lumber needed in the vicinity. Of Metlakahltla one of the tourists writes:

"Metlakahltla is truly the full realization of the missionaries' dream of aboriginal restoration. The church is architecturally pretentious and can seat 1,200 persons. It has a belfry and spire, vestibule, gallery across the front, groined arches and pulpit carved by hand, organ and choir, Brussels carpet in the aisles, stained glass windows, and all the appointments and embellishments of a first-class sanctuary; and it is wholly native handiwork. The dwelling houses are neat and attractive. They have inclosed flower gardens and macadamized sidewalks 10 feet wide along the entire street. The women weave cloth for garments, and the people dress tastefully in modern garb."



BUILDING USED BY METHODIST MISSION, UNALASKA. MR. AND MRS. JOHN A. TUCK AND PUPILS.



## PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

## KADIAK DISTRICT.

*Kadiak.*—C. C. Solter, teacher; enrollment, 69; population, Russian Creoles. Mr. Solter writes: "I opened school on the 8th of September. The number enrolled the first day was 27. The appearance of the children impressed me favorably. All came neatly dressed and clean; their faces showed signs of intelligence and they very soon showed their desire to learn. Most of the pupils are anxious to be on time in the morning, and some frequently went without their breakfast rather than be tardy. On the whole the school has made as rapid progress as could be expected. All that were regular in attendance have done well, while some have done exceedingly well. The deportment of my pupils has been such as to deserve commendation. I have never seen a class of better behaved children than I have in my school, and consequently the government of the same has not been a very difficult task. We had an entertainment at the close of school, which was quite a success. The visitors enjoyed the exercises very much, especially the singing, and were loud in their praises. The children take the greatest delight in singing, and as I have secured the use of an organ for next winter, a lively time is expected. I am studying the Russian language and shall soon be able to converse with the parents in their own tongue."

*Afognak.*—Mrs. C. M. Colwell, teacher; enrollment, 35; population, Russian Creoles. The prevalence of an epidemic during the early part of the year interfered greatly with the attendance upon school. There is a great deal of poverty in the district in which Afognak is situated, and the teacher in the kindness of her heart frequently supplied her pupils with material as well as intellectual food. She writes that here, as in all the other schools in Alaska, the children are bright and anxious to learn.

*Unga.*—O. R. McKinney, teacher; enrollment, 33; population, Russian Creoles. Mr. McKinney writes: "I was greatly encouraged by the personal appearance of the pupils and by the interest they took in their studies after I had started them in their work. It took me some time to get them to talk to me or even to speak English at all, although I knew that some of them could speak English quite well. I overcame this by degrees, however, and then forbade them to speak either in Russian or Aleut. The result of this is that they now talk to each other in English instead of Russian. They have advanced much more rapidly than I expected."

## SITKA DISTRICT.

*Juneau No. 1.*—Lilly O. Reichling, teacher; enrollment, 26; population, Americans. Owing to the fact that a number of parents whose children had attended school moved away from the town during the year, the number of pupils enrolled was slightly smaller than during the previous year. However, the seating capacity of the present school house is severely taxed, but the narrow limits of the Congressional appropriation made it impossible to erect a larger building.

*Juneau No. 2.*—Mrs. W. S. Adams, teacher; enrollment, 75; population, Thlingets. Mrs. Adams is enthusiastic in her commendation of the aptitude of the native children. She writes: "The year has been a profitable one, and the influence of education is plainly discernible in the intelligent faces of the little brown children. We have a special day set apart for visitors, and those who come express surprise and admiration at the intelligence displayed by our pupils. The children have formed themselves into a society, elect their own officers, conduct their own meetings, and do it in a manner that astonishes people who visit the school."

*Douglas No. 1.*—Mrs. A. M. Clark, teacher; enrollment, 25; population, American. The Treadwell gold mine, the largest gold mine in Alaska, is situated upon Douglas Island, and this school is attended by the children of the miners employed there. Mrs. Clark displayed great energy in interesting and advancing the pupils under her care. During the year a literary entertainment was held, the proceeds of which were used in purchasing an organ for the use of the school.

*Douglas No. 2.*—Miss Millie Mohler, teacher; enrollment, 24; population, Thlingets. The majority of the children in regular attendance upon this school are inmates of the home maintained upon Douglas Island by the Friends' Mission. Miss Mohler writes: "In addition to other studies I have taught sewing to boys and girls alike. They pieced and quilted a patchwork quilt that would have done credit to our grandmothers, besides mending clothes and working in letters and cardboard."

*Killsnoo.*—E. M. Calvin, teacher; enrollment, 33; population, Thlingets and Russian Creoles.

*Sitka No. 1.*—Miss Cassia Patton, teacher; enrollment, 59; population, Americans and Russian Creoles. This school is attended by the children of the Government officials at Sitka, and the teacher being one of the most experienced and efficient in the Territory, the school is one of the most satisfactory in Alaska.

*Sitka No. 2.*—Mrs. Lena Vanderbilt, teacher; enrollment, 54; population, Thlingets. Here, as elsewhere in the Territory, irregularity in attendance was the greatest drawback to progress. The Thlingets are a sociable people. During the spring the natives visit their friends in the neighboring settlements, and at that season the beautiful waters of the magnificent fjords are covered with canoes carrying whole villages of natives—men, women, and children, on social pleasures bent. Later in the season hunting and fishing expeditions are in order. Carelessness as to prompt attendance is also a great discouragement to the teacher. Mrs. Vanderbilt writes: "While many of the natives have clocks in their houses, few of them are ever wound up, and when they are a very small number keep anything like the correct time. The increase in attendance during the winter was due to a great extent to the exertions of the local school committee, who visited the native villages from time to time in the interests of the schools."

"The natural intelligence of the native children, the general interest they show while in school, and the advancement many of them have made are all matters of encouragement to the teacher. Some have advanced far enough to appreciate the value of their studies, and I expect that gradually the influence of their advancement upon the other children who do not attend school will be very beneficial."

"I desire to note the uniformly good behavior of the pupils while in the school room. They seldom require reproof or correction; they are generally attentive and give me no trouble whatever."

*Wrangell.*—Miss E. Tolman, teacher; enrollment, 49; population, Thlingets. Miss Tolman writes: "When I entered upon my duties my hopes for the rapid advancement of the class before me were not very bright. Perhaps it was because I realized the extent of the undertaking that the results of my efforts have surpassed my brightest expectations. Be that as it may, my opinion of the brain power of the natives of Alaska has materially changed since I have become acquainted with it. Those of my class who have mastered the art of how to study have done remarkably well. Not only have they done well in their regular lessons from books, but they manifest great interest in various subjects that I introduce as a change."

*Jackson.*—Mrs. Clara G. Gould, teacher; enrollment, 100; population, Hydah. This school is the most isolated in southeast Alaska. During the seven years of its existence it has been under the charge of Mrs. McLeod, who thoroughly understands the dispositions of the natives, and she has succeeded wonderfully well in training and elevating the younger natives at Jackson.

*Haines.*—Rev. W. W. Warne, teacher; enrollment, 89; population, Thlingets. Mr. Warne writes: "The school has made better progress than I could have expected. Indeed, I feel quite delighted with some of the results. Some of my scholars have certainly made excellent progress. Those who commenced last fall did not know the alphabet, and by the end of the term were well along in the second reader. Everybody seems friendly and glad to have the school."

#### MISSION SCHOOLS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Rev. T. H. Canham, who for the past year kept a good school at the mouth of the Tanana, has this fall removed several hundred miles up the river to Fort Selkirk, where he intends opening a new school.

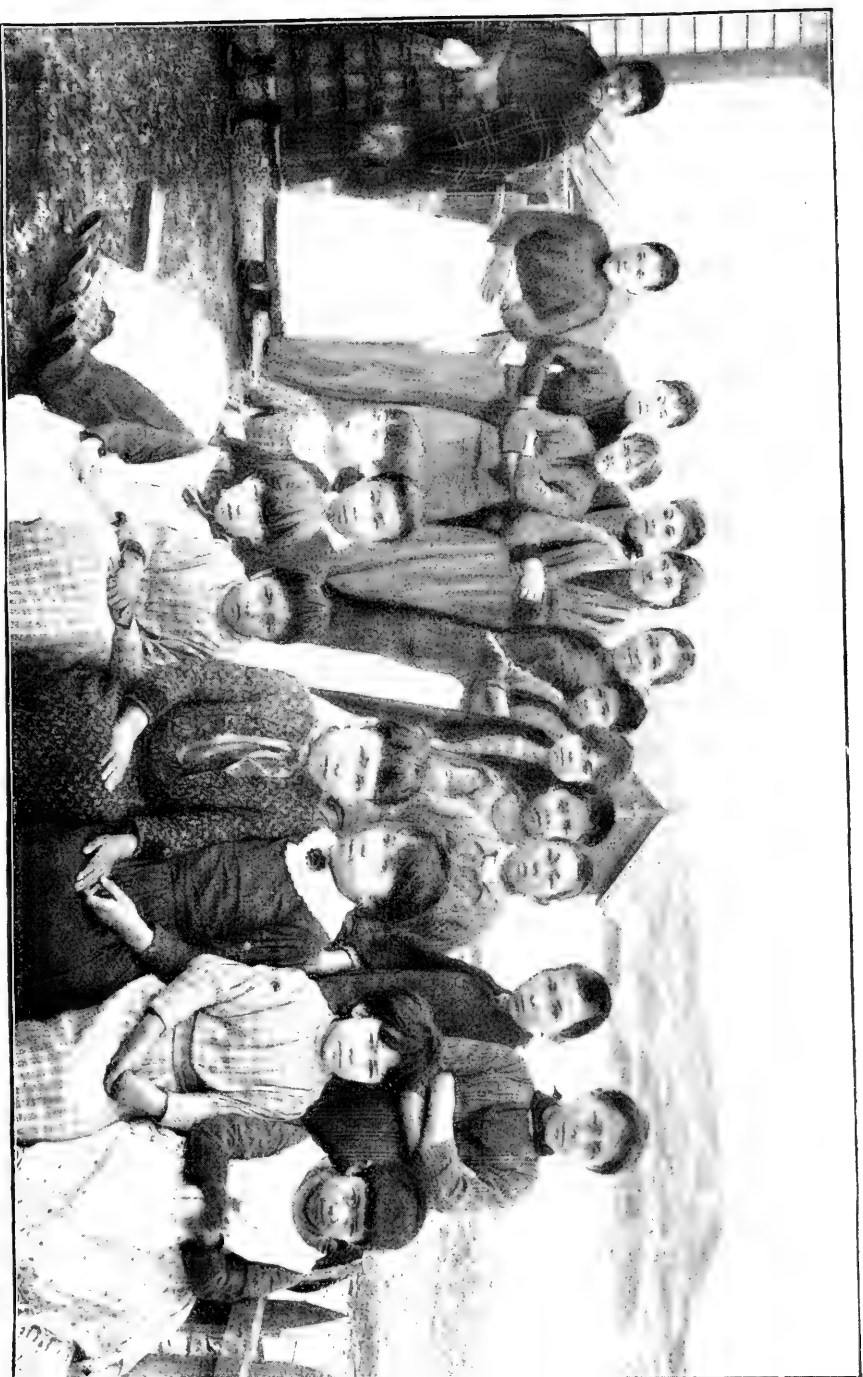
The school at Buxton will probably be conducted by Bishop Bompas, assisted by Dr. Toty.

#### THE KILLING OF CHARLES H. EDWARDS AND THE OUTRAGE UPON J. E. CONNETT.

In August, 1891, a schoolhouse was built and a school established at Kake village, an isolated settlement on Kupreanoff Island, about 100 miles south of Douglas Island, in a wild region quite beyond the influences of civilization. The school was given in charge of Mr. Charles H. Edwards, who had been very successful as teacher of the native school at Douglas. In his new field he was 50 miles from the nearest white man. Among the supplies furnished to Mr. Edwards were an organ and a stereopticon, and he soon succeeded in attracting the natives. In a short time the small schoolhouse was filled to its utmost capacity, and it became necessary to divide the school into three sections. In the morning the small children came and kindergarten work occupied their attention; in the afternoon reading and writing were taught to the young people, and in the evening a session was held at which no books were used, the efforts of the teacher being directed to giving his pupils practice in conversing in English.

It was not long before troubles came. Whisky found its way into the village. In one of his letters Mr. Edwards writes:

"Yes; I am lonely. Not a white face have I seen since our steamer left us. Two nights ago a canoe brought in quite an amount of whisky. One chief and all his retinue were gloriously drunk. All night long they kept up an infernal hammering



PUPILS AT MISSION HOME, UNALASKA, 1892. SUPPORTED BY METHODIST WOMAN'S HOME MISSION SOCIETY OF THE UNITED STATES.





on an Indian drum, and the maudlin voices of men and women mingled in savage songs. I could not sleep. Next morning I went around to see what was the matter, and such a sight as met my eyes! Half nude human beings in all attitudes, their staring, intoxicated eyes reminding one of an insane asylum. The only thing you can do with a drunken man is to let him sober up. No impression made upon him is lasting. So I let them finish their revel, as they could get no drunker. Since they have sobered up they are ashamed to speak to me. I am becoming an ultra whisky hater."

The account of the final tragedy and subsequent occurrences is best given in the words of the examiner who, under instructions of the Department of Justice, investigated the matter:

"Toward the evening of January 10, 1892, a sloop with Malcolm Campbell and Emery Elliott on board came into the harbor about 3 miles from the Indian village, and commenced trading whisky to the Indians. What Mr. Edwards knew concerning this illicit traffic we shall never know; suffice it to say that an Indian named Squanish purchased \$5.50 of whisky from them, which, when Mr. Edwards found out, he poured into the bay. They offered his interpreter, Jimmie Coffin, whisky to drink, but he refused. They gave Tah a hoo whisky to drink and he drank it. They gave whisky to the six or eight Indians who went in advance of Mr. Edwards' party and went into the cabin of the sloop. Mr. Edwards had been frequently annoyed by the results of the sale of liquor to the Indians, and his own life had many times been jeopardized. He therefore resolved to see with his own eyes and convince himself that the parties then in the harbor with the sloop were violating the laws of the land, and if they were that he would exercise his right as a citizen and his duty under the laws of Oregon to arrest them and take them forthwith with all speed to Wrangel and there deliver them up to the authorities. For this purpose he called a meeting of the Kake Indians at the school house; he informed them of the objects of the meeting. After opening the meeting with a song he requested 14 volunteers to assist him in finding out whether these men on the sloop were actually violating the law or not, and, if they were, to go prepared to arrest them and start immediately to Wrangel—not armed to the teeth nor with handcuffs—but with small cords in his pockets, to bind them safely and conduct them thither.

"A canoe with the larger number of the volunteers proceeded to the sloop under his directions to find out what was being done on board, and he followed himself in a smaller canoe with the rest of the volunteers. When he arrived at the sloop the Indians who had preceded him were engaged in drinking whisky furnished by the occupants of the sloop. Mr. Edwards was particular to see for himself that the Indians were drinking. He was particular to know that it was whisky they were drinking. Then he gave orders to bind the two men. The cabin was small, and with the two men and the six or more Indians in it there was not much chance to do anything. The Indians informed him that the men were getting the advantage of them then he had those Indians on the outside who could not get in tear the roof off the cabin, and he threw down the ropes he had with him to bind them. This having been done he began to clear the sloop for sailing. He had the anchor raised and requested all the Indians to leave the sloop and return to the village, leaving him only and two Indians to man the sloop. He had the Indians take on shore with them a revolver and a rifle, presuming no doubt that they were all the firearms on board. These he ordered to be placed in the schoolhouse. The Indians also took a field-glass and the keg, which was partially filled with whisky. When alone on the sloop with these two Indians and the two desperate smugglers he had not counted on the possibility of any more firearms being on board, but Malcolm Campbell, the owner of the sloop, managed to get his left hand loose, reached under the foot of the bed and got a revolver, and shot at Mr. Edwards three several times, mortally wounding him, and immediately thereafter shot the other two Indians, one with the revolver, so that he jumped into the water and never afterward was seen or heard of. The other while attempting to escape by swimming was shot at with his rifle and he was never more seen or heard of. Campbell's associate on the sloop, Emery Elliott, managed to get his hands loose and cut the cords which bound Campbell's feet, and thus both were liberated. They then proceeded to get away from the place. They found the anchor already up, and they said that they attempted to make Wrangel with the wounded man, but they said the winds were contrary. They next tried to make Juneau, but met with a head wind and could not. They, however, reached a point near Point Gardner. After this they sailed for Killisnoo and were there met by Dan Campbell, a retail liquor dealer of Douglas City, who with another party started out of Douglas in another sloop hunting for them, fearing from their long absence that they had met with an accident or been captured. Here Jimmie Blaine saw the wounded man, Mr. Edwards, all but unconscious, he being the only known white man, other than Campbell and Elliott, who saw Mr. Edwards alive and conscious, or partially so, after receiving his wound. Here he was furnished with the only food he obtained since receiving the wounds three days before,

yet strange to say, this man Jimmie Blaine was never called upon to testify in any of the cases or at the coroner's inquest.

"The object of their devious sailing was accomplished. The victim was unconscious, no ante-mortem statement could be got from him; dead men, or unconscious men, tell no tales. They arrived at Sitka about thirty-six hours after the infliction of the wounds, and the victim died about ten hours thereafter.

"A coroner's inquest was held over the remains, but the only testimony produced before the jury was that of the physicians as to the cause of his death, the clerk of the court as to the identity of the remains, and the testimony of the self-confessed murderer and his accomplice as to the manner of his receiving the wounds which caused his death. The jury, in writing, asked for further testimony, but none was furnished; they ask for instructions, but they are informed by the U. S. commissioner, *ex officio* coroner, that instructions are useless; that it is simply a case of piracy—piracy on the high seas. And, of course, Malcolm Campbell is justified in the deed."

Subsequently, Malcolm Campbell and Emery Elliott were convicted of giving liquor to Indians and were fined \$40 each, in satisfaction of which Malcolm Campbell served in jail six days and paid \$28, and Emery Elliott was confined in jail ten days and paid \$20.

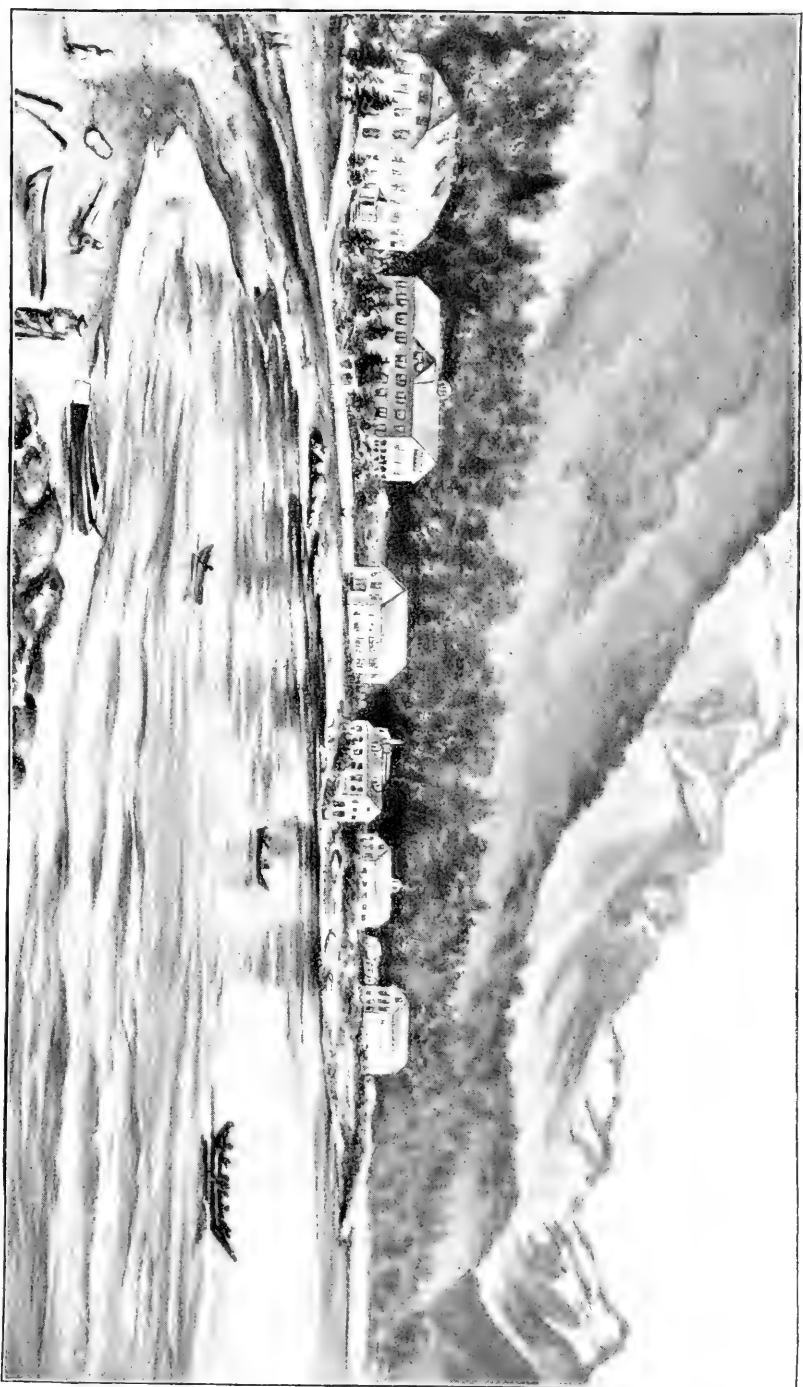
Campbell was also held for manslaughter in the sum of \$1,000, but his case when presented to the grand jury at Juneau was ignored by them.

For writing a statement of the whole affair, Dr. James E. Connett, of the Friends' mission at Douglas, was waited upon by a band of masked outlaws, called out of bed at about midnight on April 24, upon the pretext that a miner had been badly injured and needed surgical attendance, and deliberately tarred and feathered.

As soon as the miners at the Treadwell mines, Douglas City, heard how Dr. Connett had been outraged, they held a meeting and resolved to raise \$500 to assist in bringing to justice the perpetrators of the crime. However, no efforts were made by the officials to ferret out the matter.

TABLE 1.—Enrollment and monthly attendance, 1891-1892.

Schools.	Number of days taught.	Number enrolled during year.	Sept.		Oct.		Nov.		Dec.		Jan.		Feb.		Mar.		Apr.		May.	
			Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.	Total.	Average.
<i>Public.</i>																				
Sitka—																				
No. 1 .....	191	59	56	46	55	45	51	42	49	37	37	23	36	30	41	34	38	26	34	26
No. 2 .....	192	54	25	15	32	15	50	30	42	25	32	18	20	15	20	15	15	12	12	12
Juneau—																				
No. 1 .....	191	26	17	15	22	18	21	16	21	18	19	17	16	9	15	11	16	11	17	12
No. 2 .....	190	75	30	25	26	20	30	22	31	23	49	28	35	23	33	25	38	27	27	21
Douglas—																				
No. 1 .....	191	25	25	20	24	22	24	22	21	18	22	19	22	19	21	18	22	18	24	19
No. 2 .....	187	24	17	15	19	17	18	16	15	14	17	14	17	14	19	16	19	16	18	17
Killisnoo	44	33	29	14	28	12														
Wrangel	191	49	26	20	23	20	32	24	36	29	21	12	31	13	13	10	9	8	10	19
Jackson	188	100	30	19	29	19	55	26	54	28	88	57	93	61	36	29	33	26	35	24
Haines	192	89	18	3	30	7	47	27	53	29	51	23	48	19	46	15	34	13	22	5
Klawack	44	38	28	10	14	6														
Kake	64	60			14	4	18	10	60	44										
Kadiak	176	69	37	18	40	26	47	30	44	25	43	34	42	30	49	28	50	18	44	28
Unga	162	33			26	21	26	22	24	19	26	19	24	20	24	21	29	20	31	27
Karluk	195	29	26		26		27		27		27		27		28		29		29	
Afognak	147	35					29	20	28	18	28	16	30	20	26	13	32	21	23	17
<i>Contract.</i>																				
Anvik	128	36					32	22	34	24	32	25	33	25	33	24	29	22		
Point Hope	171	78			47	13	64	25	68	37	70	39	69	43	65	43	71	36	38	7
Metlakatla	161	154	106	64	130	77	108	70	118	77	135	99	83	63	91	58	74	51	62	44
Bethel	192	34	30	28	29	27	27	26	27	25	25	13	21	20	21	16	12	9	8	7
Carmel	192	29	17	16	24	18	22	18	21	20	21	18	19	18	21	19	19	18	19	18
Hoonah	125	171			63	22	86	30	119	46	104	31	53	24	101	22				
Sitka	192	157	139		139		139		139		137		137		137		134		134	
Point Barrow	170	33			17	5	18	5	14	8	20	12	16	4	12	5	14	4	16	4
Unalaklik	192	35	17	17	20	19	20	19	20	19	19	16	20	19	20	19	20	19	20	19
Nulato	192	20																		
Kosovifsky.	192	73	73		73		73		73		73		73		72		72		72	
Cape Vancouver	192	20																		
Cape Prince of Wales.	192	168	105	100	163	120	147	121	147	90	149	126	122	96	122	107	114	93	114	90
Unalaklik	150	72	28	12	49	27	58	27	58	30	47	27	39	20	35	13				
Yakatat	170	57			27	17	47	23	55	34	57	27	49	20	29	18	31	17	25	15



Austin hall, boys.

Kelly hall, girls.

Church.

Museum.  
Shepard industrial building

Paissonage.

Model homes.  
Hospital.

Mountain of the Cross.

PRESBYTERIAN INDUSTRIAL TRAINING SCHOOL, SITKA, ALASKA.



TABLE 2.—Number in sundry branches of study.

Schools.	Primary charts.	First and second readers.	Third and fourth readers.	Spelling.	English language lessons.	Geography.	Arithmetic.	Grammar.	Drawing.	Physiology.	Temperance hygiene.	United States history.	Writing.	Use of tools.	Sewing.
<i>Public.</i>															
Sitka—															
No. 1	16	20	20	32	56	20	40			32		9	56		
No. 2	28		20	50		2	50	1	50		50		50		18
Juneau—															
No. 1	3	5	12	19	13	8	18	6		6	8	6	21		
No. 2	12	12	13	37	25	13	25				25		25		
Douglas—															
No. 1	5	8	6	14	11	11	11	11	25		11	8	11		
No. 2	5	8		12		12	12		12		12		12		19
Killisnoo	22	5	1	4		2	6		29				29		
Wrangel	13	14	9	36	9	9	36		36		9	9	36		
Jackson	34	33	12	20	14	9	32	4	93	9	9		93	14	4
Haines	22	31		20		2	2						18		1
Klawack	10	16	2			2	10			2	2		11		
Kake	60				60		60		60		60		60	1	
Kadiak	15	13	19	30	11	9	27			6	6		33		
Unga	12	15	4	19	2		15				31	3	31		
Karluk	29	6		11			29		29				29		
Afognak	9	19	4	23	22	15	22		23		23	4	27		26
<i>Contract.</i>															
Anvik	13	8		12	34	34	34						14		
Point Hope	44	27			56		27						27		
Metlakahla	17	49	17	83	83	66	83	47		66		66	83		20
Bethel	10	20		30	30		30						30		5
Carmel	8	6	3	9		3	17			3	3		11	6	3
Hoonah	73	45		45		32	32						32		
Sitka															
Point Barrow	16	4		20			20								
Unalaska		16	4	22		17	20				20		20		16
Nulato															
Kosoriffsky															
Cape Vancouver															
Cape Prince of Wales	163			163		163	163						81		
Unalaklik	26	38		15	64	64	64		64		64	5	64	5	36
Yakutat	40	16	1	57	57	1	11	1	57	1		1	57		8

TABLE 3.—*Highest enrollment, 1885-1892.*

	1885-'86.	1886-'87.	1887-'88.	1888-'89.	1889-'90.	1890-'91.	1891-'92.
<i>Public schools.</i>							
Afognak .....	(a)	35	24	55	38	7	35
Douglas City—							
No. 1 .....	(a)	(a)	67	94	50	23	25
No. 2 .....	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	92	68	24
Fort Wrangel .....	70	106	106	90	83	93	49
Haines .....	84	43	144	128	(a)	(a)	89
Jackson .....	87	123	110	105	87	100	106
Juneau—							
No. 1 .....	90	236	25	36	31	33	26
No. 2 .....	(a)	(a)	67	58	51	51	75
Kadiak .....	(a)	59	81	68	67	80	69
Karluk .....	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	33	29
Killishnoo .....	(a)	125	44	90	32	68	33
Klawack .....	(a)	184	81	75	68	50	38
Sitka—							
No. 1 .....	43	60	60	67	58	54	59
No. 2 .....	77	138	60	51	83	55	54
Unga .....	(a)	35	26	(a)	24	(a)	33
Kake .....	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	(a)	69
<i>Contract schools.</i>							
Sitka .....		100	86	170	164	164	157
Bethel .....		13	17	26	39	30	34
Carmel .....			21	20	31	18	28
Nulato .....							20
Kosoriffsky .....					29	51	73
Anvik .....				30	35	44	36
Metlakahla .....			170	166	179	171	154
Hoonah .....						171	171
Point Barrow .....						38	33
Cape Prince of Wales .....						304	168
Unalaska .....	45				30	47	35
Point Hope .....						64	78
Cape Vancouver .....							20
Unalaklik .....							72
Yakutat .....							57

a No school.

TABLE 4.—*Amounts contributed by the churches and Government to the contract schools.*

Contract schools.	Pupils, 1891-'92.		Expended by Government.					Expended by societies, 1891-'92. (a)	
	Board- ers.	Day.	1887-'88.	1888-'89.	1889-'90.	1890-'91.	1891-'92.	Name.	Amount.
Anvik .....	5	31	\$500	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	Episcopal ....	\$1,187.61
Point Hope .....		78	(b)	(b)	1,000	2,000	2,000		
Metlakahla .....	7	147	(b)	2,500	3,000	3,000	2,500	Independent..	5,000.00
Bethel .....	34		500	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000		
Carmel .....	18	10	300	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	Moravian.....	6,613.37
Hoonah .....		171	(b)	(b)	(b)	200	2,000		
Sitka industrial school.	157		(b)	12,500	18,000	15,000	11,000	Presbyterian ..	31,724.65
Point Barrow .....	33		(b)	(b)	1,000	2,000	2,000		
Unalaska .....	18	17	(b)	(b)	1,200	2,000	2,000	Methodist ....	1,953.53
Nulato .....		20	(b)	(b)	1,500		1,000		
Kosoriffsky .....	62	11	(b)	(b)	1,500	3,050	1,000	Catholic .....	10,300.00
Cape Vancouver .....		20	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	1,000		
Cape Prince of Wales.		168	(b)	(b)	1,000	2,000	2,000	Congrega- tional.	4,107.65
Unalaklik .....	47	25	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	1,000		
								Swedish-Evan- gelical.	7,325.00

a Amounts expended by missionary associations, in addition to subsidies received from the Government.

b No school or no subsidy.



MRS. TILLIE PAUL AND CHILDREN. NATIVE TEACHER, SITKA INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL





*Appropriations for education in Alaska.*

First grant to establish schools, 1884 .....	\$25,000
Annual grants, school year—	
1886-'87 .....	15,000
1887-'88 .....	25,000
1888-'89 .....	40,000
1889-'90 .....	50,000
1890-'91 .....	50,000
1891-'92 .....	50,000

## PERSONNEL, SALARIES, ETC.

General agent of education for Alaska, Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Alaska, \$1,200; assistant agent of education for Alaska, William Hamilton, Pennsylvania, \$1,200; superintendent of schools for the southeastern district, James Sheakley, Pennsylvania, \$480.

During the past three years the schools in southeastern Alaska have been under the direct supervision of Hon. James Sheakley, to whose judicious oversight their success has largely been due. Mr. Sheakley, having decided to return to the States, resigned his position as superintendent of schools for the southeastern district, and was succeeded by Mr. W. A. Kelly, formerly superintendent of the Industrial Training School at Sitka. Mr. Kelly entered upon his duties on May 1, 1892.

## ADVISORY BOARD.

Hon. Lyman E. Knapp, governor of Alaska, Vermont, \$200; Hon. John S. Bugbee, U. S. district judge, California, \$200.

## LOCAL SCHOOL COMMITTEES (WITHOUT SALARY).

Sitka, Edward de Groff, N. K. Peckinpough, John G. Brady; Juneau, Karl Koehler, John G. Heid, Eugene S. Willard; Douglas, P. H. Fox, G. E. Shotter, S. R. Moon; Wrangel, Thomas A. Willson, Rufus Sylvester, W. G. Thomas; Jackson, J. W. Young, W. D. McLeod, G. Loomis Gould; Metlakatla, W. Duncan, D. J. Leask; Kadiak, N. Kashevaroff, F. Sargent; Unga, N. Guttridge, M. Dowd; Unalaska, N. S. Reesoff, N. B. Anthony.

*Teachers of public schools.*

Name.	State.	School.	Salary.
Mrs. W. S. Adams .....	Alaska .....	Juneau, No. 2 .....	\$720
E. M. Calvin .....	Iowa .....	Killisono .....	900
Mrs. A. M. Clark .....	Kansas .....	Douglas, No. 2 .....	720
Mrs. C. M. Colwell .....	Alaska .....	Afognat .....	720
C. H. Edwards .....	Kansas .....	Kake .....	900
N. Faodorff .....	California .....	Karluk .....	900
Miss M. Mobler .....	Kansas .....	Douglas, No. 2 .....	720
O. R. McKinney .....	Pennsylvania .....	Unga .....	1,000
Mrs. C. G. McLeod .....	West Virginia .....	Jackson .....	720
Miss C. Patton .....	Pennsylvania .....	Sitka, No. 1 .....	900
Miss L. O. Reichling .....	California .....	Juneau, No. 1 .....	720
C. C. Solter .....	Washington .....	Kadiak .....	1,000
Miss E. Tolman .....	Oregon .....	Wrangel .....	720
Mrs. L. Vanderbilt .....	do .....	Sitka, No. 2 .....	720
W. W. Warne .....	New Jersey .....	Haines .....	900
H. C. Wilson .....	Ohio .....	Klawack .....	720

## TEACHERS AND EMPLOYÉS IN CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

Anvik (Episcopal).—Rev. John W. Chapman, Vermont; Rev. O. Parker, Oregon.  
 Point Hope (Episcopal).—John B. Driggs, M. D., Delaware.  
 Kosoriffsky (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Paschal Tosi, Sister Mary Stephen, Sister Mary Joseph, John Burke, John Nagro, Mrs. Emma Bandouin, Sister Mary Paulina.  
 Cape Vancouver (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Joseph Treca, Rev. Paul Muset, Mr. John Rosati.  
 Nulato (Roman Catholic).—Rev. Robaut, Rev. Ragaru.  
 Bethel (Moravian).—Rev. John H. Kilbuck, Rev. Ernst L. Weber, Mrs. John H. Kilbuck, Mrs. E. L. Weber, Miss Lydia Lebus.  
 Carmel (Moravian).—Rev. F. E. Wolff, Mrs. F. E. Wolff, Miss Mary Huber, Miss Emma Huber, Rev. J. A. Schoechert.

Cape Prince of Wales (Congregational).—Mr. H. R. Thornton, of Virginia; Mr. W. T. Lopp, of Indiana.

Point Barrow (Presbyterian).—Mr. Leander M. Stevenson, of Ohio.

Sitka (Presbyterian).—W. A. Kelly, principal; Rev. E. A. Austin, chaplain; Miss Anna R. Kelsey, matron of girls' department; Mrs. A. E. Austin, matron of boys' department; Mrs. S. A. Saxman, assistant matron of boys' department; Mrs. M. C. De Vore, teacher of schoolroom No. 2; Mrs. Clarence Thwing, teacher of schoolroom No. 1; Miss Frances Willard (native), primary teacher; Miss Mate Brady, in charge of sewing department; Mrs. Maggie Simson, in charge of laundry department; Miss Kate A. Rankin, in charge of cooking department; Mrs. Josie Overend, in charge of girls' hospital; Mrs. Tillie Paul (native), in charge of boys' hospital; Miss Georgio Guest, in charge of teachers' cooking department; Mr. J. A. Shields, carpentry department; Mr. A. T. Simson, boot and shoe department; Mr. Ernest Struven, cooper department; Mr. John Gamble, general work; Dr. Clarence Thwing, physician; William Wells (native), interpreter.

Unalaska (Methodist).—Mr. John A. Tuck, Mrs. John A. Tuck, and Miss Lydia F. Richardson.

Metlakatla.—Mr. William Duncan, Mr. James F. McKee, Mrs. James F. McKee.

Unalaklik (Swedish Evangelical).—Rev. Axel E. Karlson, Augustus Anderson, David Johnson, Miss Hannah Swenson.

Yakutat (Swedish Evangelical).—Rev. Albert Johnson, Rev. K. J. Henrickson, Miss Anna Carlson, Selma Peterson, Agnes Wallin.

#### TEACHERS IN PRIVATE AND CHURCH SCHOOLS.

Hoonah (Presbyterian).—Rev. John W. McFarland, Mrs. M. D. McFarland, Fred-eric L. Moore (native).

Juneau (Presbyterian).—Rev. Eugene S. Willard, Mrs. E. S. Willard, Miss Elizabeth Matthews, Miss Margaret Dunbar, Rev. S. H. King, Mrs. S. H. King.

Juneau (Roman Catholic).—Rev. John Althoff, Sister Mary Zeno, Sister Mary Peter, Sister Mary Bousecouer.

Jackson (Presbyterian).—Mrs. A. R. McFarland, Miss C. A. Baker, Rev. J. Loomis Gould, Mrs. J. L. Gould.

Douglas (Friends).—Mr. S. R. Moon, Mrs. S. R. Moon, Mr. E. W. Weesner, Mrs. E. W. Weesner, Mr. C. H. Edwards.

St. Paul Island (North American Commercial Company).—Simeon Milevedoff.

St. George Island (North American Commercial Company).—A. L. Noyes, M. D.

Nuklukahyet Yukon River (Church of England).—Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Canham.

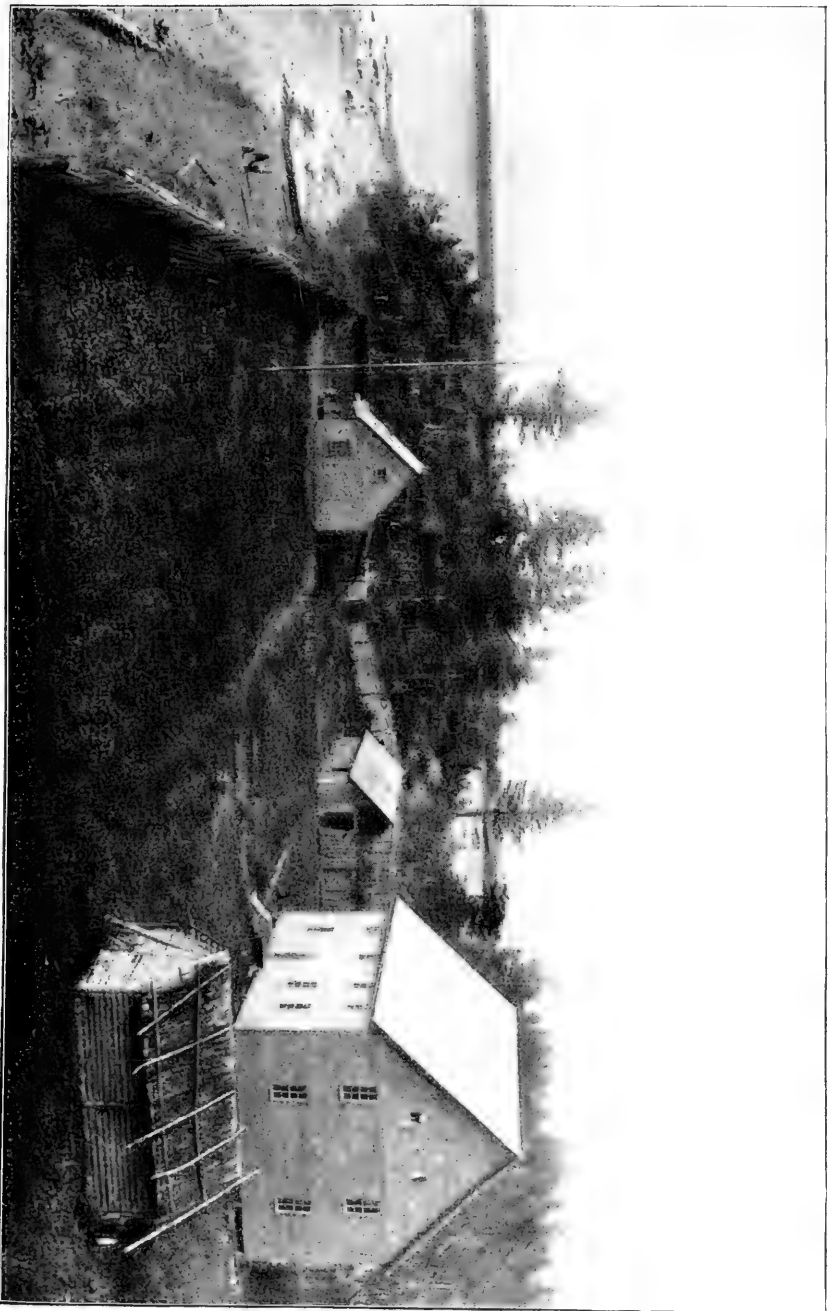
Buxton, Yukon River (Church of England).—Rt. Rev. Bompas.

Rampart House, Yukon River (Church of England).—Rev. C. G. Wallis.

#### SUPERVISION.

In accordance with your instructions, and by the courtesy of the honorable Secretary of the Treasury and Capt. L. G. Shepard, acting chief of the Revenue Marine Division, I was allowed transportation on the U. S. S. *Bear*, Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding. On the 2d of May, 1892, I started for my third summer's work on the coast of Siberia and Arctic Alaska. We reached Unalaska on the 22d of May, where I found the school in a flourishing condition. From Unalaska we proceeded to the Seal Islands, where I secured the statistics of the schools kept by the North American Commercial Company, a statement of which has already been given. From the Seal Islands we went to St. Matthew Island, where the captain rescued one of a party of three who had been left on the island the preceding season for the purpose of hunting polar bear. The other two men were not found, and are supposed to have been drowned. From St. Matthew Island the ship passed directly over to Cape Navarin, Siberia, which was reached on the 6th of June. It was the intention to have secured a load of reindeer at this point, but the surf was so heavy that no landing could be made.

From Cape Navarin a course was taken to the settlement on the northwest point of St. Lawrence Island, where the village and schoolhouse were inspected. From St. Lawrence Island we attempted again to make the coast of Asia in the neighborhood of Indian Point, but, being headed off by the great fields of ice, the captain changed his course and attempted to make King Island, in doing which he got fast in the ice, and was only able to reach the mission school at Cape Prince of Wales. But, after being kept three days a prisoner in the ice, the captain determined to break his way through. The shocks received made the ship tremble from bow to stern. In attempting to force his way through the ice, he broke one of the blades of the propeller, but by continuous work finally reached clear water to the eastward, and on the 15th of June moored the ship to a large field of ice off Kadiak Island.



SWEDISH EVANGELICAL UNION MISSION, YAKUTAT, ALASKA.



This was the village that last September we found to be in a starving condition, but the food so generously issued by Capt. Healy had tided them over until the seal and the walrus came in their vicinity, so that we found them in good condition. Being anxious to ascertain the fate of the teacher at Cape Prince of Wales, an effort was made to reach that point through the ice. After great difficulty in ramming his way through the ice, we came on the morning of the 16th of June within 4 miles of the place where, the ice being too solid for further progress, the captain very reluctantly turned and made for Golovin Bay, where it had been reported that some miners were out of provisions and in a starving condition. At Golovin Bay communication was opened with the miners. While waiting for the party to get ready to sail, a flying trip was made to St. Michael, where the teachers, missionaries, and traders along the great Yukon River were waiting for the annual vessel and supplies from San Francisco. On the 21st of June the miners at Golovin Bay were taken on board, and on the 22d taken to St. Michael. While at St. Michael I had an opportunity of conferring with the teachers and examining some of the pupils of the various schools.

The annual arrival of the steamer bringing missionaries and traders from up the Yukon River 2,000 miles is the great event of the year at St. Michael. The river steamer *Arctic* is here met by the ocean steamer *St. Paul*, from San Francisco, and for a week or two this little settlement, cut off from the world eleven months in the year, is a scene of bustling activity. The furs of all northern and central Alaska are gathered here for shipment to market, and the provisions and trade goods of civilization for the coming year are brought up for distribution in the interior. It is a unique gathering, the only one of the kind that now takes place in the United States. From over into the British possessions, Fort Selkirk, 2,000 miles or more up the river, comes Mr. A. Harper, a pioneer trader, who has been 20 years in the country. Business is so brisk that he is proposing to establish a branch store 200 miles farther up the stream, which will bring him within a few hundred miles of the settlements of southeastern Alaska. It is believed that a mail route should be established across the country from Juneau to the mines on the Yukon. A mail not exceeding 250 pounds weight could be carried for, making four trips a year, at a rate not to exceed \$1,500 the round trip. The best route is over the White Pass, which comes out on the Yukon at Windy Arm Lake. There is timber along the whole route. Winter on the Upper Yukon lasts from September to May. Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Canham, of Fort Adams, will open a new station there this fall.

In the United States Postal Guide is Mitchell Post-Office, Alaska. I do not believe that over 100 of the 60,000,000 American citizens, if asked, could designate its location on the map. It is 1,400 miles above the mouth of the Yukon, near the junction of Forty Mile Creek with the Yukon River, and is the only post-office for the country for 1,000 miles around. The postmaster is Mr. L. N. (Jack) McQuestion, the trader, another pioneer trader of twenty years' standing. The office receives a chance mail from the States once or twice a year. The salary amounts to from \$2 to \$3 per year. Last winter 108 men wintered at Forty-Mile Creek, which, by the way, is a river hundreds of miles long. Mr. McQuestion raised 9 tons of turnips. Barley and oats grow and ripen well. A frost on the 7th of August, 1891, killed the potatoes. The placer gold mines in the neighborhood of this trading post yield from \$75,000 to \$80,000 worth of gold dust each season. It would be money well expended towards the development of the country if Congress would make an appropriation for opening up a trail from the coast at Chilcat to the headwaters of the Yukon, and give the hardy miners a more frequent mail.

Near the trading station, on the east side of Forty-Mile Creek and south side of the Yukon River, is Buxton, the location of St. John's Mission of the English Church. This mission was established in 1888, the first missionary being Rev. J. W. Ellington. In 1890, through privations and hardships, he became insane, and in 1891 was returned to his friends in England. His station will be occupied by Right Rev. Bompas, Bishop of McKenzie River, for two years at Fort Adams.

Rampart House: This is a Church of England Mission and a Hudson's Bay Company's trading station on the Porcupine River, one of the tributaries of the Yukon. It was established in 1874. During the international boundary survey, by Messrs. Turner and McGrath in 1890-'91, it was found to be 20 miles within the lines of the United States. Consequently, in 1891 the place was moved 20 miles farther up the river to get within the British jurisdiction. In the summer of 1891 Rev. C. C. Wallis went by the way of San Francisco to England, returning this season.

Fort Yukon: The old buildings at Fort Yukon have been taken down by the Alaska Commercial Company, and the logs cut up for fuel for the steamer's furnaces.

On the Upper Yukon, last winter, fish gave out in January, and the natives subsisted on rabbits. On the Keokuk, above Nulato, 3 or 4 died of starvation. One native subsisted on soup made from an old bearskin.

St. James' Mission, at old Fort Adams, was established by Rev. T. H. Canham, of the Church of England, in 1888. Mrs. Canham was the first white woman to cross

the Rocky Mountains north of the Arctic Circle in winter. This she did with her husband on snow-shoes in 1888. The mission is 4 miles up the Yukon, on the north side of the mouth of Tonikokat River and 18 miles below the mouth of the Tanana. In 1891 Rev. J. L. Prevost was sent to this station by the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Canham remained with him during the winter, and this summer removed to Buxton, leaving Mr. Prevost in sole charge of the station. At this school, the greatest attendance was 67, the least 15, and the average 32. During the winter of 1891-92 they had 67 pupils in school; average daily attendance, 23. There are about 800 natives in Tanana Valley; about 200 on the Yukon, between Tanana and the boundary; about 100 permanently at Fort Adams, and about 75 at Tanana Station.

Tanana Trading Station: This station is 8 miles down the Yukon River from St. James' Mission, and is kept by Mr. G. C. Bettles. This station is the winter headquarters of the miners on the Koy-u-Kuk River.

St. Peter Claver's Mission (Roman Catholic Church) is on the northwest bank of the Yukon River, at the old American station, about 2½ miles above the mouth of the Nulato River. There is also a trading station here, kept by a creole, H. Kokerine, who has been a resident of Alaska for forty years.

Anvik is the seat of Christ Church Mission of the Protestant Episcopal Church—on the south side of Anvik River and west side of the Yukon, at the junction. It was established in 1887 by Rev. Octavius Parker and Rev. John W. Chapman. Mr. Parker retired in 1889, and in 1890 Mr. Marcus O. Cherry was sent in his place. Mr. Cherry returns to the States this fall. The trading station is in charge of Dennis Belkoff, a Sitka creole.

Kozorifzky, Holy Cross Mission (Roman Catholic Church) is on the north bank of the Yukon, directly opposite the mouth of Shageluk Slough. This is their largest establishment in the Yukon River Valley, a school of 80 boarders, in charge of the following sisters of St. Ann (Mother House started in 1850, near Montreal), Mother Superior Mary Stephens, Sisters Mary Zephrena, Mary Prudence, Mary Joseph, Mary Englebert, and Mary Paulena. Father Tosi in 1891 raised 40 bushels of potatoes at the station, besides turnips (one of his turnips weighed 17 pounds and another 15½ pounds) and cabbages.

Ikogmut, Russo-Greek Mission, Rev. Zacharias N. Belkoff, priest.

Eight miles up the Yukon River from Anfreieffski and on the Kon-e-Kova River, 2 miles above its mouth, is a trading station (north side), kept by Charles Peterson.

At Kublik (mouth of Yukon) is a station kept by a Kamkoff creole.

Unalacleet is a Swedish mission, composed of Rev. Axel E. Karlson, August Anderson, David Johnson, and Hannah Swenson. They had 72 children in school last winter, with an average attendance of 22. They also have a dozen or more boarders, and will enlarge their buildings this season. They are also talking of a station at Golovin Bay.

At Unalacleet is a living house, one and one-half stories high, 25 by 22 feet. The kitchen is 25 by 20 feet. The schoolhouse is two stories high, 20 by 22 feet. The workshop is 25 by 20 feet. There are a bath house and stables and several store houses. Four acres of ground are cleared up, upon which they will this year raise 70 bushels of potatoes. They have 2 bulls, 2 cows, and 3 goats.

Father Tosi, of the Roman Catholic Church, has selected a new site for a boarding-school, near Kusilvak Mountain, near the mouth of the Yukon River. He reports 1,500 natives as living between Cape Vancouver and the mouth of the Yukon.

Having transported the missionaries to St. Michael on the 23d of June, another start was made for Cape Prince of Wales, we anchoring in the port of Clarence on June 25, where we met Mr. W. T. Lopp, the teacher at Cape Prince of Wales. While at anchor at Cape Prince of Wales, the steam whaler *Newport* arrived from San Francisco, having on board Mr. and Mrs. Thornton and Miss Kittridge, for the mission school at Cape Prince of Wales; Mr. McClellan, a carpenter, for the erection of additional buildings at that point; Dr. Beaupre, for the Mission station at Point Barrow; also Messrs. Miner W. Bruce and Bruce Gibson, for the Reindeer Station. On the 28th of June, having been transferred to the steamer *Newport*, I visited the school and station at Cape Prince of Wales.

On the 29th of June I went ashore on what is known as the watering station, as the northeast side of Port Clarence Bay, and selected a site for the central and first reindeer station. A piece of driftwood had been set in the ground, with an empty barrel at its base, as a signal for ships. Upon this trunk of a tree we nailed our flag. A tent was borrowed from the missionaries at Cape Prince of Wales and another was furnished by Capt. Healey, which were kept on the spot to shelter the goods and supplies which a few hours afterward were landed from the steamer *Newport*. Port Clarence, which was known as Kaviyak Bay, was explored by Capt. Beechy, in August, 1829, and was named after the British King, then Duke of Clarence. The inner harbor was named after Lord Grantley, and Points Spencer and Jackson after distinguished officers of the royal navy. Port Spencer, at the extremity of a low



DR. SHELDON JACKSON LANDING THE FIRST DOMESTIC REINDEER ON THE AMERICAN CONTINENT, PORT CLARENCE, ALASKA, JULY 4, 1892.





sand spit which extends some 10 miles from the coast, forms the southern and western side of the harbor. This sand spit is low and marshy, with numerous lakes. From Point Spencer to Point Jackson, a distance of 2 miles, is the entrance to the bay. The northern and eastern shore of the bay rises from the sea to the mountains. Along the seashore are numerous lagoons and small lakes which, in their season, are covered with numerous wild fowl. The bay, in extent, is about 12 miles from east to west and 14 miles from north to south. At the extreme eastern end two narrow sand spits, extending from the northern and southern shores, inclose an inner harbor, called Grantley Harbor. The entrance is about one-third of a mile across. It extends about 9 miles from east to west and 3 miles from north to south. At the eastern end of Grantley Harbor is a second strait, about 300 yards wide, which connects with a third body of water or inland lake, called by the natives Imourouk. Into this lake empty two rivers, the Aghee-ee-puk and Cov-vee-arak. Along this line of water courses is an inland road to Grantley Bay and Norton Sound. To the north of Grantley Harbor Mus-ik-a-charne Peak rises to a height of 1,600 feet. At the head of the sand spit between Port Clarence and Grantley Harbor is a large lagoon, and between the reindeer station, at the beach, and the pass through the highlands, on the north, are about a thousand fresh-water ponds, or small lakes. At the extreme northeast corner of Port Clarence, near Grantley Harbor, and upon a small mountain creek, I selected the location of the headquarters of the reindeer station. A few miles distant from Grantley Harbor was the former location of the headquarters for this region of the Russo-American Telegraph Exploration of 1865 and 1867. The shores of the sound on the site of the reindeer station are formed of shingle, or water-worn stones. These shingled beaches become a marked characteristic of large sections of the coast in northern Bering Sea and Arctic Ocean. Of late years it has become the favorite rendezvous of the whaling fleet that gathers here about July 1 to await the arrival of a vessel from San Francisco with fresh provisions, coal, lumber, etc. It also enables them to ship the spring catch of whale-bone to San Francisco before entering the dangerous Arctic. Upon my first visit, about July 2, 1890, twenty-five whalers were at anchor off Port Spencer, awaiting the arrival of the ship. On June 30 I returned on the *Bear*, and the next day the captain weighed anchor for South Head Sound, Lawrence Bay, Siberia.

From 2 to 8 o'clock p. m. we steamed through broken ice, and at 11:45 p. m. dropped anchor off the village. An officer and some men were at once sent ashore, and by 6:30 a. m. the ship's launch returned with the first load of reindeer. At this place we secured forty-one animals, also four native herders, who agreed to go with us and take charge of the herd on the American side. At 4 o'clock on the afternoon the captain dropped down the coast some eight miles to another camp, where twelve additional deer were secured, and at midnight weighed anchor and stood north, steaming through heavy fields of ice. At 4:30 our Asiatic interpreter, Rainbow by name, was landed at North Head, and at 5:30 that evening the ship came to anchor off the reindeer station. The surf being too heavy, nothing was done that evening. Bright and early on the morning of the 4th of July (6 a. m.) the first boat-load of the first herd of domestic reindeer in Alaska and on the continent of America was landed. The deer, with their fore feet tied together, were taken ashore in the ship's launch and carried up from the beach on litters borne by the natives. They were then untied, hobbled, and turned loose. Three ran away and took to the hills, and the herders had a long chase; but they were finally recovered. One of the deer had his hind legs broken in Siberia and had to be killed. The ship was decorated with flags, in honor of the day. On the 5th of July Capt. Healy very kindly had his carpenters make a flag-staff for the station, which was landed that same evening and placed in position, after which the *Bear* started again for Siberia.

At noon, on the 6th of July, we anchored off Whalen, having been for an hour steaming through heavy fields of ice. Finding no reindeer in the vicinity of the village, anchor was weighed and the ship got under way, following the coast to the northwestward, coming to anchor two hours later off Enchowan, but at 10 o'clock was compelled to shift anchorage on account of the heavy fields of ice. The following day the ice compelled the captain to shift his position two or three times. At this place sixteen deer were procured and taken on board. At 9:40 anchor was again weighed and the start made for the reindeer station, steaming all night through heavy fog, and from 5 to 7 through heavy fields of ice, reaching Cape Spencer at 5:40. On the 9th of July the ship *America* was towed in the harbor, having on board, among other things, lumber, coal, and supplies for the reindeer station. On the 10th the captain run down to the reindeer station, unloaded the reindeer, and also 240 packs of coal, and 77 cases of pilot bread, all of which he had received from the bark *Percy Edwards*. On the 12th of July, going aboard the steamer *Newport*, which had taken on board the lumber for the building at the reindeer station from the bark *America*, I returned again to the station and superintended the landing of the building, returning to the *Bear* on the 13th.

On the 14th the *Bear* got under way for Siberia, from 1 to 2 p. m., steaming through large masses of broken ice. On the 15th we came to anchor off Cape

Serdze Kamen, Siberia, in latitude north,  $67^{\circ} 27'$ ; longitude east,  $180^{\circ} 20'$ . This cape is the northernmost limit of the explorations of Bering, he having reached here August 15, 1728. The meaning of the name is "the heart of rock," because of a fancied resemblance of a heart in the face of the rocky cape. Along the coast to the westward are several native villages. The mountain peaks in the back country rise to an elevation of from 2,000 to 5,000 feet. Fresh-water lakes inland and lagoons along the shore everywhere abound. After Bering, this shore was visited by Capt. Cook's expedition in August 1778, when he struck the coast, coursing from Alaska as high north as North Cape. It was again visited on April 22, 1823, by Admiral von Wrangell in his fourth Siberian expedition.

At 9:30 a. m. Assistant Engineer Falkenstein and Surgeon S. J. Call went ashore after reindeer, bringing on board during the afternoon some twenty-one animals. The vessel was surrounded much of the time by heavy masses of drifting ice. The following day the captain was compelled to shift anchorage several times, the stock of his port anchor being carried away by the ice. On the 17th the ice became so heavy that the ship moored to an ice-floe and drifted with it. Towards night, some openings being discovered in the ice, the ship dropped down the coast slowly, forcing its way, until, about 4 a. m., when it came to anchor again in the ice. At 9 a. m. a large ice-floe bearing down upon the ship, anchor was again weighed, when it was found that a second anchor had been broken by the ice. The 19th was spent in shifting anchor and dodging ice-floes. The surgeon and two seamen being ashore and unable to return to the vessel, the captain hired two native boys to cross the ice, with a launch for the party. In the evening, the wind having changed and loosened the ice somewhat, the surgeon returned with six reindeer. Another attempt was made to start the engine and force the ship through the ice, but at midnight the attempt was given up. The starting and stopping the engine and drifting in heavy and closely packed ice were continued the following day until afternoon, when the ice became too heavy for further progress and the ship was allowed to drift. By constant ramming, towards night, there seeming to be a chance to get out, the ship was started again and by constant ramming the heaviest ice was broken through, and by midnight clear water was reached, we having been shut up in the ice for a week. Coming abreast of the village of Utan, Siberia, a boat was sent ashore after Passaic, a noted deer-man, who resided there. He having come on board it was learned that his herd was three or four days distant. As a large ice-floe was seen bearing down upon us, and as we did not relish the idea of being imprisoned another week and perhaps wrecked in this bay, at 3:50 a. m. we were again under full sway, running a race with the ice, which was drifting down upon us, a solid, unbroken mass of ice, as far as the eye could reach. The ice rapidly gained upon us. Large, detached pieces like scours forged ahead of us, placing themselves directly in our path, against which we rammed and jarred, but at noon the projecting cape of the bay was reached and passed just as the ice-floe was swinging upon it, barring further progress. During the forenoon we steamed through fog so dense that we passed through Bering Straits before we knew it, and when the fog lifted found ourselves twenty miles ahead of the place where we supposed ourselves to be and at 10:30 that night came to anchor off the reindeer station.

The reindeer on board were landed the following morning at 5:30 o'clock. In the afternoon the captain sent his carpenter and a boat's crew ashore to prepare the foundations for the station house, and also sent a detachment on shore the following day, when, a storm having set in, the captain was compelled to shift anchor into deeper water.

On Monday, July 25, we again got under way for North Head, Siberia, reaching Cape Puangoune, Siberia, at midnight. No one coming off from the village to the ship, and the weather beginning to be stormy, at 8:10 a. m. the anchor was weighed and the ship steamed into anchor in Lutke Harbor, Siberia, at 9 o'clock. St. Lawrence Bay was so named by Capt. Cook because he first anchored in it on St. Lawrence day, August 10, 1778. The bay was fully surveyed by Capt. Lutke of the Russian navy in 1828. It is  $11\frac{1}{2}$  miles across its mouth and extends inland about 24 miles. Its northeastern extremity is marked by a rounded top mountain, 1,794 feet high, called Cape Nouniagmo. On the southern slope is a native village of the same name, also known as North Head. From 5 to 6 miles from Cape Nouniagmo is Cape Panougoun, which marks the commencement of the inner bay. Extending from Cape Panougoun is a bank of gravel or shingle which forms Lutke Island and makes a sheltered cove  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in diameter. This is a good anchorage for ships. In this cove the U. S. S. *Briggs*, in search of the *Jeanette*, was anchored for the winter, when she took fire and burned to the water's edge. There is a native village on this cove. While we were at anchor, waiting for the fog to lift and the storm to pass by, the surgeon and some of the officers went ashore on Lutke Island and shot, in a few hours, 106 eider ducks. On July 27, the gale having subsided, the ship got under way at 7:30 in the morning, and, steaming out of Lutke Harbor, passed Cape Chargilach with its native village on the south side of the bay. We anchored at 10 off Cape



HERD OF REINDEER LYING DOWN.

Photograph by A. L. Broadbent, U. S. R. M.



**Keleougoun.** This cape is a bold, rock promontory, crowned with four mountain peaks, 1,542, 1,296, 1,257, and 1,206 feet high, respectively. A native village clings to the northeastern base, and a smaller one, called Jandonga, on its southwestern slope. Here the surgeon, Dr. Call, went ashore in the afternoon with a boat's crew, procuring ten reindeer. The following day 56 more were procured and brought on board. At midnight the ship got under way, reaching the reindeer station at 5:30 o'clock. On July 29 by 8:30 the deer were all on shore. On the 31st the captain again sent his carpenters and a detachment of men on shore to work at the station house. Towards night, a gale setting in, the ship was compelled to anchor out in deeper water. On Monday, August 1, the men that could be spared were again sent ashore to work at the buildings.

At 4:15 a. m. on August 2 we again got under way for Siberia, and at 5:45 a. m. on the 3d of August came to anchor off Indian Point. Learning that there were no deer in the vicinity, we again got under way for East Head, at 1:25 p. m., stopping off a village near Bald Head. There being too much surf to land, we continued around Bald Head into Clover Bay, passing the mouth of Reindeer River, rounded Cape Haidamaik, and anchored in Port Providence, under Mount Slavianska (1,427 feet), at 2:40 p. m. Three umniak loads of natives soon came over from the village on the sand spit. Learning that there was a herd of deer in the vicinity of Emma Harbor, Surgeon Call was placed in charge of a boat crew, and with an interpreter went to interview the reindeer men. Later in the afternoon a boat load of natives were hired and sent after Utoxia, who had gone to the head of the bay (14 miles) after seal. Both parties were out most of the night. Surgeon Call, upon his return, reported that the deer men on Emma Harbor had but few deer and would not sell any. Utoxia, upon his arrival, reported a large herd to the westward of the head of the bay. Clover Bay is narrow and runs between two parallel ranges of mountains from 1,000 to 2,300 feet high, with precipitous sides from the water up, while steep and bare mountains, flecked with great patches of snow, present a panorama of grand scenery. A bright sun and blue sky add to the enjoyment of the day, as the steamer slowly picked her way along this memorable fiord. At 10:45 a. m. we were abreast of Cape Lakhatchov, the northern entrance of Emma Harbor, where the British ship *Clover*, Capt. Moon commanding, in search of Sir John Franklin, entered in 1848 and 1849. At 11:30 we passed Mount Kennicott (2,343 feet), so named in honor of Maj. Robert Kennicott, director of the Chicago Academy of Sciences, who was in charge of the Alaska expedition of the Russo-American telegraph expedition of 1865 and 1867. At noon we passed Cache Bay, and at 12:30 Long Harbor, which was the winter quarters of one party connected with the telegraph expedition. At 1 p. m. we came to anchor off Cape Ignatief, Vladimir Bay, Siberia. At once a party was organized, consisting of Dr. Call, the surgeon, Lieut. White, Assistant Engineer Falkenstein, and two natives, to visit the deer men. At the same time another party, consisting of Mrs. Healy, the wife of the captain, Engineer Broadbent, and myself, went down the bay 2 miles to visit the site of the telegraph expedition. The solid stone walls of the two houses occupied by them remained to mark the site. One was a circular room about 20 feet in diameter, and the other a rectangular one 9 by 14 feet. The stone walls were about 4 feet high, symmetrically laid on the inside, and on the outside covered with earth. They were placed upon the highest point of a small, narrow peninsula, with the sea close to on three sides. A few pieces of glass and copper were picked up as mementoes of the place; also some braces and knees of the native sleigh, made out of reindeer horn. The land around was strewn with rusty hoops from barrels and casks. Two or three lone graves told their own sad story. The land was dotted with beautiful wild flowers, and icy streams came down to the sea from large patches of snow that still remained upon the mountain sides.

On the 5th of August, Dr. Call and party returned to the ship about 10 a. m. They had been inland some 20 miles, but failed to find any deer men. On their way up the valley which leads inland from our anchorage they found frequent piles of chips, made in trimming the poles forty-five years before. The poles themselves had long disappeared, probably having been carried off by the natives. At noon we got under way for Holy Cross Bay, landing Utoxia as we passed Port Providence. The other native, Wallace, continued with us as interpreter. At 3:40 p. m. we rounded Cape Stoltz and stood up the north coast of the gulf of the Anadyr. The mouth of this gulf, from Cape Tchoukotskoi down the north to Cape Thaddeus on the south, is 200 miles across, and the circuit of the gulf, without measuring the coast line of the smaller bays and indentations, is 420 miles. The first navigator to sail this sea was Capt. Bering, who was followed in 1826 and 1829 by Capt. Lutke, of the Russian navy. The north coast line is remarkable for its bold, rocky shore, in many places rising perpendicularly from the water's edge. At 5 p. m. we were abreast of Jak-kun, which is a high, steep bluff with a pyramidal rock. On we go parallel with the shore 10 miles distant past Cape Tchingan with its red band of rock running from summit to base. At 10 p. m. we were off Cape Aggen, to the north of which is

Transfiguration Bay. From this up 9 miles to Cape Eumelian the coast is bounded by a high, perpendicular rock like a wall. About midnight we passed Cape Bering, where the bold, rocky shore ceases and small Tchukchi villages are seen. At 9 a. m. on August 6 traces of ice began again to appear, and soon we were skirting a large field of floating ice. Walrus being discovered, the ship was stopped and the captain and surgeon went off, securing a large bull, which was brought on board and given the interpreter as part pay for his services.

Along the northwestern coast of the gulf is a remarkable island, or false shore, which forms the southern portion of the Gulf of St. Croix. It is 45 miles long and but a few rods wide. A narrow, shallow canal separates this island from the mainland. There is a village of Tchukchi near Cape Neetchk on the westernmost end, off which we were anchored several days during July, 1891. As we passed into Holy Cross Bay at noon a signal flag was seen floating at the village and two umniaks put off to intercept the ship. One of them was taken aboard, but when it was found that they wanted us to go to their village to trade ivory, the captain resumed his course towards the reindeer village on the west side of the bay, where we anchored at 2:50 p. m. Holy Cross Bay is 54 miles from north to south and 35 miles from east to west. Its northern end is within 10 miles of the Arctic Circle and its shore line has a circuit of 180 miles. The mouth of the bay is  $13\frac{1}{2}$  miles across. At the northern end is Mount Matatchingai, with rocky sides rising 9,180 feet. It is a landmark for the whole region around. On the west side of Holy Cross Bay are large quantities of driftwood from the Andyr River. Soon after anchoring at the village 5 umniaks full of people came aboard. Inquiries were at once made for reindeer. At various times they represented the herds as close to and then as far off. They said that the herds had been driven down to the coast earlier in the summer, but the ship not being seen, had been driven back again into the country; that the mosquitoes were too bad to keep them near the water. At one time they would offer to sell a ship-load, then only promised 9 and then again 3. When they thought we wanted bucks they had only does to sell, and when they found we wanted does their herd was all bucks. They also asked two prices for what they proposed to sell, and then wanted additional pay for the prospective increase. If they sold a doe she would bear another the next season, and so on, increasing from year to year; while the cartridges and powder for which they traded would be used up and they would have nothing left. The captain met their argument with another, that if their deer should die next year they would have nothing and starve, while if they had cartridges and powder they could shoot walrus and seal and live; or for what we could pay them they could trade with natives farther inland and get two deer from one.

Finally, after five hours' talk, the boat was lowered at 8:45 p. m. and Dr. Call, Assistant Engineer Falkenstein, the interpreter, and a crew of men were sent after the reindeer. In the vicinity of our anchorage was a temporary village of reindeer men. Every fall and spring they move all their household effects to and from the interior with their herd of deer. The village was their summer encampment by the sea. Around their neat looking tents were great quantities of deer harness and sleds, which were used in transportation. These Tchukchi men cut their hair on the crown of the head, leaving a fringe around the head. Sometimes they leave a tuft in the center and have two rings of long hair. Sometimes a long lock of hair is left behind the ears, which is braided like a woman's. Some have a small mark or figure totemed on the cheek, forehead, or some part of the face. This is said to be done upon the loss of a near relative, also to mark the number of seals killed. The women have their cheeks covered with totem marks. Some of the women have strings of beads dangling from the ears. August 7 proved a rainy, stormy, and dismal day. The fact that the boat that went off the night before had not returned excited considerable anxiety, but by midnight it came in sight and was soon alongside, with 12 deer. The men had been sixteen hours pulling against the tide and striving to reach the ship. While absent they had discovered a large river more than a mile across at its mouth. While pulling along the side of this river they saw a bear and cubs. Pursuit was immediately made over streams and through swamps, and dodging from one hillock to another they crept up on their game. Cautiously raising their heads from behind the last hillock, with guns cocked, they found their supposed bear was a woman and children. At 5:30 a. m. on the 8th the cutter was sent ashore to gather moss and food. The deer men were put off, and at 8 o'clock we got under way, encountering a little floating ice in passing out of the bay. At 6:15 a. m. on August 9 we left our interpreter at the native village on Clover Bay, and at 7:45 a. m. stopped off the village at East Head to communicate with Utoxia, making arrangements with him to purchase deer during the winter, which should be called for the following season. At 1:30 p. m. on the 10th of August the ship anchored off the reindeer station and the deer were duly landed. This closed the trips for the season after reindeer.

Having arranged affairs at the reindeer station at 4 o'clock on the morning of August 11, the anchor was hove and the steamer *Bear* got under way for Kotzebue



REVENUE-MARINE STEAMER "BEAR" MOORED TO A FIELD OF ICE, BERING SEA, JUNE 5, 1892.





Sound. By 10 o'clock we were rounding Cape Prince of Wales through the straits. Off to the westward 3 large umniaks were seen under sail en route to Siberia. The next day at noon we came to anchor off Cape Blossom, Kotzebue Sound. Soon after 12 umniak loads of Eskimo came off to the ship. This is the location of one of the international and intertribal annual fairs of the Arctic, and the annual opportunity for the sick through all Arctic Alaska to secure the services of a physician. The natives brought with them a number of the bones and tusks of the mammoth, which were secured for the Sitka Museum. At 10:45 p. m., the surgeon of the ship having attended to the ailments of the population that came on board, the anchor was hove and the ship steamed for Point Hope, which was reached at 9 p. m., August 13. The weather, however, was so foggy that the ship was compelled to go far out to sea to avoid the shoals off the point, and therefore we were unable to come to anchor until midnight. The following morning, the fog having lifted, the captain very kindly sent me ashore to inspect the station and confer with the missionary teacher. Returning to the ship at noon, we got under way, sailing to the north. Learning from the natives that a whaling schooner, *Silver Wave*, was wrecked in the vicinity of Icy Cape, a stop of a few hours was made at that point to secure definite information, after which, continuing northward, the refuge station at Point Barrow was reached at 11:45 a. m. on the 16th of August. Going ashore to confer with regard to school matters, I was detained until the fourth day there on account of a storm having come up, making the surf dangerous. Capt. Borden, the ex-keeper of the station, having been relieved from duty, Lieut. Jarvis was placed in charge by Capt. Healy, pending the turning over of the station to our former teacher, Mr. L. M. Stevenson, who had been appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury to take charge. On the 18th of August Mr. Stevenson and myself, after canvassing all sections of the vicinity, selected a location for the Presbyterian mission on the first rise of ground to the north of the village, lying back and between the village and the refuge station, and separated from the village by a small ravine. That same evening I was able to return on board ship through the surf. On the 19th the mission bell, which had been en route two years, was landed on the beach, and for the first time rang out upon the Arctic air. On the 20th of August Capt. Healy took the *Bear* to Point Belcher to bring up some coal which had been left from the previous season. On the 11th of June a whaleboat, containing 9 boys and 1 woman, was driven out to sea from Point Belcher, and they were unable to return until the 16th of July, being thirty-five days out to sea in an open boat. During the time they captured 11 walrus, 1 white bear, and all the seal that they could eat.

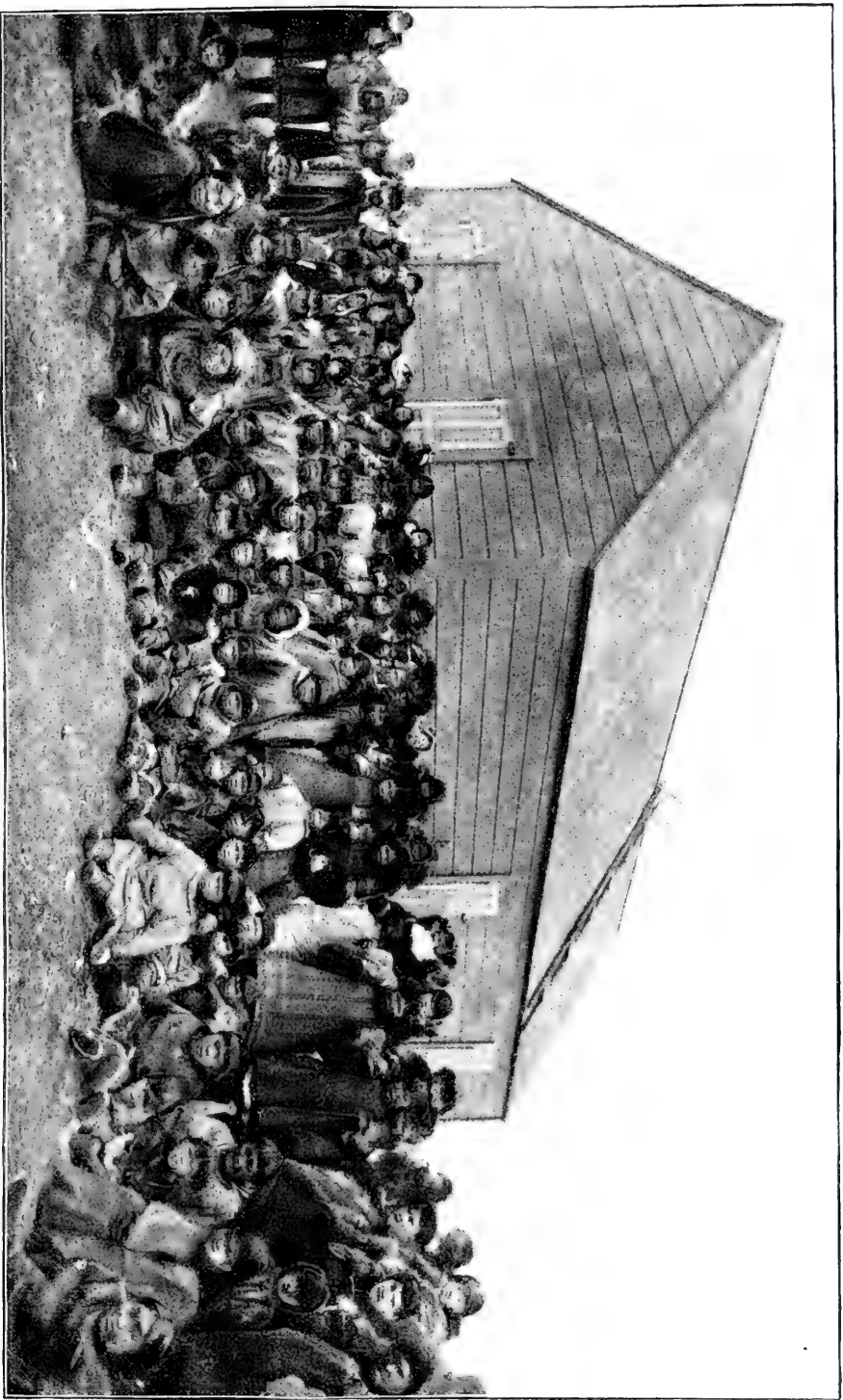
From the same place two boats' crew were driven off to sea, but were out only nine days. While at Point Belcher the *Bear* was boarded by Capt. Owen, of the whaling bark *Mermaid*, who brought us news and newspapers from civilization as late as June 30. At 4:30 p. m., on the 21st, anchor was weighed and the ship got under way to return to the refuge station. The Arctic currents were so strong that in the fog the ship was carried some 20 miles beyond its destination, so that we did not come to anchor off the station until 9:45 the next day. All duties having been discharged at the refuge station and school, at 4 o'clock on the morning of August 23 anchor was hove, and we started on our return to the south, anchoring off Icy Cape, on the next day, to enable the crew of the *Bear* to get off from the beach the Arctic schooner *Silver Wave*, which was accomplished on the afternoon of the 26th. Taking the schooner in tow at 8:15 a. m. of the 27th, the *Bear* started on its return to the reindeer station at Port Clarence. A gale having come up at midnight we anchored off Cape Sabin. The next morning another start was made, but, finding the sea too rough for comfortably towing the schooner, the captain ran under the lee of Cape Sabin and anchored. At 3 on the morning of the 30th we again got under way, reaching Point Hope at noon, where Lieutenant White and a boat's crew were sent ashore with the mail. The boat swamped on the beach. The men, however, escaped with nothing more than a drenching. On the morning of the 31st, the wind having shifted a little, anchor was weighed and another start was made for Cape Prince of Wales. At midnight, meeting the steamer *Jane Gray*, San Francisco papers as late as July 23d were received. On the evening of the 1st of September the Diomed Islands were sighted. In Bering Straits a strong tide was met, so that from 3 a. m. until 9 the ship steamed but 16 miles. From 9:30 until 5 p. m., with a full head of steam, no progress was made against the gale, the ship rather drifting back toward the straits, and the course of the ship was changed to the south. While opposite Cape Prince of Wales Mr. and Mrs. Thornton ventured off in a native boat through a heavy surf and a rough sea. From them we learned that Mr. W. T. Lopp and Miss Kittredge had been married (the first Christian marriage ever celebrated in Alaska north and west of St. Michael) and gone down to the reindeer station in a umiak on a wedding tour.

The gale drove us far south of our course, and when the morning of the 3d dawned no one on shipboard knew just where we were. About 6:10 o'clock, the fog lifting for an instant, land was sighted toward the northeast, which was afterward found

to be Kings Island. Owing to a succession of gales and the difficulty of towing a schooner through heavy seas, the ship was detained over a week in reaching Port Clarence. However, at 2:40 p. m., September 3d, anchor was dropped opposite the reindeer station, the surf being too heavy to admit of landing. The following day a landing was effected, and the various supplies that were to be landed at the station were taken on shore. Mr. A. S. McClellan, who during the summer had been erecting the mission residence at Cape Prince of Wales, was received on board for transportation to the Aleutian Islands, and at 10:50 p. m. the ship got under way for St. Michael, which was reached on the morning of September 6th. Here it was found that the steamer *P. B. Ware* was on the stocks, being built for the Yukon River trade, and that the workmen who had been brought up from Puget Sound had struck for higher wages and the work was at a standstill; that the company who were building the steamer had on the beach in a canvas house \$75,000 worth of goods and supplies for the miners at the headquarters of the Yukon River, all of which was in great danger of being lost. On account of these things and the lateness of the season, the men in charge very naturally sought assistance from the revenue cutter. Recognizing the emergency, Capt. Healy sent to their assistance Assistant Engineer Faulkenstein, the carpenter, and 8 men from the crew, and each day Lieut. Jarvis was sent from the ship with a boat's crew to render such assistance as they could. Mr. McClellan and Mr. Brower, passengers on the *Bear*, also volunteered assistance. In nine days, through the assistance of the revenue cutter, the steamer was so far completed that she was launched. The birthday of the Emperor of Russia occurring on the 11th of September, special services were held in the Russo-Greek church at St. Michael. Flags were displayed and at noon a salute of 4 guns was fired. At 11:30 a. m. on the 15th of September anchor was hove and the ship got under way for Unalaska, reaching anchorage in Dutch Harbor at 10 a. m. on the 19th of September. On the evening of the 30th I was kindly received on board the revenue steamer *Rush*, Capt. W. C. Coulson, commanding. At 5 in the morning of October 1, in the face of a north-northwest gale, with snow and hail, we put out to sea for San Francisco. Great difficulty was experienced in rounding Priest Rock, for sometime doubt being expressed whether the ship could make it. Getting safely around the point in Analga Pass, a heavy tide rip was encountered and great seas swept over the ship from stem to stern. On the 8th the gale was so increased that it was not considered safe to run and the ship was laid to for twelve hours. Again resuming its course, we dropped anchor in San Francisco Bay at 10 o'clock a. m. on the 11th of October. The next day I left by the Santa Fe route for Washington, which place I reached at noon on October 18, having traveled 16,997 miles.

I remain, with great respect, yours, truly,

SHELDON JACKSON,  
*General Agent of Education for Alaska.*



SCHOOLHOUSE AND GROUP OF ESKIMOS, ST. LAWRENCE ISLAND.









**MAP OF S. W. ALASKA**  
 Prepared for U.S. Bureau of Education  
 By the U.S. Coast & Geodetic Survey

The map shows the Gulf of Alaska, Bering Sea, and North Pacific Ocean. Major cities and towns labeled include Bethel, Fairbanks, Anchorage, and Seward. The Yukon River is shown flowing into the Gulf. The Alaska Peninsula is visible on the right. A scale bar indicates distances in statute miles.

**MAP OF S.W. ALASKA**

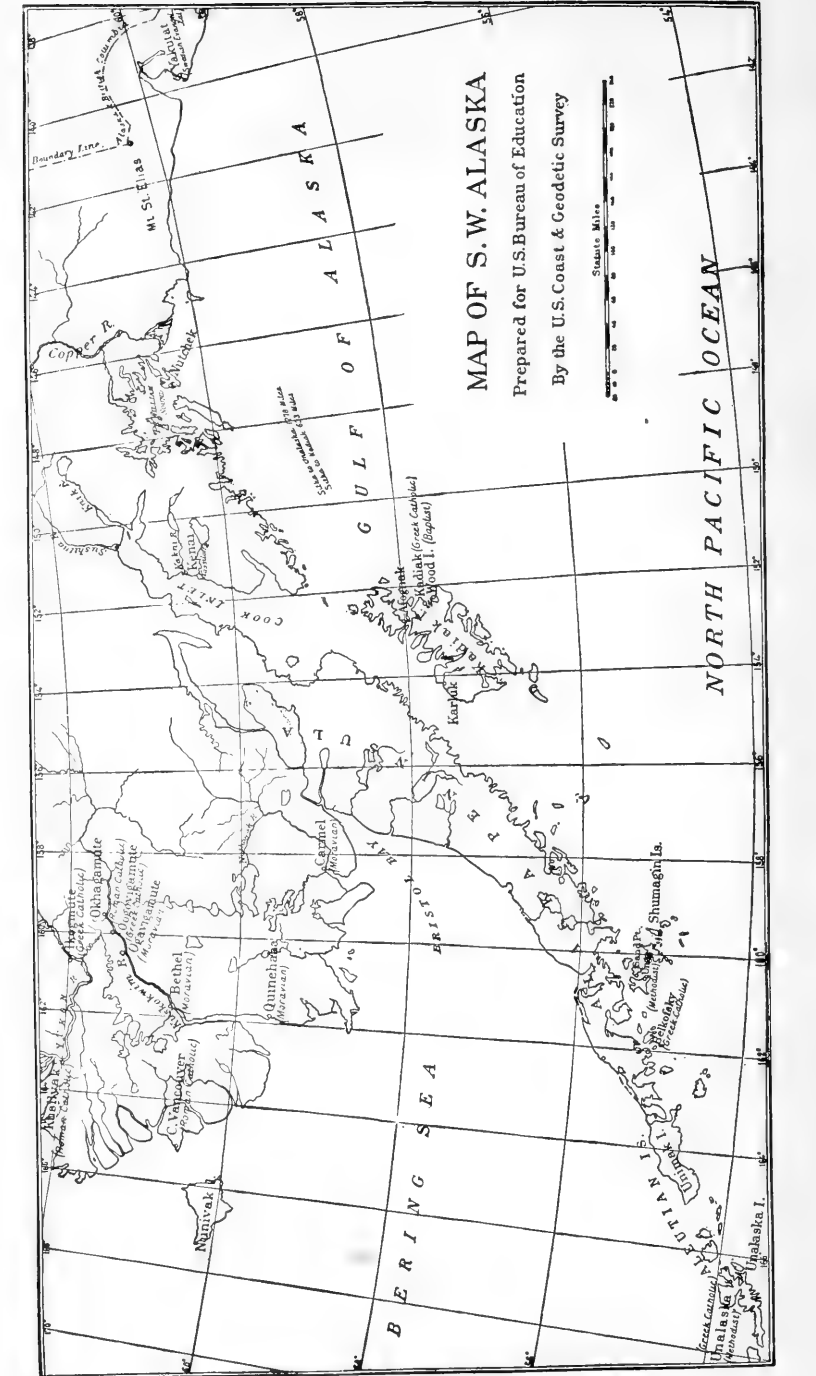
Prepared for U.S. Bureau of Education  
By the U.S. Coast & Geodetic Survey

Scale: 1 inch = 100 miles

Geographic features labeled include: BERING SEA, GULF OF ALASKA, NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN, Mt. St. Elias, Cope P., Bethel, Fairbanks, Anchorage, and various rivers and islands.

**MAP OF S. W. ALASKA**  
 Prepared for U.S. Bureau of Education  
 By the U.S. Coast & Geodetic Survey

The map shows the Gulf of Alaska, Bering Sea, and North Pacific Ocean. Major cities and towns labeled include Bethel, Fairbanks, Anchorage, and Seward. The Yukon River is shown flowing into the Gulf. The Alaska Peninsula is visible on the right side of the map. A scale bar at the bottom indicates distances in statute miles.

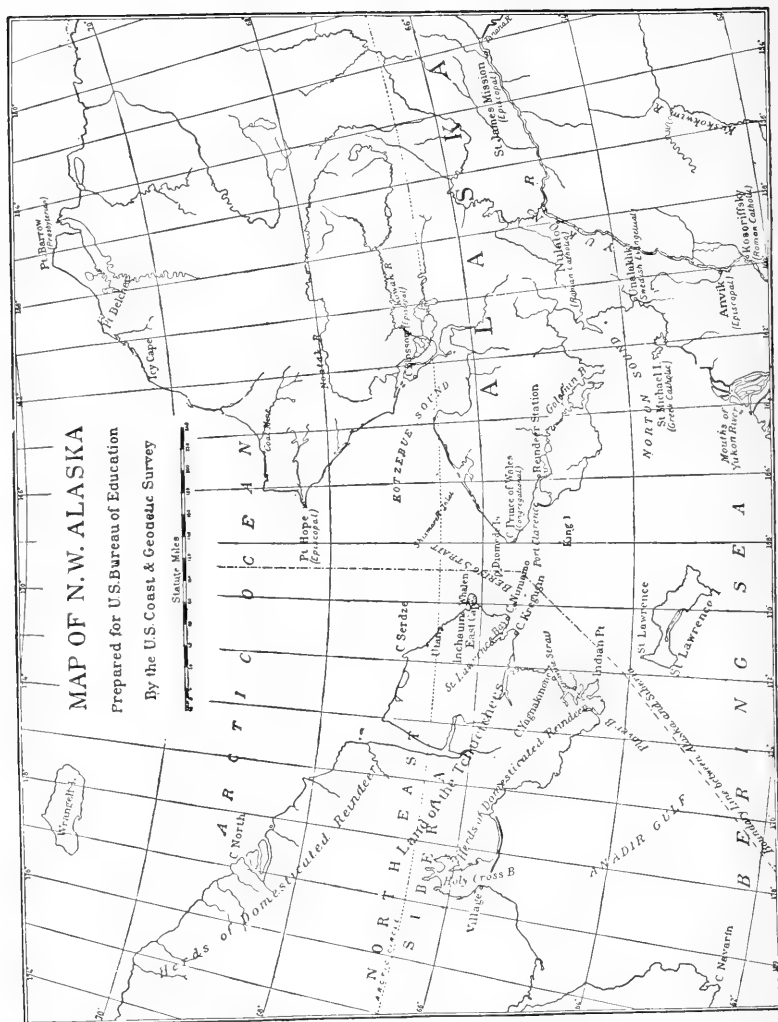




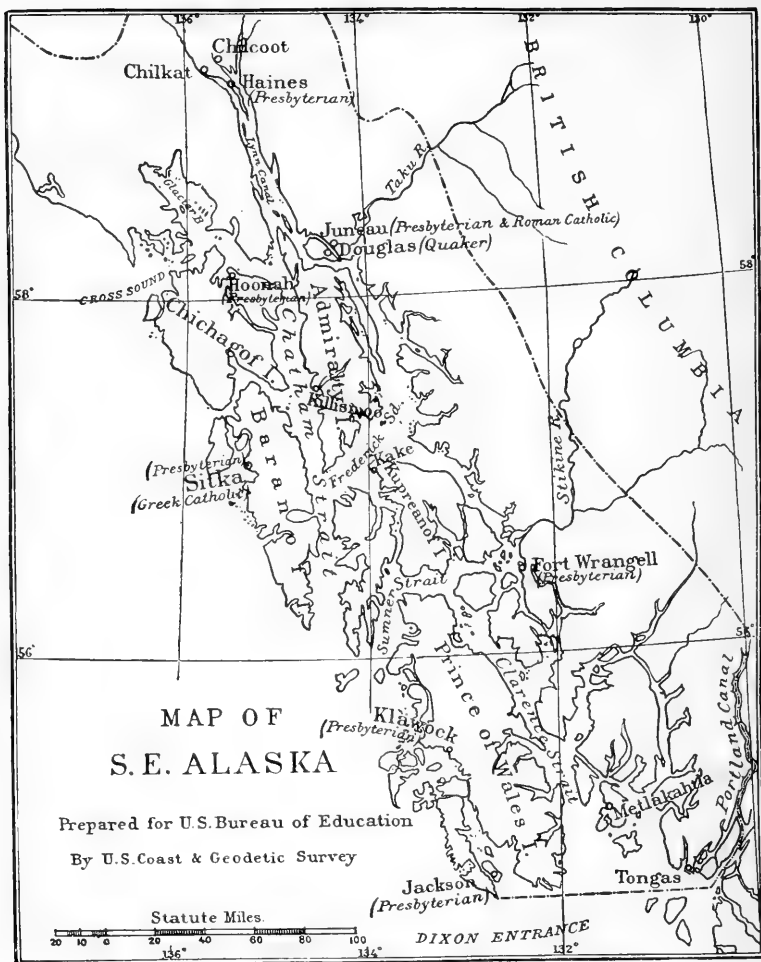


## Prepared for U.S. Bureau of Education

By the U.S. Coast &amp; Geodetic Survey







## CHAPTER IX.

### REPORT ON EDUCATIONAL AFFAIRS IN ALASKA.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
BUREAU OF EDUCATION, ALASKA DIVISION,  
*Washington, D. C., June 30, 1893.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report of the general agent of education for Alaska for the year ending June 30, 1893:

In the summer of 1890, in accordance with your instructions, I visited northern Alaska and established schools for the Arctic Eskimo at Cape Prince of Wales, Point Hope, and Point Barrow. Through the courtesy of the Secretary of the Treasury and of Capt. L. G. Shepard, chief of the Revenue Marine Division of the Treasury Department, I was permitted to accompany the U. S. revenue marine steamer *Bear*, Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding, on her annual cruise in Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean.

In addition to conveying me to the points designated, Captain Healy was under instructions from the Secretary of the Treasury to visit the coast of Siberia and distribute presents to the Koraks around Cape Navarin in return for shelter and food furnished shipwrecked American whalers. He was also under commission from Superintendent Porter, of the Census Office, to take a census of the native population along the Arctic coast of Alaska and the islands of Bering Sea, which population could not be reached by the usual enumerators.

The trip to Siberia enabled me to make a cruise of 700 miles along that little-known coast, and study somewhat the character of the native population under conditions corresponding with those under which life must be maintained in Alaska. I found them to be a hardy, active, and well-fed people, owning tens of thousands of head of domestic reindeer.

The taking of the census of Arctic Alaska furnished me even more extensive facilities for studying the condition of the Eskimo of Alaska. I found them, like their neighbors on the Siberian side, to be a hardy and active people, but because they had never been instructed to depend upon the raising of reindeer as a support, unlike the Siberians, they were on the verge of starvation. The whale and walrus that formerly had constituted the principal portion of their food have been destroyed or driven off by the whalers, and the wild reindeer that once abounded in their country have been killed off by the introduction of breech-loading firearms.

The thorough canvass of the native population for enumeration, necessitating a landing wherever even one or two tents were seen on the beach, furnished unusual opportunities for observing the educational needs of that people and learning the great difficulties under which schools will have to be carried on.

Upon my return to Washington I had the honor on November 12 to address you a preliminary report of the season's work, emphasizing the destitute condition of the Alaskan Eskimo.

On the 5th of December this report was transmitted by you to the Secretary of the Interior for his information and on the 15th transmitted to the Senate by Hon. George Chandler, Acting Secretary of the Interior. On the following day it was referred by the Senate to the Committee on Education and Labor.

On the 19th of December, Hon. Louis E. McComas, of Maryland, introduced into the House of Representatives a joint resolution (H. R. No. 258) providing that the act of Congress approved March 2, 1887, "An act to establish agricultural experiment stations in connection with the colleges established in the several States under the provisions of an act approved July 2, 1862, and of the acts supplementary thereto" and an act approved August 30, 1890, entitled "An act to apply a portion of the proceeds of the public lands to the more complete endowment and support of the colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts, established under the provisions of an act of Congress approved July 2, 1862," should be extended by the Secretary of the Interior over Alaska, with the expectation that the purchase, improvement, and management of domestic reindeer should be made a part of the industrial education of the proposed college.

The resolution was referred to the Committee on Education, and on the 9th of January, 1891, reported back to the House of Representatives for passage. (See Appendix A.)

It was, however, so near the close of the short term of Congress that the resolution was not reached.

When it became apparent that it would not be reached in the usual way, the Hon. Henry M. Teller, on the 26th of February, moved an amendment to the bill (H. R. No. 13462) making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1892, appropriating \$15,000 for the introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska, which was carried. The appropriation failed to receive the concurrence of the conference committee of the House of Representatives.

Upon the failure of the Fifty-first Congress to take action, and deprecating the delay of twelve months before another attempt could be made, with your approval, I made an appeal in the Mail and Express of New York City, the Boston Transcript, the Philadelphia Ledger, the Chicago Inter Ocean, and the Washington Star, as well as in a number of the leading religious newspapers of the country, for contributions to this object. The response was prompt and generous; \$2,146 were received. (Appendix B.)

As the season had arrived for the usual visit of inspection and supervision of the schools in Alaska, you were kind enough to direct that in addition to my regular work for the schools I should continue in charge of the work of transplanting domesticated reindeer from Siberia to Alaska. As the natives of Siberia, who own the reindeer, know nothing of the use of money, an assortment of goods for the purpose of barter for the reindeer was procured from the funds so generously contributed by benevolent people in answer to the appeal through the newspapers.

The Honorable Secretary of the Treasury issued instructions to Captain Healy to furnish me every possible facility for the purchase and transportation of reindeer from Siberia to Alaska. The Honorable Secretary of State secured from the Russian Government instructions to their officers on the Siberian coast also to render what assistance they could, and on May 25, 1892, I again took passage on the revenue-cutter *Bear*, Captain Healy in command, for the coast of Siberia.

The proposition to introduce domesticated reindeer into Alaska had excited widespread and general interest. In the public discussions which arose with regard to the scheme a sentiment was found in some circles that it was impracticable; that on account of the superstitious of the natives they would be unwilling to sell their stock alive; further, that the nature of the reindeer was such that he would not bear ship transportation, and also that even if they could be purchased and safely transported the native dogs on the Alaskan coast would destroy or the natives kill them for food. This feeling, which was held by many intelligent white men (Appendix C), was asserted so strongly and positively that it was thought best the first season to make haste slowly, and instead of purchasing a large number of reindeer to possibly die on shipboard, or perhaps to be destroyed by the Alaskan dogs (thus at the very outset prejudicing the scheme), it was deemed wiser and safer to buy only a few.

Therefore, in the time available from other educational duties during the season of 1891, it seemed important that I should again carefully review the ground and secure all possible additional information with regard to the reindeer, and, while delaying the actual establishment of a herd until another season, that I should determine the correctness of the objections that the natives would not sell and the deer would not bear transportation by actually purchasing and transporting them.

The work was so new and untried that many things could only be found out by actual experience.

First. The wild deermen of Siberia are a very superstitious people, and need to be approached with great wisdom and tact.

Upon one occasion, when Captain Healy purchased a few reindeer for food, the following ceremonies were observed: When getting ready to lasso the deer the owner's family seated themselves in a circle on the ground, where probably some rites connected with their superstitions were observed. Upon attempting to approach the circle, I was motioned away. After a short time the men went out and lassoed a selected animal, which was led to one side of the herd. The man that was leading him stationed himself directly in front of the animal and held him firmly by the two horns. Another with a butcher knife stood at the side of the deer. An old man, probably the owner, went off to the eastward, and placing his back to the setting sun seemed engaged in prayer, upon the conclusion of which he turned around and faced the deer. This was the signal for knifing the animal. With apparently no effort, the knife was pushed to the heart and withdrawn. The animal seemed to suffer no pain, and in a few seconds sank to his knees and rolled over on his side. While this was taking place the old man before mentioned stood erect and motionless, with his hand over his eyes. When the deer was dead he approached, and taking a handful of hair and blood from the wound, impressively threw it to the

eastward. This was repeated a second time. Upon the killing of the second animal, the wife of the owner cast the hair and blood to the eastward.

Since then I have often observed the man who was selling a deer pluck some hair from the deer and put it in his pocket or throw it to the winds for good luck.

If a man should sell us deer, and the following winter an epidemic break out in his herd, or some calamity befall his family, the Shamans would make him believe that his bad luck was all due to the sale of the deer.

Second. The Siberian deermen are a nonprogressive people. They have lived for ages outside of the activities and progress of the world. As the fathers did, so continue to do their children.

Now, they have never before been asked to sell their deer; it is a new thing to them, and they do not know what to make of it. They were suspicious of our designs. And in reference to this state of mind I have found that being on a Government vessel has been of great assistance. It impresses the natives with confidence that they will be treated honorably and justly. This moral effect was so great that we secured results that otherwise could not have been obtained so easily.

Then, Captain Healy, commander of the *Bear*, is well known for thousands of miles on both sides of the coast, and the natives have confidence in him. With a stranger in command I am confident that but little would have been accomplished in the summer of 1891.

Purchasing reindeer in Siberia is very different from going to Texas and buying a herd of cattle. In Texas such a sale could be consummated in a few minutes or hours. But in Siberia it takes both time and patience.

Upon the anchoring of the ship in the vicinity of a settlement the natives flock aboard, bringing skins and furs to exchange for flour, cotton cloth, powder, lead, etc.

Once aboard they expect to be fed by the captain, and bucket after bucket of hard bread is distributed among them. They know perfectly well that we are after reindeer, but nothing is said about it. They have to be feasted first. They are never in a hurry and therefore do not see why we should be.

After a little small presents are judiciously given to the wife or child of a leading man, and when everyone is in good humor a few of the leaders are taken into the pilot house and the main subject is opened. After much discussion and talking all around the subject, one man is ready to sell twenty and another perhaps only two. After all is arranged the leading men send their servants off after the deer, which may be in the vicinity or four or five days' journey away. Sometimes these delays consume a week or more at a place.

Another difficulty arises from the fact that they can not understand what we want of the reindeer. They have no knowledge of such a motive as doing good to others without pay.

As a rule the men with the largest herds, who can best afford to sell, are inland and difficult to reach.

Then business selfishness comes in. The introduction of the reindeer on the American side may to some extent injuriously affect their trade in deer skins. From time immemorial they have been accustomed to take their skins to Alaska and exchange them for oil. To establish herds in Alaska will, they fear, ruin this business.

Another difficulty experienced was the impossibility of securing a competent interpreter.

A few of the natives of the Siberian coast have spent one or more seasons on a whaler, and thus picked up a very little English. And upon this class we have been dependent in the past.

It is very desirable that a native young man should be secured and trained as an interpreter who could be employed regularly, year after year.

However, notwithstanding all these difficulties and delays, Captain Healy with the *Bear* coasted from 1,200 to 1,500 miles, calling at the various villages and holding conferences with the leading reindeer owners on the Siberian coast. Arrangements were made for the purchase of animals the following season. Then, to answer the question whether reindeer could be purchased and transported alive, sixteen were purchased, kept on shipboard for some three weeks, passing through a gale so severe that the ship had to "lie to," and finally landed in good condition at Amaknak Island, in the harbor of Unalaska, having had a sea voyage of over 1,000 miles.

Thus the results of investigations for 1891 were:

First. The cultivation of the good will of the Siberians.

Second. The actual purchase of sixteen head of reindeer.

Third. That reindeer can be transported with the same facility as other domestic cattle; they being safely loaded, kept on shipboard for three weeks, and landed in good condition 1,000 miles away.

Upon my return to Washington in the fall of 1891 the question was again urged upon the attention of Congress, and on the 17th of December, 1891, the Hon. H. M. Teller introduced a bill (S. 1109) appropriating \$15,000, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, for the purpose of introducing and main-

taining in the Territory of Alaska reindeer for domestic purposes. This bill was referred to the Committee on Agriculture and Forestry, Hon. Algernon S. Paddock chairman. The committee took favorable action and the bill was passed by the Senate on May 23, 1892. On the following day it was reported to the House of Representatives and referred to the Committee on Appropriations. A similar bill (H. R. 7764) was introduced into the House of Representatives by Hon. A. C. Durbin and referred to the Committee on Agriculture.

On April 15 Hon. S. B. Alexander, of North Carolina, reported the bill to the House of Representatives with the approval of the Committee of Agriculture. (Appendix D.) The bill was placed on the Calendar.

On the 2d day of May, 1892, I started for my third summer's work on the coast of Siberia and Arctic Alaska in the U. S. S. *Bear*, Capt. M. A. Healy commanding.

In accordance with your instructions, all the time that could be spared from the schools was given to the establishment of the experimental reindeer station.

Upon reaching Unalaska, May 22, I was much encouraged to learn that the reindeer left last fall on Amaknak and Unalaska Islands had wintered successfully and were in good condition, with an increase of two.

We reached Cape Navarin, Siberia, on the 6th of June, and proceeding north called at various points on the coast. Our progress was greatly hindered by heavy fields of ice. The good ship had two anchors ground up and one of the blades of the propeller broken off by the ice. Upon several occasions we were so surrounded that the propeller was stopped and the ship moored to the ice. A less staunch vessel would have been unable to stand the strain. However, during the season five trips were made to Siberia and 175 reindeer purchased, brought over, and landed at the head of Point Clarence, which being the nearest good harbor to Asia on the American side, and a central point for the distribution of deer, I had selected, June 29, as the location of the first reindeer station.

The first installment of deer, numbering 53, was landed at the new station at 6 o'clock on the morning of the 4th of July.

Mr. Miner W. Bruce, of Nebraska, was appointed superintendent of the station and herd, with Mr. Bruce Gibson, of California, as his assistant. (Appendix H.)

Upon the establishment of the experimental reindeer herd at Port Clarence it became important to gain information concerning the surrounding country.

To secure full and reliable information with reference to pasturage in the vicinity of Bering Straits I had the previous season employed Mr. W. T. Lopp, teacher at Cape Prince of Wales, to make two trips northward along the coast in midwinter (1891-92), when the moss might be expected to be covered with ice and snow (see Appendix E), and in the fall of 1892 sent Mr. Bruce Gibson, assistant superintendent of the reindeer station, with a party of natives, to the northward of Port Clarence (see Appendix F), and a few weeks later Mr. Miner W. Bruce, superintendent of the station. (See Appendix G.)

These several reconnaissances proved both the abundance of moss and its accessibility for winter pasturage to the new station.

A comfortable house, 20 by 60 feet, was erected as a residence for the superintendent and his assistant, and also for the storing of the annual supply of provisions and barter goods.

Close to the main house two comfortable dugouts were built for the use of the herders. Four Siberians, well acquainted with the management of reindeer, were brought over and placed in charge of the herd. With the Siberians were placed a few young men from the Alaskan Eskimo, who are expected to learn the management and care of the herd. The present expectation is to increase the number of Alaskan boys, who shall become apprentices to the herders, and when they have sufficiently learned the business and proved their capability to take care of reindeer, a small herd will be given each one as his start in life. As from year to year the number of such young men is increased and a number of the natives become herders, the herds will naturally become more and more distributed throughout the country until eventually the whole northern region shall be covered with them, as the similar regions of Siberia and Lapland are now covered. (Appendix J.)

With the accomplishment of this result several important objects will be attained.

#### PERMANENT FOOD SUPPLY.

In the first place, the population, which is now upon the verge of starvation, will be furnished with a permanent, regular, and abundant supply of food. As has already been stated the native supply of food in that region has been destroyed by the industries of the white men. (Appendix K.) The whale and walrus that once teemed in their waters and furnished over half their food supply, have been killed or driven off by the persistent hunting of the whalers. The wild reindeer (caribou) and fur-bearing animals of the land, which also furnished them food and clothing, are largely being destroyed by the deadly breech-loading firearm. It will be impos-





TAKING POSSESSION OF TELLER REINDEER STATION.



sible to restock their waters with whale and walrus in the same way that we restock rivers with a fresh supply of fish. But what we can not do in the way of giving them their former food, we can, through the introduction of the domestic reindeer, provide a new food supply.

Upon our return southward from the Arctic Ocean in the fall of 1891, Captain Healy providentially called at the village on King Island, where we found the population starving. The appeal for food was so pressing that the captain detailed a lieutenant to make a thorough examination of the village, and invited me to accompany him. In a few houses we found that the families in their great distress had killed their sled-dogs to keep themselves from starving. In the larger number of families they were making a broth of seaweed, their only food supply. In all human probability, if the ship had not learned their condition, the following summer not a man, woman, or child would have been left alive to tell the story. A few years ago the same thing happened to three large villages on the Island of St. Lawrence, and when, the following season, the revenue cutter called at the village, the putrefying corpses of the population were found everywhere—on the bed platforms, on the floors, in the doorways, and along the paths, wherever death overtook them.

At King Island, having ascertained the condition of things, a purse was made up from the officers and a few others on board the ship, and the captain steamed some 200 miles to the nearest trading post, and purchased all the provisions that could be obtained, which were taken back to the starving village. This supply sustained the population alive until seal and walrus came some months later around the village. The movement of the seal and walrus, since their numbers have become greatly diminished, is so uncertain that, while a village may have plenty to eat one season they will be on the verge of starvation another.



Siberian deermen brought to Alaska with the first herd.

[From a photo, by Dr. S. J. Call. Published by permission of the Californian.]

In the winter of 1890-91 there was a sufficiency of food at Point Hope. In the winter of 1891-92 the same population had to leave their village and make their way, in some instances hundreds of miles, to other villages to keep from starving. In 1891 one of the teachers on the Kuskokwim River wrote me that the inhabitants of that valley had had but little opportunity during the summer of 1890 to provide a sufficient food supply of fish, that consequently starvation faced them all winter, and that it was with great difficulty that they survived until the fish returned the following season. A teacher on the Yukon River reported this past summer that some of the natives to the north of him had starved to death. This same scarcity of food exists across the entire northern portion of North America, so that now, under the auspices of the Church of England, subscriptions have been opened in London for a famine fund out of which to send relief to the starving Eskimo of Arctic British America. This condition of things will go on, increasing in severity from year to year, until the food supply of the seas and of the land is entirely gone, and then there is nothing left but the extermination of the native population. The general introduction of the domestic reindeer alone will change this entire condition of things, and furnish as reliable supply of food to that people as the herds of cattle in Texas and Wyoming do to their owners, or the herds of sheep in New Mexico and Arizona. The reindeer is the animal which God's providence seems to have provided for those northern regions, being food, clothing, house, furniture, implements, and transportation to the people. Its milk and flesh furnish food. Its mar-

row, tongue, and hams are considered choice delicacies. Its blood, mixed with the contents of its stomach, forms a favorite native dish. Its intestines are cleaned, filled with tallow, and eaten as sausage. Its skin is made into clothes, bedding, tent covers, reindeer harness, ropes, cords, and fish lines. The hard skin of the fore legs makes an excellent covering for snowshoes. Its sinews are made into a strong and lasting thread. Its bones are soaked in seal oil and burned for fuel. Its horns are made into various kinds of household implements, into weapons for hunting, fishing, or war, and in the manufacture of sleds. Then the living animal is trained for riding and dragging of sleds. The general introduction of such an animal into that region will arrest the present starvation and restock that vast country with a permanent food supply. It will revive hope in the hearts of a sturdy race that is now rapidly passing away. Surely, the country that sends shiploads of grain to starving Russians, that has never turned a deaf ear to the call of distress in any section of the globe, will not begrudge a few thousand dollars for the purchase and introduction of this Siberian reindeer, and the rescue of thousands of people from starvation.

#### REPEOPLING THE COUNTRY.

In the second place, the introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska will not only thus arrest the present starvation, but will assist in increasing the population. With a more generous food supply this population will commence to increase in numbers. Occupying a region whose climatic conditions are so rigorous that but few white men will ever be willing to make their permanent home in it, it is important, if we would save it from being an unpeopled waste and howling wilderness, that we build up the people who through generations have become acclimated and who are as fervently attached to their bleak and storm-swept plains as the people of temperate and torrid zones to their lands of comfort and abundance.

They are a race worth saving. I find that public opinion, gained perhaps by a more familiar knowledge of the Eskimo of Greenland and Labrador, conceives of the Alaska Eskimos as of the same small type. But this is not true.

In the extreme north, at Point Barrow, and along the coast of Bering Sea they are of medium size. At Point Barrow the average height of the males is 5 feet 3 inches and average weight 153 pounds; of the women, 4 feet 11 inches and weight 135. On the Nushagak River the average weight of the men is from 150 to 167 pounds. From Cape Prince of Wales to Icy Cape and on the great inland rivers emptying into the Arctic Ocean, they are a large race, many of them being 6 feet and over in height. At Kotzebue Sound I have met a number of men and women 6 feet tall. Physically they are very strong, with great powers of endurance. When on a journey, if food is scarce, they will travel 30 to 40 miles without breaking their fast. Lieutenant Cantwell, in his explorations of the Kowak River, makes record that upon one occasion when he wanted a heavy stone for an anchor a woman went out and alone loaded into her birch-bark canoe and brought him a stone that would weigh 800 pounds. It took two strong men to lift it out of the canoe.

Another explorer speaks of a woman carrying off on her shoulder a box of lead weighing 280 pounds. This summer, in erecting the school buildings in the Arctic, there being no drays or horses in that country, all the timbers, lumber, hardware, etc., had to be carried from the beach to the site of the house on the shoulders of the people. They pride themselves on their ability to outjump or outrun any of our race who have competed with them. They can lift a heavier weight, throw a heavy weight farther, and endure more than we. They are a strong, vigorous race, fitted for peopling and subduing the frozen regions of their home.

Arctic and subarctic Alaska cover an empire in extent equal to England, Scotland, France, and Germany. With the covering of those vast plains with herds of domesticated reindeer it will be possible to support in comparative comfort a population of 100,000 people where now 20,000 people have a precarious support. To bring this about is worthy the fostering care of the General Government.

#### CIVILIZATION OF THE ESKIMOS.

Thirdly, the introduction of domestic reindeer is the commencement of the elevation of this race from barbarism to civilization. A change from the condition of hunters to that of herders is a long step upward in the scale of civilization, teaching them to provide for the future by new methods.

Probably no greater returns can be found in this country from the expenditure of the same amount of money than in lifting up this native race out of barbarism by the introduction of reindeer and education.

#### ARCTIC TRANSPORTATION.

Fourthly, the introduction of the domestic reindeer will solve the question of arctic transportation. (Appendix L.) The present transportation of that region is by dog sleds. One load of supplies for the trader or traveler requires a second load

of food for the two teams of dogs, and they make but short distances per day. This difficulty of transportation has been one great drawback to the development of the country. It has interfered with the plans of the fur trader; it has interfered with Government exploration. Only three years ago, when the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey sent two parties to determine the international boundary between Alaska and British America, the small steamer that was conveying the supplies up the Yukon River was wrecked, and it was with the utmost difficulty that the surveying parties were kept from starvation, because of the difficulty of sending sufficient food 2,000 miles along that great valley by dog sleds. If reindeer had been introduced into the country there would have been no such difficulty in furnishing food. Bills have been before Congress for several years proposing to establish a military post in the Yukon Valley. If such a post is established it is not at all improbable that a combination of circumstances may arise some winter by which the forces that shall be stationed there will be reduced to starvation, unless reindeer transportation shall have become so systematized that food can readily be sent in from other regions. The same is true with reference to the Government officials whom it may be found necessary to station in that region.

The same is true of the forty or more missionaries and their families that are now scattered through that vast region; also, of the teachers and their families whom the Government has sent into that country.

These are now separated from all communication with the outside world, receiving their mail but once a year. With reindeer transportation they could have a monthly mail.

During the past three years the whalers have been extending their voyages east of Point Barrow to the mouth of the Mackenzie River, and wintering at Herschel Island. To the owners of this property it would be worth tens of thousands of dollars if they could hear from their vessels in the winter, before new supplies and additional vessels are sent out in the spring. But this can not now be done. Last winter letters were sent out from the field, overland, by Indian runners that ascended the Mackenzie, crossed over to the Porcupine, and descended the Porcupine and Yukon rivers down to St. Michael, on the coast. It was ten months before those letters reached their destination. It was a great satisfaction to the owners to hear of the welfare of their ships and crews, but the news was too late for business purposes. Millions of dollars' worth of property and thousands of lives are involved in the whaling business. With the introduction of domestic reindeer into that region it will be both feasible and perfectly practicable to establish a reindeer express during the winter from the Arctic coast down to the North Pacific coast of Alaska.

The southern coast of Alaska on the Pacific Ocean never freezes, and is accessible all the year round to vessels from San Francisco or Puget Sound.

A reindeer express across Alaska, from the Arctic to the Pacific Ocean, would have a corresponding commercial value to that section as the telegraph between New York and London to theirs. It would enable the owners of the whaling fleet to avail themselves of the latest commercial news and keep a more perfect control over their business.

#### COMMERCIAL VALUE.

In the sixth place, the introduction of domesticated reindeer will add a new industry to that country, which will go to swell the aggregate of national wealth. Lapland sends to market about 22,000 head of reindeer a year, the surplus of her herds.

Through Norway and Sweden smoked reindeer meat and smoked reindeer tongues are everywhere found for sale in their markets, the hams being worth 10 cents a pound and the tongues 10 cents apiece. There are wealthy merchants in Stockholm whose specialty and entire trade is in these Lapland products. The reindeer skins are marketed all over Europe, being worth in their raw condition from \$1.50 to \$1.75 apiece. The tanned skins (soft, with a beautiful yellow color) find a ready sale in Sweden, at from \$2 to \$2.75 each. Reindeer skins are used for gloves, military riding trousers, and the binding of books. Reindeer hair is in great demand for the filling of life-saving apparatuses, buoys, etc., and from the reindeer horns is made the best existing glue. One great article, smoked reindeer tongues, and tanned skins are among the principal products of the great annual fair at Nizhnee Novgorod, Russia. In Lapland there are about 400,000 head of reindeer, sustaining in comfort some 26,000 people. There is no reason, considering the greater area of the country and the abundance of reindeer moss, why arctic and subarctic Alaska should not sustain a population of 100,000 people with 2,000,000 head of reindeer. In Lapland the reindeer return a tax of \$1 a head to the Government, so that they yield an annual revenue to the Government of \$400,000.

With the destruction of the buffalo the material for cheap carriage and sleigh robes for common use is gone. Bear and wolf skins are too expensive; but with the introduction of the reindeer their skins would to a certain extent take the place of the extinct buffalo.

The commercial importance of introducing domesticated reindeer in Alaska was so manifest that shrewd business men on the Pacific Coast at once appreciated the great possibilities involved, and hastened, through their chambers of commerce and boards of trade, to take action, urging their several delegations in Congress to do what they could to secure an appropriation of money for these purposes. (Appendix N.)

Under favorable circumstances a swift reindeer can traverse 150 miles in a day. A speed of 100 miles per day is easily made. As a beast of burden it can draw a load of 300 pounds.

The progress of exploration, settlement, development, government, civilization, education, humanity, and religion are all largely dependent in that region on reindeer transportation.

If there is any measure of public policy better established than another, or more frequently acted upon, it has been the earnest and unceasing efforts of Congress to encourage and aid in every way the improvement of stock, and the markets of the world have been searched for improved breeds. The same wise and liberal policy will make ample provision for the introduction of the reindeer, which, of all animals, is the most serviceable and indispensable to man in high northern latitudes.

If it is sound public policy to sink artesian wells or create large water reservoirs for reclaiming large areas of valuable land otherwise worthless; if it is the part of national wisdom to introduce large, permanent, and wealth-producing industries where none previously existed, then it is the part of national wisdom to cover that vast empire with herds of domestic reindeer—the only industry that can live and thrive in that region—and take a barbarian people, on the verge of starvation, lift them up to a comfortable support and civilization, and turn them from consumers into producers of national wealth.

It will be noticed that the sum asked from Congress is only \$15,000. I hope that this will not be misunderstood and taken as a measure of the importance of the movement, for if the proposed results could not be obtained with any less sum an appropriation of hundreds of thousands of dollars would be both wise and economical.

But so small a sum is accepted on the ground of proceeding with extreme caution. It is the commencement of a great movement that will, if successful, extend its beneficial influences as long as the world stands. Therefore we move slowly and carefully at first, in order to secure that success. Commencing in a small way, the first outlay of money is not large.

In 1891 the 16 reindeer purchased averaged \$10.25 each. This last season the general average was brought down to \$5 each.

So far the purchase of the reindeer has been defrayed from the money contributed by benevolent individuals.

#### REVENUE-MARINE SERVICE.

These gratifying results, however, could not have been attained without the hearty and active cooperation of the Revenue-Marine Service.

If this office had been required to charter a vessel for the transporting of the reindeer nothing could have been done with the small sum at our disposal.

But the Secretary of the Treasury directed that the revenue cutter *Bear*, in addition to her regular duties of patrolling the Seal Islands and the coasts of Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean, following the whaling fleet, and inspecting the refuge station at Point Barrow, should also give what time was possible to transporting the reindeer.

To the captain, officers, and crew of the *Bear* is due much praise for the hard work done by them.

Special thanks are due Capt. M. A. Healy for his earnestness and efficiency in doing his part of the work; also to Lieut. D. H. Jarvis, Surg. S. J. Call, and Assistant Engineer Falkenstein, who were in charge of much of the shore work of loading and unloading the deer.

#### APPENDIX A.

[House Report No. 3414, Fifty-first Congress, second session.]

Mr. McComas, from the Committee on Education, submitted the following report (to accompany H. Res. 258):

The Committee on Education reports favorably House joint resolution 258, with sundry amendments recommended by the committee.

Congress has passed several acts encouraging the establishment of agricultural schools and experiment stations in the different States and Territories.





SIBERIAN HERDERS.



These several acts require the assent of the legislatures of the several States and Territories before their provisions become available; but as Alaska has no legislature, it is the only Territory which is unable to avail itself of the benefits and provisions of these acts.

This bill proposes to extend to Alaska the benefits and provisions of the agricultural acts through the Secretary of the Interior, in like manner to the other Territories. The acts are recited in the preamble to the joint resolution.

There has been very wide divergence of views with regard to the agricultural and horticultural capabilities of Alaska, or whether it has any agricultural capabilities at all.

This bill would secure the establishment of an experimental station in southern Alaska, which has a temperate climate, and test the question of what can and what can not be raised to advantage.

This would be of very great service, both to the natives, who, through the Government schools, are coming into our civilization, and to the white settlers who may locate in that vast region, which embraces about 580,000 square miles.

There are hundreds of thousands of square miles of area within the Arctic regions of Alaska that, there is no question, can never be adapted to ordinary agricultural pursuits, nor utilized for purposes of raising cattle, horses, or sheep; but this large area is especially adapted for the support of reindeer.

This bill will enable the Secretary of the Interior, through the Government industrial schools, to make the stock-raising of reindeer the great industrial feature of that region.

This will utilize hundreds of thousands of square miles of territory, will build up a large and profitable industry, and, above all, will provide a comfortable support for the native population of that region.

This is the more important at the present time because the American whalers have practically destroyed and driven out the whale and the walrus from the waters adjacent to the coast of Alaska.

The destruction of the whale and walrus has taken away three-fourths of the ordinary food supply of the Eskimo population, and that population to-day on the Arctic coast of Alaska is on the verge of starvation. The large canneries will soon take away the fish supply.

The introduction of tame reindeer from Siberia into Alaska thus has a twofold importance:

- (1) As the establishment of a profitable industry.
- (2) As a relief of a starving people—a relief that will become more and more valuable as the years roll round; a relief that once established perpetuates itself.

This project is wiser than to pauperize the people of Alaska.

The revenue from that country warrants this attempt to make these people self-sustaining.

The lease of the Seal Islands by the United States Treasury Department to the North American Commercial Company, on the basis of 100,000 skins, ought to yield a revenue of about \$1,000,000 annually. Under the old lease the revenue was \$317,500 annually.

The extending to Alaska of the benefits of the agricultural bill approved August 30, 1890, would give for the year ending June—

1890 .....	\$15, 000
1891 .....	16, 000
1892 .....	17, 000
Total .....	48, 000

From the act establishing agricultural experiment stations approved July 2, 1862, the sum of \$15,000.

The joint resolution would therefore carry for the year ending June 30, 1892, \$93,000, and for the following year, \$33,000.

The committee report, therefore, this joint resolution, with the following amendments and recommend that it pass:

In line 4, page 2, after the word "to," insert "give any assent required by either of said acts, and to."

In line 4, page 2, after the word "benefits," insert "and provisions."

In line 6, page 2, after "Territory," insert "of Alaska."

In line 7, page 2, after the word "acts," add "in like manner as for any other Territory."

## APPENDIX B.—LIST OF CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE REINDEER FUND, 1891.

1891.	
May 15.	Miss H. S. Benson, Philadelphia ..... \$200.00
	John N. Brown, Providence, R. I. .... 200.00
	Jane N. Grew, Boston ..... 30.00
	Mary P. Gardner, New York ..... 10.50
	Sarah B. Reynolds, Kingston, N. Y. .... 10.00
	Mrs. H. B. Otis, Roxbury, Mass. .... 10.00
	M. A. and S. H. Foster, Portsmouth, N. H. .... 10.00
June 10.	Boston Transcript, from various persons. .... 289.00
	E. G. Read, Somerville, N. J. .... 10.00
	Effe V. V. Knox, New York ..... 10.00
	Mrs. N. Williamson, Brunswick, N. J. .... 10.00
	E. E. V., 140 Lanvale street, Baltimore, Md. .... 1.00
	Helen B. French, Beloit, Wis. .... 10.00
	Mary Ellen Smith, Philadelphia, Pa. .... 10.00
	Judge E. R. Hoar, Concord, Mass. .... 10.00
	C. H. Barstow, Crow Agency, Mont. .... 15.00
	M. E. D., per Boston Transcript. .... 1.00
	A. F. Allyn, Chelsea, Mass. .... 1.00
	R. P. Wainwright, Asheville, N. C. .... 10.00
	M. A. Haven and Annie W. Davis, Portsmouth, N. H. .... 10.00
	Mary Hemingway, Boston, Mass. .... 109.00
	The Mail and Express ..... 500.00
	Mrs. William Thaw ..... 50.00
	Five children in one family, one reindeer each. .... 50.00
	Mrs. F. L. Achey ..... 20.00
	M. E. P. .... 50.00
	The young ladies of Rye Seminary, Rye, N. Y. .... 50.00
	Mary L. Parsons ..... 20.00
	Y. P. S. C. E., Reformed Church, Mount Vernon ..... 13.65
	Three ladies of East Orange, N. J. .... 12.00
	G. K. Harroun ..... 10.00
	H. G. Ludlow ..... 10.00
	Mrs. H. G. Ludlow ..... 10.00
	Mrs. R. C. Crane ..... 10.00
	Mrs. Edwin G. Benedict ..... 10.00
	Mrs. M. C. Cobb ..... 10.00
	E. M. Chadwick ..... 10.00
	Augusta Moore ..... 10.00
	Rev. William T. Doubleday ..... 10.00
	E. M. Eames ..... 10.00
	Charles H. Wells ..... 10.00
	A. R. Slingushard ..... 10.00
	James M. Ham ..... 10.00
	Mrs. James M. Ham ..... 10.00
	Mrs. Robert I. Brown ..... 10.00
	William Rust ..... 10.00
	Mrs. Levi S. Gates ..... 10.00
	Bethlehem Chapel Mission School ..... 10.00
	Mrs. Richard L. Allen ..... 10.00
	Miss M. I. Allen ..... 10.00
	E. Holman ..... 10.00
	C. and family, East Orange, N. J. .... 10.00
	J. Van Santwood ..... 5.00
	James F. E. Little ..... 5.00
	Frederick W. Stoneback ..... 5.00
	J. H. Charles ..... 5.00
	V. Thompson ..... 5.00
	W. T. Bliss ..... 5.00
	Howard Wilson ..... 5.00
	G. H. Fleming ..... 5.00
	W. S. Quigley ..... 5.00
	J. Lantz ..... 5.00
	From friends ..... 2.60
	Mrs. L. E. Hastings ..... 1.20
	A. E. Barnes ..... 1.00
	Amelia J. Burt ..... 1.00
	W. A. Deering ..... 5.00

## APPENDIX B—Continued.

1891.		
June 10.	L. F. Golding.....	\$5.00
	J. A. Hennessy.....	5.00
	R. H. Stoddard.....	5.00
	William R. Worrall.....	5.00
	H. W. Dourmett.....	5.05
	Betty Deming (a child).....	10.00
	John Deming (a child).....	10.00
	Anonymous.....	10.00
	Little Lights Society.....	5.00
	Mrs. Edmund T. Lukens.....	5.00
	W. S.....	5.00
	Cuttenden Hull, A.....	10.00
	Mrs. Clinton B. Fisk.....	10.00
	W. U. A.....	20.00
	Thomas Harrington.....	10.00
	E.....	10.00
June 18.	Mrs. Debbie H. Parker, Charlottesville, Ind.....	5.00
	Gen. E. E. Whittlesey, Washington, D. C.....	10.00
1892.		
Feb. 1.	Miss Mary Burroughs, Philadelphia, Pa.....	5.00
11.	A. D. Simpson, Christiansburg, Va.....	10.00
Total.....		2, 146.00

Of the above amount, \$1,158 was collected through the Mail and Express, of New York.

## APPENDIX C.—TENT LIFE IN SIBERIA.

By GEORGE KENNAN.

[Published by George P. Putnam's Sons. 1870. Page 116.]

Among the many superstitions of the Wandering Koraks and Chookchees one of the most noticeable is their reluctance to part with a living reindeer. You may purchase as many dead deer as you choose, up to 500, for about 70 cents apiece; but a living deer they will not give to you for love nor money. You may offer them what they consider a fortune in tobacco, copper kettles, beads, and scarlet cloth for a single live reindeer, but they will persistently refuse to sell him. Yet, if you will allow them to kill the very same animal you can have his carcass for one small string of common glass beads. It is useless to argue with them about this absurd superstition. You can get no reason for it or explanation of it, except that to sell a live reindeer would be "atkin" (bad). As it was very necessary in the construction of our proposed telegraph line to have trained reindeer of our own we offered every conceivable inducement to the Koraks to part with one single deer; but all our efforts were in vain. They could sell us 100 dead deer for 100 pounds of tobacco, but 500 pounds would not tempt them to part with a single animal as long as the breath of life was in his body. During the two years and a half which we spent in Siberia no one of our parties, so far as I know, ever succeeded in buying from the Koraks or Chookchees a single living reindeer.

## APPENDIX D.—DOMESTICATED REINDEER IN ALASKA.

[House Report No. 1033, Fifty-second Congress, first session.]

Mr. Alexander, from the Committee on Agriculture, submitted the following report:

The Committee on Agriculture, to whom was referred the bill (H. R. 7764) to secure the introduction of domesticated reindeer into Alaska, report the same with a favorable recommendation. This bill does not properly come within the jurisdiction of the Committee on Agriculture, but should have been considered by the Committee on Appropriations. At the suggestion of the chairman of the Committee on Appropriations the Committee on Agriculture, having heard the testimony of the missionaries from Alaska, the Commissioner of Education, and others in regard to the merits of the bill, have considered it and recommend its passage.

The testimony showed that there are no reindeer in Alaska; that Alaska could support many times enough reindeer to furnish the inhabitants with food and clothing,

and that the reindeer skins are indispensable for clothing; that the whale and walrus, the principal supply of food, have been destroyed to such an extent as to cause much suffering for food; that dogs are used for transportation, and in many places the supply of food is becoming so scarce that the natives are compelled to eat their dogs, thus depriving them of the means of hauling their supplies; that for the development of the country the domesticated reindeer is absolutely indispensable; that the domesticated reindeer can make a speed of 19 miles an hour, and that a fair average rate of speed is 12 miles per hour; and this means of transportation is necessary to develop the gold fields of the interior, which can only be worked from two to two and one-half months a year; that the reindeer would be distributed at the Government schools, the native youths taught to herd and raise them, the increase to be given to worthy students and native teachers for services rendered; that this will induce the natives to become herders, be self-supporting, and not a charge upon the Government; that the natives have no vessels that can transport the live reindeer from Siberia to Alaska; that the vessels from San Francisco to Alaska leave the 1st of May to the 1st of June, none later than the last date mentioned, and that if anything be done this year, it is absolutely necessary to get the appropriation in time to send the goods for the purchase of the reindeer by the revenue cutter that leaves San Francisco the 1st of June.

The description given by the missionaries and others of the country, the habits of the natives, etc., was interesting. The distress caused by the continued failure of the food supply shows plainly that the natives will not be able to sustain themselves and will become a charge upon the Government. For these and other reasons the Committee on Agriculture urge the passage of this bill.

---

APPENDIX E.—MR. W. T. LOPP'S RECONNOISSANCE ALONG THE COAST NORTH OF BERING STRAITS.

CAPE PRINCE OF WALES, ALASKA,  
*January 20, 1892.*

DEAR SIR: According to your instructions, I have made two expeditions up the coast north of here, and submit you the following report:

In November employed Eskimo, dogs, and sled and explored west shore of Lounge Inlet or Lake, just north of Cape Prince of Wales, up to its head, where Grouse River empties into it. The mountains (see chart inclosed) were sloping and rolling, not sharp and rocky, and covered with moss. Portions of these hills were covered with 3 to 5 inches of snow, but all the exposed portions were free from any snow. This inlet is about 30 miles long and has two outlets to the sea. Along the banks of Grouse River are acres of bushes (3 to 6 feet), hundreds of ptarmigan, and nice sized fish in the river.

On December 27 started with boy, dogs, and sled for Ke-gik-tok. Had fine weather—short days—visited about 300 people. Some settlements had plenty of oil, seal meat, and fish, and others had little or none. All were very anxious to have deer introduced. Most of them seem to doubt that ownership would ever pass into their hands. They complain that they have to pay exorbitant prices to Cape Prince of Wales chiefs for deerskins. They reported moss very plentiful. At that time there was so little snow that it would be unnecessary to graze deer on the mountain side. I could see that the smooth expanse of country from coast to mountain was covered with only 3 or 4 inches of soft snow, no crusts or ice. (Unlike last winter, there have been no thaws this winter, consequently no ice crust on snow.) These coast people live on seal meat, oil, fish, ptarmigan, and squirrel. They are not a trading people, have had little or no intercourse with ships; are honest, industrious, and healthy.

Found a very prosperous settlement at Ke-gik-tok of 80 people. Asked me to bring the school up there, etc.

I think several hundred deer could be grazed along the hills from Cape Prince of Wales to Ke-gik-tok. I am satisfied from what I have seen and heard that there are hundreds of acres of good grazing land extending from the coast back to rivers flowing into lakes back of Port Clarence and those flowing into Kotzebue Sound. Settlements are so distributed along the coast from Cape Prince of Wales to Kotzebue Sound that deer men along the mountains could easily be supplied with seal oil and meat. And if inclosures are ever necessary there are plenty of bushes in small rivers to make them. I think these coast people are better situated and adapted for herding than any other Alaskan people.

They are all superstitious and are great cowards after dark. Perhaps it will be necessary to have them stand watch at night in pairs until they become accustomed

to the darkness. (One Eskimo never goes any place after dark if he can help it. He sees ghosts; but is all right with a companion.)

Hoping and trusting that we may sometime have occasion to make use of knowledge obtained on these two little expeditions, I am,

Very truly yours,

W. T. LOPP.

Dr. SHELDON JACKSON, *Washington, D. C.*

#### APPENDIX F.—RECONNOISSANCE NORTH OF PORT CLARENCE BY BRUCE GIBSON.

REINDEER STATION, PORT CLARENCE, ALASKA,  
*August 2, 1892.*

SIR: I respectfully submit herewith report of expedition made by Mr. Gibson into interior, north of station, for the purpose of ascertaining probable condition of grazing for reindeer during winter months—copied from his notes as follows:

"I started on expedition July 27, leaving station at 12 o'clock noon; taking with me as guide Charley, as expert on pasturage Chief Herder Pungen, and five natives to pack tent and supplies. Traveled in a northwesterly direction, and for about 4 miles found good feed and several small lakes. I then changed my course to north for about three-quarters of a mile and found scarcely any feed, it being very rocky and barren; I then went west again for 7 miles and camped at a river about 30 feet wide. The first quarter of a mile of this last course was very rocky, bowlders from 4 to 6 feet through being plentiful, the remainder of the distance being good feeding grounds.

"The next day started north and traveled in that direction for about 9 miles and found good pasturage on east side most of the way, and wild flowers and berries grew in places; the west side of river is barren and very perpendicular in several places. I then traveled to west, and for a short distance on a small river found some feed, but after traveling for 1 mile I retraced my steps and went to northeast for about 3 miles, when men began to complain of being tired and I ordered a halt for the night on a small stream running toward the east. To northeast I saw good indications of feed.

"The next morning I got an early start, taking with me the guide and herder and leaving the others behind to try and find a place to camp that night, having to go without fire the previous night and this morning. I crossed the small river and traveled north. For the first 2 miles there was but a small quantity of feed, having passed over some very rocky ground. The next  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles there is good pasturage, being plenty of grass and considerable moss. I crossed two small streams in this course. Traveled east to get around some large hills; at about one-half mile came to a large mound of slaty rock—mound about 30 feet high and 150 feet across. For 1 mile east found good pasture; crossed a small stream running southeast; changed to north and for 1 mile found good grazing ground; halted at a large cluster of rock for lunch and shelter from rain; found a white surface on one of the rocks, and I made the following inscription:

"'B. Gibson, July 29, 1892, 12 m., from Reindeer station.' Resumed march to north and for 2 miles found good pasturage; crossed a small stream running to south. About 1 mile south is a lake. Changed course to east for 3 miles; crossed one stream and found good feed in abundance. The land was of a rocky nature. Started to return to camp and traveled southwest for 7 miles to where I gave orders for camp to be located, but found they had gone farther east. I crossed over good feeding ground of a boggy nature, similar to that surrounding station. The herder said it was the best seen since starting on expedition; it was mostly lowland and some low rock hills. I found the camp 2 miles east of where I expected it to be.

"The fourth day I started east and traveled for 4 miles over low hills, the surface being of a broken nature and containing abundance of feed; coming to high hills, changed course to southeast for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles, finding fair pasturage and ground slightly rocky. Sent packers on to river to find suitable camping grounds for night. I traveled 5 miles to northeast, finding good pasturage of a boggy nature; crossed one small stream. Changed to southeast 1 mile and south 1 mile, finding good pasturage on low hills; changed to southwest over low, hilly, and rocky land, in some places slightly boggy; the feed on this last course was abundant and of a good quality.

"*Fifth day.*—It stormed hard last night and blew the tent down about 3 o'clock. I broke camp about 7 o'clock and started for the station, taking a southwest course. After traveling for about 5 miles I crossed a small stream running very rapidly toward the northeast. The land was low hills and furnished abundance of feed. I traveled 2 miles farther in the same direction and crossed a large stream with swift current and running northeast; the feed and land the same as passed earlier

in the day. Continuing in same direction, but a little more to west for 4 miles, I traveled over low hills; good pasturage and plenty of moss. I crossed large hill to north of station; found it barren and very high and rocky. It is about 1 mile from bottom of hill to open land, and from there on to station is good grazing land. I arrived at station at 4.15 in the afternoon. It had stormed hard from the time I left until my return, raining and blowing hard.

"In closing, I will say the herder told me the ground passed over was very good and equaled and in places excelled the pasturage in Siberia. He further stated that the pasturage surrounding station was sufficient for a year, providing that in the winter there was not over 1 foot of snow nor over  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of icy crust on top. If the ice comes first and the snow later, it is impossible for the deer to dig out the feed.

"I noticed in my travels that the feed was on low hills and lowlands, the high hills being barren.

"The guide, Charley, said that for a long distance into the interior the lowlands were the same as passed over, thus showing that, should it be necessary to go to the interior this winter, there will surely be plenty of feed for the reindeer."

Very respectfully,

MINER W. BRUCE, *Teacher.*

REV. SHELDON JACKSON,  
*General Agent of Education in Alaska.*

#### APPENDIX G.—RECONNOISSANCE EAST OF PORT CLARENCE, BY MINER W. BRUCE.

##### REINDEER STATION, PORT CLARENCE, ALASKA,

*August 19, 1892.*

SIR: In your letter of instructions for the government of this station, dated July 4, ultimo, you suggest, among other things, that two expeditions be sent out for the purpose of ascertaining the prospects for winter grazing for the reindeer should the country in this immediate vicinity become covered with ice or deep snow, thus preventing the deer from pawing through it for food.

One route designated by you was to the north for the station, in the direction of Kotzebue Sound; and in accordance with your instructions Mr. Gibson, on the 27th ultimo, made a trip in that direction, lasting four days and a half, the result of which I communicated to you officially on the 2d day of the present month.

On the 3d instant I started on a trip to the northeast with an oomeak and seven natives, expecting, if my health permitted, to be gone ten days or two weeks.

Our route lay through Grantley Harbor into Imnrock Lake, and having a fair wind we made a splendid day's sail, taking us about halfway through the lake, and camping the first night on the west side.

I wish especially to call your attention to the route from Grantley Harbor into Imnrock Lake, as it affords, in the event of severe storms, unusual shelter for the deer.

A narrow passage, probably 6 miles in length, connects these two beautiful bodies of water, and as it winds its zigzag course along the line of bluffs on each side, which commence immediately on leaving Grantley Harbor, is unbroken until Imnrock Lake is reached. The passage seems to be of nearly a uniform width, and will not exceed, at its widest part, one-quarter of a mile. The bluffs on both sides are about 200 feet high, and there appears to be water sufficient to float an ocean vessel.

At several places along the route I left the oomeak, and with the Siberian herder went to the top of the bluff and found the country to the north a gently undulating table-land, and with my glasses I could see that for several miles this character of country did not seem to change.

On the south side the same aspect of country appeared, but 4 or 5 miles to the south the country became more broken, and took in what appeared to be low mountains.

The whole surface of the country on both sides was covered with a luxuriant growth of low bushes, occasional patches of grass, having the appearance of blue joint, and what was certainly red-top grass and mosses.

Even on this table-land the surface of the country was very uneven, being in places hummocky, and the little spots between seemed to be marshy and often filled with water.

The Siberian herder seemed much pleased with the character of the feed, and frequently pointed out the different kinds of grasses or shrubbery that the deer were fond of, and always designated the moss as choice winter grazing.

From the natives in my party I learned that the snow in this passage does not reach a depth of over 1 foot, and usually less; also, that when one side of the passage is covered with snow, the other is lightly covered. If this be true, it would appear that the deer, if it becomes necessary to move them from the station, can find good grazing either one side or the other of the passage; and in severe storms a refuge may be had behind the high walls of the bluffs.

On the morning following our first day's sail I took the herder to the top of the hill just back of our camp. It is probably 400 or 500 feet high and runs out to a point into Imuruk Lake. From its top a splendid view of the country in every direction is had. The general contour, as far as I could see, was the same as that observed from the bluffs along the narrow passage. My position commanded a view to the northwest, north, and northeast, and for a distance of 25 miles at least the same character of country prevailed. As far as the eye could reach not a mountain was visible and not a speck of snow was seen.

To the west there were several miles of what appeared to be a marsh, or a very low land, covered with little patches of water back from the lake. These gradually disappeared in the north, where the land became higher and of the same general character I found farther to the south.

From my position I could see the faint outline of the north end of the lake, probably 12 or 15 miles away, and I thought I could discern the winding course of a river coursing through the table-lands to the north, and if so, it was probably the Agee-cepuk River.

On the sides and top of the hill from which I was making my observations there was a thick growth of the same kind of grasses and shrubbery found the day before. I was surprised to find along the route to the top of the hill patches of low willow and elder bushes, from the branches of which twittered and flitted small birds, and every few paces we advanced aroused ptarmigan in large numbers.

There was nothing in the appearance of the country, so far as I could see, that would suggest anything like what one would expect to find bordering on the Arctic circle. On the contrary, the vegetation, much of it, was such as is found in temperate climates, and the birds and insects of the same variety that abound in country where the mercury never ranges lower than zero.

From my position on the top of the hill I could see what appeared to be a break in the range of mountains on the south side of the lake, and as the wind was blowing from the north, thus preventing farther advance in the present state of the weather, I concluded to sail to the other side and investigate the country in that direction.

The distance across was about 4 miles, but the wind died out when about halfway across, and we were compelled to paddle the rest of the way, a very slow process of travel in an oomeak.

On reaching shore we went into camp, and after dinner I started with the natives for the mountains. My purpose was to simply get an idea of the country between the shore of the lake and the foot of the mountains that day, and take all of the next for determining the extent of the pass.

All the afternoon we traversed the lowlands toward the mountains and found the same general growth of vegetation as that found before. It could not well be of thicker growth or to all appearances more nutritious. If anything there was more moss, and perhaps the low bushes hung fuller with blueberries than any found before. There were several small mountain streams leading across to the lake, and if they were supplied from melting snow it was far up or hidden between narrow gorges, as none were seen from where we traveled.

It was after 6 o'clock when we returned to camp, and before retiring the natives understood that on the morrow we were going to try to find a passage into the interior.

Accordingly by 7 o'clock we were ready to begin our tramp. We took with us an ax, spade, field glass, and two hard-tack apiece. Our course lay across the lowlands toward what appeared to be a break in the mountains, and it was at least 7 miles from camp across to the entrance. Part of the distance lay over comparatively smooth land, and a considerable portion over hummocky ground. There did not appear to be any difference in the thickness of the vegetation or the variety in these two different surfaces, but the rough ground was the most tedious I have ever attempted to travel over. The little ridges or hummocks are too wide to step over and too shaky to stand upon, so that our trip over this section was a series of ups and downs, mostly the latter.

At our stops for rest I had holes dug with the spade and was surprised to find a black, sandy soil, from 1 foot to 3 feet deep, in nearly every instance. Sometimes we could not dig more than a few inches on account of encountering stone or slabs of rock, but this was not the rule. I thought I discovered the secret of such a heavy and luxuriant vegetation here from the rich class of the soil and the abundance of water.

In our way toward the break we passed through two groves of elder and willow trees that were dense, of from 2 to 4 inches in diameter near the butt and from 10 to 15 feet high. It was evident that a little grubbing and thinning out would have improved the size of these trees materially.

Our journey up the side of the mountain near what appeared to be a pass was a tedious one, for the nature of the ground was more or less hummocky. I find that this class of land is as liable to occur on high or table land as upon low and marshy ground.

It became apparent as we ascended the mountain that the break or pass which appeared to extend through the range was a false one, and when near the top it appeared to be a sort of blow-out, which came to an abrupt perpendicular at the end of a sudden break ahead. From the top of the mountain we had ascended, although not the highest by considerable, we could see that the country to the south was a succession of mountains of perhaps 2,000 or 3,000 feet high, and that there was no pass into the interior unless following the course of some river.

Accordingly, we commenced our descent about 2 o'clock, and varied our course somewhat. It took us farther to the east along the base of the mountains and then straight to camp.

On our way back we passed over a section of country that was a complete bed of moss. We could rake it up in armfuls, and in a few minutes, during a spell of rest, we gathered sufficient to feed, as our Siberian herder declared, our whole herd of about 150 head of deer for one day.

If his estimate was correct, I feel assured that in this particular section a half-dozen men with hand rakes and pitchforks could, in one week, gather enough to feed our herd the coming winter.

At different times during the day, as had occurred during the day before, the Siberian herder gave me to understand that a trip in search of winter grazing was a useless expenditure of time; that what might appear to be good feeding ground now when winter set in might be covered with a thick crust of ice or deep snow; that nothing could be told from the lay of the land whether feed could be gotten at by the deer or not; that a locality which was all that could be desired this winter would be totally inaccessible next; that it was the practice on the Siberian side to select what appeared to be a good section for winter grazing, and if it became covered with thick ice or deep snow, to move the deer to some locality where feed could be had.

This was the same information Mr. Gibson had gathered from our chief Siberian herder, whom he had with him, and I partly resolved, if the wind was not favorable for moving north the following morning, to retrace my steps and return to the station.

I had left rather against my judgment, for my work of late had told on me and I needed rest. On my return to camp that evening I was completely worn out, and during the night experienced a slight chill.

The morning broke rainy, and I was feeling miserably. The judgment of the Siberian that it was a useless trip was a strong argument in my present condition, and when, an hour later, a strong north wind settled the matter of progress toward the north against us, at least for that day, but was a fair wind for the station, I ordered everything packed, and, after about fourteen hours' sail, reached the station.

As we must in a considerable measure depend upon the judgment of the four Siberian herders, who have spent all their lives in the rearing and care of reindeer, it seems to me that in the present state of affairs at the station, with so much to do and so little time before cold weather will set in, when the presence of myself and Mr. Gibson is required, further exploration in search of winter feed ought to be abandoned, or at least postponed until later in the fall.

From this view of the matter, I would respectfully ask a modification of your instructions upon this point.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

MINER W. BRUCE, *Teacher.*

REV. SHELDON JACKSON,

*General Agent of Education in Alaska, Washington, D. C.*

#### APPENDIX H.—INSTRUCTIONS FOR GUIDANCE OF REINDEER STATION.

ON BOARD U. S. REVENUE MARINE STEAMER BEAR,  
*At anchor off Port Clarence, July 4, 1892.*

SIR: During the months of August and September, 1891, I purchased in Siberia and landed (September 21) at Unalaska 16 domestic reindeer. Having no herder to take charge of them, I turned them loose on the small island of Amatignak, where they successfully wintered.



The landing this morning at this station from the U. S. Revenue Marine steamer *Bear* (Capt. Michael A. Healy, commander) of a band of 53 domesticated reindeer from South Head, Siberia, together with four herders, marks the establishment of the first herd of the kind in Alaska.

This is an event of far more than ordinary importance. If successful, it will create throughout northern and central Alaska a new food supply in place of the whale, the walrus, and the fur-bearing animals that are yearly becoming scarcer and more difficult to obtain.

Furnished a better and surer food supply, the native population, now decreasing in numbers, may reasonably be expected to increase.

Changing them from mere hunters to herdsmen, it will be the first upward step in their civilization.

With the increase in civilization of the natives and the general introduction of domestic reindeer, the vast, bleak, frigid, and now comparatively useless plains of Arctic Alaska will be reclaimed and become a source of wealth and prosperity to the land.

The realization of this desirable condition of things is largely in your hands. The friends of the movement and the National Government, which has been asked to extend it, will be encouraged to go forward or led to withdraw from further effort as the herd now intrusted to your care prospers or comes to naught.

With so much at stake, you will make the care and welfare of the herd your first and most constant care. Everything else is of secondary importance.

*Winter grazing.*—The most trying season will be next winter, when the food that now abounds everywhere will be largely covered up with snow and ice. In Siberia I am informed that the winter grazing is sometimes from 100 to 150 miles away from the summer grounds, the herd being driven back and forth spring and fall.

It is essential, then, that you take early steps to find a good location for winter. To this end I would advise that as soon as your house is inclosed you take Charley and the most experienced of the Siberian herders and make a thorough exploration of the surrounding country. I would make one trip through Grantly Harbor, Yokhook River, Imuruk Lake, to the headwaters of Agee-ce-puk and Cor-vee-arak rivers; also, on the trail from Grantly Harbor toward Unala Kleet and St. Michael. I would also advise a trip into and through the mountains north of the station. Charley will be a good guide, and perhaps the Siberian will know by the lay and general appearance of the land the most suitable place to winter.

I feel great solicitude with regard to this. A mistake may result in the loss of our herd by starvation. The natives around Port Clarence affirm that, while there is not much snow on the plains between the hills and the sea, yet it is covered with a hard, icy crust which the deer can not break through for food. They further say that, years ago, when the wild reindeer frequented the coast, they were only found in summer—that in winter they migrated toward Norton Sound.

It may prove that the winter grazing grounds that shall be selected may be too far away; that it will become necessary to close up for the winter the present house and establish temporary headquarters in the vicinity of the deer. If this necessity arises, I would suggest that you build a log house (if in a timber country) or a dug-out for winter use.

*Protection from dogs.*—Another danger to the herd arises from the attacks of strange dogs. You will therefore require one of the herders on watch to be armed, and instruct him to shoot down any dog attacking the herd and report the same to you for settlement. When a dog is thus killed you will send for the owner, explain to him the necessity for the step, express your regret at his loss, and then make suitable payment for the dog.

When any visiting natives come into your neighborhood have them notified at once that they must keep their dogs tied up. Deal firmly, justly, kindly, and patiently with the natives, and thus secure their good will.

Once a month you will count the herd, and if any are missing or have been killed note it down, with cause (if known), and report same with all the circumstances to the Bureau of Education.

If any exigency arises by which it becomes necessary to kill a deer for food, you will first use any surplus among the geldings, and after that from among the bulls. None are to be killed, however, except in cases of extreme necessity.

*Herders.*—The herders consist of two classes:

1. Experienced men from Siberia.

2. Native Alaskans who may wish to learn the management and care of reindeer.

The Siberians, being away from their friends and among a strange, selfish, and at times jealous and suspicious people, need your special care and protection. Take pains to make them feel that you have a fatherly interest in them. I hope their treatment will be such that they will choose to remain with us permanently.

The second class should be picked young men (one or two from a settlement), who are expected to take a two-years training in the care of the herd, and thus become fitted

to take charge of future herds in the neighborhood of their own homes. At the close of their two-years course, if they have been faithful to their duties and mastered the business, it is proposed to give them the deer as their start in life. This class will need constant watching. Anyone persistently refusing to obey necessary rules, shirking his duties on watch, or otherwise showing a want of interest in this work, or anyone that proves too dull to learn, is to be dismissed from the service and sent away from the station.

The second class are to be subdivided into classes corresponding with the number in the first class.

For instance, if you should have twelve in the second class, and, as now, four in the first class, you will place three of the second class under the tuition and oversight of each of the four of the first class; and whenever he goes on watch they shall accompany him and be subject to his direction. It will then, as a general rule, be necessary for only one of the Siberians to be with the herd at a time. In case of sickness of one of the Siberians his pupils will be assigned duty with the others until the sick one recovers and returns to duty.

After conference with the Siberians you will be able to systematize the hours of watch. In this I would defer largely to the method pursued in Siberia.

When the seasons of watch are determined upon you will see that each watch promptly relieves the preceding one at the proper time.

The herders of both classes are to be housed, clothed, fed, and cared for at the expense of the station.

*Shelter.*—At the home station, when off duty, have the herders construct comfortable dugouts for their own use. If you can spare the large dugout already commenced, that can be turned over to the herders.

If it becomes necessary to have the herd a great distance off, buy some walrus hides for a covering, and let the herders make a small tent that can be moved from place to place.

You will make an inspection of the dugouts every Saturday, and require them to be kept as cleanly as possible. Allow no slops or offal to be thrown upon the ground near the door.

*Supplies.*—You will furnish them with the necessary iron teakettles and pots for cooking. They are expected to procure driftwood for fuel. You will also furnish them a sufficiency of reindeer skins for bedding. These supplies are Government property, and are to be carried upon the inventory list.

*Clothing.*—You will supply them with comfortable native fur clothing, according to the season.

If the supplies I leave with you for this year are not sufficient, you will employ some of the native women to make more. As the reindeer clothing can be purchased ready made in Siberia cheaper than made in Alaska, you will make out at each season a list of garments needed and respectfully request the commanding officer of the revenue cutter to have them purchased for you. For this you will furnish him sufficient barter from the reindeer trade goods.

Once a month you will inventory all bedding, clothing, cooking utensils, and other Government property used by the herders.

Twice a month, if the weather is suitable, all bedding should be hung out to air and sun upon a line erected for the purpose.

Herders of the second class need special watching that they do not give or sell their clothes, bedding, or other Government property to their friends.

*Food.*—Flour, corn meal, pilot bread, beans, and tea will be sent from San Francisco. It is best, however, as far as possible, to preserve their native diet. You will therefore purchase supplies of oil, dried and fresh fish, etc.

As soon as you can determine it fix upon a regular ration, which you can issue daily or at regular intervals as experience shall show to be best.

Outsiders or friends are not to be allowed to gather in and eat with the herders. Nor shall the herders be allowed to give them food. If any food is to be given away it must be done by the superintendent or his assistant, and an account kept of the same, giving date, approximate amount, and number of recipients. You will encourage the herders when off duty to trap for rabbits and foxes both for fur and food.

When any garment, bedding, skin, or other property (except food) is issued to a herder or his wife, charge it against him in a book kept for the purpose. This will be a check against wastefulness, prevent anyone receiving more or less than his share, and enable us to keep an account of the expense of training each individual.

*Wives.*—If any of the herders shall be married and have their wives with them, you can issue a ration and clothing also to the wife, requiring from her in return some sewing or cooking for the herders. If there are several women you can apportion the work among them.

*School.*—If circumstances will permit, you will gather the herders that are off duty, and such others as may wish to attend, into the schoolroom for two or three hours daily (except Saturday and Sunday) and drill them in elementary reading, arith-





SAMUEL JOHNSEN KEMI, WIFE, AND BABE, TELLER REINDEER STATION, ALASKA.

metic, and writing. Special emphasis will be given, both in and out of school, to the use of the English language.

*Fuel.*—As far as possible you will procure and use driftwood for fuel at the station. The coal is to be reserved for keeping a fire through the night and for seasons when you may be unable to secure driftwood.

*Morals.*—It is scarcely necessary to write that you will allow no liquor, gambling, profanity, or immorality at the station or among the herders.

You will allow no barter or unnecessary work at the station on Sunday.

You or your assistant must always be at the station. Both of you must not be absent at the same time. If the station is temporarily removed to the winter grazing grounds then that for the time being becomes headquarters.

*Reports.*—1. You will keep a log book or brief daily journal of events at the station, extending from July 1 of each year to the following June 30. This book is to be mailed to the Bureau of Education.

2. You will keep in a book furnished you an itemized statement of all the barter for supplies for the station, giving date of transaction, name and quantity of article purchased, and articles and quantities of each given in exchange. A copy of this statement will be annually forwarded to the United States Bureau of Education.

3. On the last day of March, June, September, and December of each year you will make out an inventory of all stores and public property in your possession, including bedding and cooking utensils in use by the herders. This does not include the clothing issued to and in use by the herders.

A copy of these reports will be forwarded by the annual mail to the United States Bureau of Education.

4. On the last day of June each year you will make out and mail to the United States Bureau of Education an annual report of operations at the station. In this report you will embody any recommendations that your experience may suggest for the benefit of the station.

5. On the 1st of August each year you will make a requisition for supplies for the following year.

As the work is new and untried, much must necessarily be left to your discretion and good judgment.

Wishing you great success, I remain

Yours truly,

SHELDON JACKSON, *General Agent.*

MR. MINER W. BRUCE,

*Superintendent of Reindeer Station, Port Clarence, Alaska.*

#### APPENDIX J.—DOMESTIC REINDEER IN LAPLAND.

[From Du Chaillu's *Land of the Midnight Sun*, vol. 2, pp. 167 and 168.]

The Fjeld Lapp's time is engaged in adding to his herd, to which he and his family devote all their energies, for their welfare depends on the growth of the animals. It is difficult to ascertain exactly the increase or decrease of reindeer according to the districts, for the people often change, and there has been of late years in the north a large immigration of Norwegian Lapps to the territory of Sweden, especially to Keresuando, but, taken as a whole, the population and the reindeer are increasing. There is a greater number in Norway than in Sweden, owing to the number of stationary bönder (farmer) and sea Lapps, which far outnumber the nomads.

According to the late census there are in Sweden (1870) 6,702 Laplanders, with 220,800 reindeer; in Norway (1865), 17,178 Laplanders, with 101,768 reindeer; in Finland (1865), 615 Laplanders, with 40,200 reindeer; in Russia (1859), 2,207 Laplanders, with 4,200 reindeer.

With those that belong to farmers and others I think we may safely say that the reindeer number about 400,000. The Samoides have the largest and finest breeds which are not numbered among those of the Lapps. In Kaatokeino there are Lapps who own 2,000 reindeer; in Sorsele, in Sweden, one is said to own 5,000, and others 1,000 and 2,000. Some of the forest Lapps have 1,000. In Lulea Lappmark there are herds of over 2,000; in Finmarken, of 5,000; and some Lapps have owned as many as 10,000. A herd of 2,000 to 2,500 is said to give about 200 to 250 calves yearly.

Every owner has his own mark branded upon the ears of all his reindeers, and no other person has a right to have the same, as this is the lawful proof of ownership; otherwise, when several herds are mingled on the mountains, the separation would be impossible. According to custom no one can make a new mark but must buy that of an extinct herd; if these are scarce the price paid to the families that own them is often high; the name of the purchaser and each mark have to be recorded in court, like those of any other owner and property. The tax paid is according to the pasture land occupied.

## APPENDIX K.

U. S. REVENUE STEAMER BEAR,  
*San Francisco, Cal., December 6, 1890.*

DEAR SIR: Under orders from the Secretary of the Treasury, I have been ten years on the Bering Sea and Arctic Ocean station of the U. S. Revenue-Marine Service.

My duties have brought me very closely in contact with and greatly interested me in the native population.

On account of this interest, I have watched with pleasure the coming among them of the missionaries of the several churches and the teachers of the Government schools.

I have also seen with apprehension the gradual exhaustion of the native food supply.

From time immemorial they have lived principally on the whale, seal, walrus, salmon, and wild reindeer. But in the persistent hunt of white men for the whale and walrus, the latter has largely disappeared, and the former been driven beyond the reach of the natives. The white men are also erecting canneries on their best fishing stream, and the usual supply of fish is being cut off; and with the advent of improved firearms the wild reindeer are migrating farther and farther away.

With the disappearance of the whale, walrus, salmon, and reindeer, a very large portion of their food supply is taken away, and starvation and gradual extinction appear in the near future.

On my recent cruise I was accompanied by Dr. Sheldon Jackson, United States General Agent of Education, and together we have made the question of a future food supply the subject of special thought and investigation.

We have consulted with a few of the leading teachers, missionaries, traders, and whaling captains whom we have met, and they, without a single exception, agree with us that the most practical relief is the introduction of domesticated reindeer into that portion of northern and arctic Alaska adapted to them.

In Lapland there are 400,000 domesticated reindeer, sustaining a population of 27,000. In Siberia, but a few miles from Alaska, with climate and country of similar conditions, are tens of thousands of tame reindeer supporting thousands of people, and it will be a very easy and comparatively cheap matter to introduce the tame reindeer of Siberia into Alaska, and teach the natives the care and management of them.

This it is proposed to do in connection with the industrial schools established among the natives by the Bureau of Education. As in connection with the industrial schools in Dakota, Indian Territory, and elsewhere, the Indian boy is taught the raising of stock, so in the industrial schools of Alaska it is proposed to teach the Eskimo young men the raising of tame reindeer.

A few thousand dollars expended now in the establishment of this new industry will save hundreds of thousands hereafter. For if the time comes when the Government will be compelled to feed these Eskimo it will cost over \$1,000,000.

In northern Alaska there are about 400,000 square miles that are adapted to the reindeer and are unfit for anything else.

This region has a present population of about 20,000, all of whom will be ultimately benefited by the new industry.

With an assured support, such as will come from herds of tame reindeer, there is no reason why the present population shall not be increased in numbers and advanced to the position of civilized, wealth-producing American citizens.

Asking for your favorable consideration and earnest advocacy of this matter,

I remain, very respectfully,

M. A. HEALY,  
*Captain, U. S. Revenue Marine.*

Hon. W. T. HARRIS, LL. D.,  
*U. S. Commissioner of Education, Washington, D. C.*

---

DESTITUTION AMONG THE ALASKA ESKIMO.

[An interview with Capt. M. A. Healy, U. S. Revenue-Marine Service, in San Francisco Chronicle December 12, 1890.]

For several seasons past the Eskimo of northwestern Alaska have experienced great hardships in obtaining a supply of deer meat for their winter stores. It is to be feared that when the *Bear* makes her annual visit to the Arctic next summer many of the villages will be found to have lost their residents from starvation. The latest advices from the Arctic report a failure not only in the autumn deer hunt, but in the entire catch of whales, walrus, and seals.

Naturally of a timid disposition the deer have learned that the natives with breech-loading arms are far more formidable foes than when bows, arrows, and spears were employed in the chase. Again, the Eskimo spare neither young nor old when a herd is found, and little suckling fawns, as well as does carrying young, fall victims to their guns.

Formerly on the lower Yukon around St. Michael, on Norton Sound, and in the country known as the Kotzebue Sound district, numbers of deer made yearly visits. Now it is rare to find that the natives living at these points have seen or tasted deer meat.

The Alaskan deer of the arctic and subarctic regions have been confounded with the reindeer of other localities, but while certainly belonging to the rangifer family, they are the true barren-ground caribou, differing from the upland caribou and domesticated reindeer of Lapland and Siberia in being smaller in body and horns. From July to September the instincts of the deer induce them to come from the interior to the seacoast to obtain rest and freedom from the tortures inflicted by the hordes of mosquitoes that infest the inland swamps, and also to get saline matter from the herbage and moss growing in proximity to the ocean. In September they commence their inland migration, and from July until the middle of October they are ruthlessly pursued by the natives. Some rest is afforded to the animals during the dark days that prevail in the Arctic zone from November until January, but as soon after the early part of February as the weather permits the food seekers again take the field. The does have their young during April, and by a provision of nature the horns of the female only attain size during the time she is suckling the fawn and until it reaches such an age that it can feed—about two months.

When it is considered that a deer weighing on an average 125 pounds is consumed at a single sitting by five or six natives it may be readily perceived that the average returns of a successful hunting party must be large to feed a village.

During the past season in the Arctic the attention of Captain Healy, of the United States revenue steamer *Bear*, has been directed in a very pointed manner to the attainment of some method whereby the supply of deer for food and clothing purposes may be increased in northwestern Alaska. This year, taking advantage of the presence on the *Bear* of Dr. Sheldon Jackson, United States Commissioner of Education for Alaska, the captain, in conjunction with Commissioner Jackson, intends to present to the Secretary of the Interior data upon the subject.

Within a radius of 100 miles inland from the shores of the ocean on the Siberian coast, from Cape Navarin to Plover Bay, there are a people known as deer men. They belong to the Chukchee tribe of Siberians, and are essentially a nomadic race, wandering from East Cape, on the northern coast, to Cape Navarin, southward. Accompanied by their herds of tame reindeer, aggregating in many instances thousands, they roam in search of food. These reindeer, while resembling the Alaskan species in the main, differ in the texture of their skins, the pelts being spotted brown and white, with a smooth surface. These deer men subsist mainly on the products of their herds, bartering the skins with the coast natives for tobacco, seal oil, walrus hides for their boot soles, and other minor commodities, such as powder, shot, lead, and flour. At Cape Navarin and East Cape, Siberia, they sometimes meet the whaling ships and sell them deer meat and skins for tobacco, etc.

Captain Healy's ideas are to propose to the Government that he be empowered to purchase a number of these deer of both sexes and transport them on the *Bear* to some point on the Alaskan coast where moss and feed are plentiful. These deer are to form the nucleus of a herd, and from the yearly increase they can be distributed over other portions of the Northwest Territory. As the Alaskan Eskimo are not skilled in herding the deer, Captain Healy intends, if permission be granted by the Government, to endeavor to enlist the services of some experienced Siberian natives to instruct them.

Unless some measures be adopted, as suggested by Captain Healy, it is sure that a decade will witness the extermination of the people of our arctic province on its northwest shores. The results of the active and unscrupulous chase of their pelagic food supplies by the whalemen have already become evident; walrus are almost invisible on the ice floes within reach of the native hunters, while the flurried and galled whale makes its passage to the unknown regions of the Arctic Ocean at a speed which defies the natives to capture it.

The proposition of Captain Healy will be communicated to the Washington authorities at an early date.

#### DESTRUCTION OF THE WHALES.

[From Bancroft's History of Alaska, pp. 668 and 669.]

Of whaling enterprise in the neighborhood of the Alaskan coast mention has already been made; but a few statements that will serve to explain the enormous decrease that has occurred in the catch within the last three decades may not be out of place.

Of the 600 or 700 American whalers that were fitted out for the season of 1857, at least one-half, including most of the larger vessels, were engaged in the North Pacific. The presence of so vast a fleet tended of course to exhaust the whaling grounds or to drive the fish into other waters, for there are no permanent whaling grounds on any portions of the globe except those encircled by ice for about ten months in the year. In the seas of Greenland, not many years ago, whales were rarely to be seen; in 1870 they were fairly plentiful. The Sea of Okhotsk and the waters in the neighborhood of the Aleutian Islands were a few decades ago favorite hunting grounds, but are now almost depleted, while in 1870 the coast of New Siberia was swarming with whales. Schools of sperm whale are occasionally seen between the Alaska Peninsula and Prince William Sound, and the humpback sometimes makes its appearance as far north as Baranof Island. Between Bristol Bay and Bering Strait a fair catch is sometimes taken, but most of the vessels forming what is termed the North Pacific whaling fleet now pass into the Arctic Ocean in quest of their prey. Probably not more than 8 or 10 of them are employed on the whaling grounds of the Alaskan coast.

In 1881 the whaling fleet of the North Pacific mustered only 30 and in the following year 40 craft, of which 4 were steamers. The catch for 1881 was one of the most profitable that has occurred since the date of the transfer, being valued at \$1,139,000, or an average of about \$57,000 for each vessel, some of them returning with cargoes worth \$75,000, and few with cargoes worth less than \$30,000. In 1883 the catch was inconsiderable, several of the whalers returning "clean" and few making a profit for their owners.

The threatened destruction of these fisheries is a matter that seems to deserve some attention. In 1850, as will be remembered, it was estimated that 300 whaling vessels visited Alaskan waters and the Okhotsk and Bering seas. Two years later the value of the catch of the North Pacific fleet was more than \$14,000,000.

After 1852 it gradually decreased until in 1862 it was less than \$800,000; for 1867 the amount was about \$3,200,000; in 1881 it had again fallen to \$1,139,000, and for the season of 1883 there was a still further reduction.

SAN FRANCISCO, *December 18, 1890.*

DEAR SIR: Referring to your desire to obtain information relative to the introduction of reindeer into the northwest portion of the Territory of Alaska, I would say that in my opinion the project is entirely feasible. My experience in Alaska permits me to state on authority that the next decade will witness the extinction of the American reindeer, or rather caribou. In 1831, when I first visited the district of Norton and Kotzebue sounds and the lower Yukon, deer were plentiful. This past winter (1889) not a single animal had been seen within a radius of 200 miles. Similar conditions are coexisting from Port Clarence to Point Barrow, and where in former years the hunters had to travel but 50 miles to reach the deer haunts, to-day they traverse twice that distance. These contingencies arise from three causes:

1. The indiscriminate slaughter of young and old animals.
2. The use at the present day of improved weapons of the chase in lieu of the primitive bows, arrows, and spears.
3. The conditions of wind prevailing at the seasons when the deer go to and from the coast. It must distinctly be understood that upon a supply of these animals our Alaskan Eskimo depend for clothing as well as their stores of meat should their pelagic sources of provender fail.

The proposition to introduce deer from the Siberian herds can be effected at a cost of but a few thousand dollars.

The location for the first experimental station should be on Choris Peninsula or the vicinity of Kotzebue Sound. This location has climatic similarities with Siberia. The food (moss) supply is abundant and herding easy.

As the results of this initial experiment become manifest, additional locations for herds can be established. Within two seasons the Chukchee herdsmen will be able to instruct the Eskimo in the style of herding.

I have made inquiries upon the subject, and now give you the result. Ten years ago the Russian steamer *Alexander* went to the Kamchatka Peninsula, and officers of the Alaska Commercial Company bought seven male and seven female deer, transporting them to Bering Island (one of the islands leased by the company from Russia). Captains Blair and Greenberg and Superintendent Lubegoil inform me that the herd now numbers 180. From this you can judge the rate of propagation.

The revenue steamer *Bear* can be utilized for transportation, and I know no man more capable of conducting the experiment than Captain Healy.

I hope that the small sum required will be voted by Congress, as unless something is done for these people their annihilation is only a question of a brief period.



The whalers have so frightened the big fish that the natives are unable to pursue them in their rapid passage, while the extermination of the walrus is almost a fact. These remarks I present as requested.

Yours, very truly,

HENRY D. WOOLFE.

DR. SHELDON JACKSON,  
Washington, D. C.

#### WILD REINDEER IN ALASKA.

[Charles H. Townsend in the report of the cruise of the U. S. Revenue Marine Steamer *Corwin*, 1885, Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding, pp. 87 and 88.]

Reindeer are found more or less regularly throughout Alaska. They were found by Mr. McLenegan on the Noitak, as well as by our party on the Kowak. Traders in the service of the Alaska Commercial Company told me of their common distribution over the Yukon, Kuskokwim, and Aleutian divisions of the country. They have even been shot on Unimak Island, at the end of the peninsula; but reindeer are restless animals, irregular in their migrations and habits. Sometimes they desert whole sections of the country for months together, and they appear to have withdrawn from many regions where firearms have been introduced. Notwithstanding the fact that large herds of reindeer are kept in a state of domestication by the Chukchees at East Cape and other well-known places on the Asiatic side of Bering Straits, with whom the natives of the Alaskan side communicate regularly, there appears to be no domestication of the species whatever in Alaska, nor indeed in any part of North America.

In time, when the general use of firearms by the natives of upper Alaska shall have reduced the numbers of this wary animal, the introduction of the tame variety, which is a substantial support to the people just across the straits, among our own thriftless, alcohol-bewitched Eskimos, would be a philanthropic movement, contributing more toward their amelioration than any system of schools or kindred charities. The native boats could never accomplish the importation, which would, however, present no difficulty to ordinary seagoing vessels. The taming of the American reindeer is impracticable, for domestication with this animal at least is the result of subjection through many generations. Something tending to render a wild people pastoral or agricultural ought to be the first step toward their advancement. In our management of these people, "purchased from the Russians," we have an opportunity to atone, in a measure, for a century of dishonorable treatment of the Indian.

#### REINDEER.

[From *Encyclopedia Britannica*, vol. 7, pp. 24 and 25.]

The reindeer (*Tarandus rangifer*), the only domesticated species of deer, has a range somewhat similar to the elk, extending over the entire boreal region of both hemispheres, from Greenland and Spitzbergen in the north to New Brunswick in the south. There are several well-marked varieties, differing greatly in size and in form of the antlers, the largest forms occurring farthest north, while by many writers the American reindeer, which has never been domesticated, is regarded as a distinct species. The antlers, which are long and branching, and considerably palmated, are present in both sexes, although in the female they are slender and less branched than the males. In the latter they appear at a much earlier age than in any other species of deer, and Darwin conjectures that in this circumstance a key to their exceptional appearance in the female may be found. The reindeer has long been domesticated in Scandinavia, and is of indispensable importance to the Lapland race, to whom it serves at once as a substitute for the horse, cow, sheep, and goat. As a beast of burden it is capable of drawing a weight of 300 pounds, while its fleetness and endurance are still more remarkable. Harnessed to a sledge, it will travel without difficulty 100 miles a day over the frozen snow, its broad and deeply cleft hoofs being admirably adapted for traveling over such a surface.

During summer the Lapland reindeer feeds chiefly on the young shoots of the willow and birch; and as at this season migration to the coast seems necessary to the well-being of the species, the Laplander, with his family and herds, sojourns for several months in the neighborhood of the sea. In winter its food consists chiefly of the reindeer moss and other lichens, which it makes use of its hoofs in seeking for beneath the snow. The wild reindeer grows to a much greater size than the tame breed, but

in Northern Europe the former are being gradually reduced through the natives entrapping and domesticating them. The tame breed found in Northern Asia is much larger than the Lapland form and is there used to ride on. There are two distinct varieties of the American reindeer, the barren-ground caribou and the woodland caribou. The former, which is larger and more widely distributed of the two, frequents in summer the shores of the Arctic Sea, retiring to the woods in autumn to feed on the tree and other lichens. The latter occupies a very limited tract of woodland country, and, unlike the barren-ground form, migrates southward in spring. The American reindeer travel in great herds, and, being both unsuspicious and curious, they fall ready victims to the bow and arrow or the cunning snare of the Indian, to whom their carcasses form the chief source of food, clothing, tents, and tools.

#### APPENDIX L.

Capt. M. A. Healy, in January, 1892, writing to Senator Charles N. Felton, says: "The three great problems of existence of both natives and whites in the Territory of Alaska are food, clothing, and transportation. They are to be solved in a rigorous climate and rough and almost impenetrable country, and one in which nothing as yet is produced from the ground. The food supply must either be found in the flesh of the wild animals and birds of the country or brought from without. With the white population the food might be said to be brought wholly from without. The enormous expense this entails has kept this population down to the narrowest limit of employees of firms or companies capable of maintaining stations there and confined these stations to a few scattered well-known points along the immense stretch of seacoast or on some of the principal rivers, as the Yukon.

*"Food supply.*—The native population of the northwest part of the country depend for food upon whale, walrus, seal, fish, and what few wild animals, such as deer and caribou, they can kill. The whale and walrus have been so persistently pursued by white men that they have rapidly diminished and are now so scarce and shy that their capture by the natives is attended with great difficulty and uncertainty. This scarcity of their principal supply of food is greatly felt by the natives along the whole northwest coast and to such an extent that in the short space of winter whole villages have been wiped out.

"I have seen almost the entire population of St. Lawrence Island lying strewn about their huts dead from starvation. And this winter of 1891-92 the same fate may be that of Kings Island. Upon my visit there in September last, the seal and walrus catch having failed them, the natives were reduced to the direst extremities. Their larders were exhausted and their only means of subsistence their dogs and the kelp and carrion cast up by the tide. What supplies could be spared from the vessel and what bought at St. Michaels station were given the people with the hope that it would tide them over until more successful hunting. But this hope is not without misgiving that upon my return in the spring I shall find many of them whom I count as friends cold in death. The interior natives are dependent wholly upon caribou and deer and what fish come into their streams during the short summer. Caribou and deer are rapidly diminishing there, as they have in other countries, and the fishing streams are being taken up by white men, so that the lines of existence are on all sides being drawn tighter and tighter about these poor native Alaskans.

*"Reindeer-skin clothing.*—Clothing of reindeer skin has been found the best and only kind to withstand the intense and continued cold of the country. These skins are now bartered at a high price from the natives of the Siberian coast, and are passed along the Siberian side from village to village, increasing in value the farther they go from the Bering Straits. The experience of white men and natives has been the same, and even in our summer visits to the country we on the vessel use reindeer clothing to keep from suffering.

"The methods of transportation now in use in Alaska are by dog trains and boats. By boat it is impossible to travel nine months in the year, and during the three months of summer when the streams are open they can be used only down stream. By dog trains transportation is limited, slow, and uncertain, and the greater part of the load is taken up with food for the animals. These dogs have been so closely bred that they are now degenerated in size, strength and sagacity. I have for years been requested by natives to bring them a larger breed to improve their dogs, and the Hudson Bay Company has imported the English mastiff for use in trains where the native dog is too slight.

"Among the whites the greatest difficulty experienced by miners, missionaries, explorers, and residents has been the want of a rapid and assured means of transportation. The history of every expedition that has penetrated into the country any distance from the coast has been one of suffering and oftentimes hunger from the difficulty of travel and packing. Horses, cattle, asses, and other beasts of

burden, excepting tame reindeer, are out of the question, because they can not live in the country, and it is impossible to provide food for them when snow covers the ground the larger part of the year. On account of this difficulty the country, except along the seacoast and a few of the navigable rivers, is as little known to-day as when it was first bought. And those great mineral deposits which Alaska is said to contain remain as yet undiscovered.

*"What the reindeer might do.*—To my mind the only satisfactory solution of all three of these problems, important as they are, is the introduction of tame reindeer into the country. In proper numbers they will transform the native population from a fishing to a pastoral people, and prove to them a never-failing supply of food. The hides of the animals already furnish almost the only clothing used, but at a greatly exaggerated cost. And to the white explorers, miners, missionaries, and settlers the reindeer will prove a means of transportation and packing that will enable them to learn and develop the resources of a vast country.

"The natives of Siberia have for centuries herded and reared the tame reindeer, and thus been safe against periodical periods of starvation when the whale and walrus fail them. They are a strong, swift, and hardy animal, tractable and easily broken to harness and packing, and especially adapted, or, in fact, made for the country and climate. In travel they are self-sustaining. The supply of moss upon which they feed covers the whole of northern Alaska, and instinct leads them to secure it in winter as well as summer by burrowing through the deepest snows. It is not necessary for us to speak of the value of such pack animals to the prospector. To the explorer they are equally valuable, and when supplies fail are equally valuable as food.

"If I may revert back to the days of the Western Union Telegraph expedition to that part of the country where reindeer could be procured for drafting as well as for food, the thousand and one obstacles that at first seemed insurmountable were, through the medium of these animals, easily overcome.

"The natives of Alaska quite see the advantage of such an animal in their midst, have expressed to me their eager wishes for them, and along the Yukon, the most thickly settled part of the country, the white people are enthusiastic over their introduction, for in them they see a solution of many of the difficulties of existence there.

*"The Siberians will sell.*—Some writers and others have claimed that the Siberian natives will not sell reindeer to white men, but Dr. Jackson and I have disproved this by buying during the past summer, at different points on the Siberian coast, sixteen of the animals, and securing promises to sell us as many as we could take care of the coming summer, should they be wanted. The sixteen we purchased, the first ones to be introduced into the Territory, we placed at Unalaska for propagation.

"I believe this is the most important question that bears upon the Territory of Alaska to-day, and a small sum donated by Congress for the purpose will in the end develop the country, its character and resources, and prove a great benefit to the commerce and wealth of the United States in general and the Pacific Coast in particular.

"I am not referring to the Alaska of the tourist—that narrow strip of island from the southernmost boundary to Sitka—but to that immense territory of 500,000 square miles of the north and west, of which the world has no knowledge and no conception, and to which the Alaska of the tourist bears as much relation as the State of Florida does to the whole United States."

---

#### APPLICATION FOR A TEAM OF REINDEER.

FORTY-MILE CREEK, *August 13, 1892.*

DEAR SIR: Captain Peterson informs me that you would bring some reindeer, bought by the Government, to distribute in Alaska. If you did get any, and send me a pair, or better, two cows and one bull, I will surely reward your trouble. I am doing freighting here in the winter with dogs, and reindeer would be far ahead of them. You could leave them in somebody's care in St. Michael for the winter and have them sent up here in the spring. I will pay for all the expenses. If you did not get any this year for the Government, and you have a chance to buy some for me, I wish you would do it, and I will pay for them, whatever it is.

Respectfully,

Fritz Klope,  
*Forty-Mile Creek, Alaska.*

## APPENDIX M.—COMMERCIAL VALUE OF REINDEER.

[N. Width, importer and commission merchant of Scandinavian products, 63 Broadway, room 29.  
Cable address, "Punchoon, New York."]

607 PENN MUTUAL BUILDING,  
Philadelphia, Pa., April 16, 1892.

Dr. SHELDON JACKSON,  
*Bureau of Education, Washington:*

I received your favor of the 14th and a pamphlet, which I have read with great interest. If reindeer can be imported in Alaska from Siberia and if there exists abundance of reindeer moss in Alaska, the facilities for realizing the plan are rather great.

Besides the advantages mentioned in the pamphlet, there exists one to which I want to call your attention—the great commercial importance.

To Sweden and Norway it is not only the Laplanders who live on reindeer; smoked reindeer meat and smoked tongues are sold everywhere in the said countries and the hides are in great demand, tanned to a soft skin (used for gloves, military riding trousers, etc.).

There are merchants in Stockholm the only trade of whom is in Lapland products, and the skins, dried with the hairs on, are exported by the thousands to Germany and England. I sold myself, 1878, about 5,000 such skins to a firm in Leipzig, Germany. The Norwegian Preserving Company use large quantities of reindeer meat for canning, and fresh it is considered a delicacy. Russia exports fresh reindeer meat, frozen, in carloads to Germany.

The price of smoked hams is in Sweden about 10 to 9 cents a pound; of smoked tongues, 8 to 10 cents apiece (or a pair, I can not exactly remember which); of dried hides, with hair on, \$1.25 to \$1.75 apiece, and more if they are not worm-bitten. The Swedish reindeer have mostly a kind of insect which lays its eggs in their skins; this causes holes, which are seen in the skin when tanned and diminish their value. The hairs are in great demand for the filling of life-saving apparatus (buoys, etc.), while they possess buoyancy in a wondrous degree. The best existing glue is made of reindeer horns. If I were sure of getting a trade in these articles and had the money I would not consider it a moment, but go to Alaska at the first opportunity and make a fortune in ten years.

The number of reindeer killed for the trade (besides what the Laplanders use for themselves) is yearly 12,000 to 15,000 in Norway, probably 6,000 to 7,000; besides, Sweden imports large quantities of meat and skins from Finland.

In 1881 I visited the fair in Nizhnee-Novgorod, Russia, and became there acquainted with a merchant from Nuhangel, who had brought to the fair 5,000 pair smoked tongues and 6,000 tanned skins (the tanned skins have a value of \$2 to \$3 apiece). A Swedish dragoon regiment wear trousers exclusively made of tanned reindeer skins (no other material permitted).

I think these facts might be of some interest. Captain Healy says in his letter; "If the Government will be compelled to feed the Eskimo it will cost over \$1,000,000." If the Government realize the plan of domesticating reindeer, it would probably bring a good yearly income to the United States.

Yours, respectfully,

N. WIDTH.

I should be very much pleased to learn later on how far the project succeeds and what steps the Government will take. If I move to Puget Sound next fall I shall probably make a trip to Alaska.

PHILADELPHIA, PA., December 31, 1892.

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 29th received, and in answer beg to say, that I wrote to a friend in Norway about a book or pamphlet, as desired; I think, however, it would be easier to get such book from England, as probably some English tourist or other has written about the Laplanders, who always have been an object of great interest to tourists traveling in Norway.

The acclimatization of reindeer in Alaska would most certainly considerably increase the revenues from this province, as soon as some thousand deer could be yearly slaughtered and the hides and meat brought into the market. I believe I have written to you hereabout on a previous occasion; the tanned skins (soft and with a beautiful yellow color) would no doubt find a ready sale; in Sweden they are paid with seven to ten kr. (\$2 to \$2.75) and used for military pantaloons, gloves, bed-pillows, etc., and the hair, owing to its great buoyant quality, is much used for life-saving material. Russia sends frozen reindeer meat by carloads to Germany.

If I had capital, and if the climate in Alaska were not too severe, I would like very much to start such trade, in which I have some experience.

There is also another animal which would suit admirably for Alaska—the so-called “Thibetian ox,” “yak,” also “grunting ox” (probably while grunting as a hog). The animal has feet as a goat, well fitted for climbing rocks and stones; the cow gives an excellent milk, which gives an excellent butter (the reindeer has not this merit); is used in Thibet also very much for transporting purposes. This ox, which is to the natives in Thibet what the reindeer is to Laplanders, is admirably qualified to sustain cold, seems even to love the cold, and to thrive best in cold and rough weather; it loves to throw itself in frozen lakes and rivers, to lie in snow and shady places, is always lying in the open air, has to seek its food for itself, only the herders have to take care to bring it down in the winter in the lower regions where the snow melts and the food is accessible.

In Thibet these animals are completely left to themselves; if taken some care of they might multiply quicker and be much improved. They are seen in the zoological gardens in Europe, probably also in this country; might be shipped from Bombay or Calcutta, I presume. This animal might become by and by as abundant in Alaska as formerly were the buffalo on the Western prairies, and make Alaska a visiting place for sportsmen.

With my compliments for the New Year, I remain, dear sir, yours, respectfully,

N. WIDTH.

REV. SHELDON JACKSON,  
*Washington, D. C.*

P. S.—As a proof of what man can do with a good will and good sense, even in the cold, inhospitable region, I wish to mention that in a place in Sweden, under 67° north latitude, where rich iron ores have been found and bought by an English company, a Swedish colonel and engineer in 1890 planted a grand park and garden, where all kinds of vegetables are growing, even rhubarb, asparagus, cauliflower, raspberries, strawberries, currants, large pine and birch trees. The park has an area of 2,800 to 3,000 square feet.

#### APPENDIX N.

##### THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE OF SAN FRANCISCO, *San Francisco, January 20, 1891.*

*Resolved*, That our delegation in Congress be requested to urge the passage of the joint resolution introduced December 19, 1890 (H. Res. 258), extending to Alaska the benefit of laws encouraging instruction in agriculture and the mechanic arts.

Adopted unanimously by the Chamber of Commerce of San Francisco this 20th day of January, A. D. 1891.

Attest:

[SEAL.]

THOS. J. HAYNES, *Secretary.*

#### THE TRIBES, MISSIONS, AND SCHOOLS OF ALASKA.

So many inquiries have been made for general information with regard to Alaska, that it seems expedient to make a report which contains a general survey of the tribes, villages, missions and schools of this unique region.

Scattered over this vast North-land, in clusters of small settlements, is a population composed approximately of 15,000 Innuits, or Eskimo, 2,145 Aleuts, 1,756 Creoles, 5,100 Tinnah, 3,000 Thlingets, 788 Hydah, and 2,000 whites, making a total of 33,623.

#### THE INNUIT.

The Innuits occupy the entire coast line of Alaska, with the outlying islands along the Arctic coast to Bering Strait; thence southward to the Alaska Peninsula, over the peninsula and eastward and northward along the Pacific Coast to Mount St. Elias, with the exception of a small territory on Cook's Inlet and at the mouth of Copper River, where the Tinnah from the interior have forced their way to the coast. Occupying the coast line, they are bold navigators and skilled fishermen and sea hunters.

The term “Innuits” is the native word for “people,” and is the name used by themselves, signifying “our people.” The term “Eskimo” is one of reproach given them by their neighbors, meaning “raw-fish eaters.” The Innuits of Alaska are a much finer race physically than their brethren of Greenland and Labrador. They are tall and muscular, many of them being 6 feet and over in height. They have small black

eyes, high cheek bones, large mouth, thick lips, coarse brown hair, and fresh yellow complexion. In many instances the men have full beards and mustaches. In some sections the men wear a labret under each corner of the mouth, in a hole cut through the lower lip for the purpose.

They are a good-natured people, always smiling when spoken to. They are fond of dancing, running, jumping, and all athletic sports. While they speak a common language from the Arctic to the Pacific, each locality has its own dialect.

The native dress is the parkas, made of the skins of animals and sometimes of the breasts of birds and skins of fishes. However, where they have access to the stores of traders the more progressive buy ready-made clothing.

Their residences have the outward appearance of a circular mound of earth covered with grass, with a small opening at the top for the escape of smoke. The entrance is a small and narrow hallway to the main room, which is from 12 to 20 feet in diameter, and is without light or ventilation. Those of the Kadiak district have one or two small bedrooms opening into the main room.

The diet consists of the meat of the moose, reindeer, bear, and smaller fur-bearing animals; also of fish, the white whale, the walrus, seal, and various waterfowl. In the northern section they have a great aversion to salt. While they will eat with great relish decayed fish or putrid oil, they will spit out with a wry face a mouthful of choice corned beef.

Men, women, and children are inveterate smokers.

While they travel continually in the summer, they have permanent winter homes. Their religious belief is quite indefinite. In a general way they believe in a power that rewards the good and punishes the bad, by sending them to different places after death. They are barbarians, and, with the exception of those in southern Alaska, have not had civilizing, educational, or religious advantages.

From the boundary line to Bering Strait, along the bleak Arctic coast, villages are placed here and there, wherever there is a sheltered harbor with good hunting or fishing; the population of these aggregates 3,000.

At Point Barrow, the most northern portion of land on the continent, there is a village (Nuwak) of 31 families and 150 people. They inhabit houses or tupees that are built partly under ground for warmth. The upper portion is roofed over with dirt, supported by rafters of whale jaws and ribs. Eight or 10 miles south of Nuwak is Oot-ke-ah-ve, with a population of 300 to 400.

This is one of the villages selected by the United States Bureau of Education for the establishment of a school, the contract for which was given to the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church for the Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions. The money necessary for its establishment was generously contributed by Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard, of New York. The first teacher was Prof. L. M. Stevenson, of Versailles, Ohio, who reached the place on July 30, 1890.

In 1892 Mr. Stevenson was appointed by the Government keeper of the Refuge Station. This station is, next to Upernavik, Greenland, the northernmost mission in the world. Mr. Stevenson reports it very interesting to see their black eyes flash and their dusky countenances brighten as they learn a new word or a new combination of figures. They seem to pride themselves on knowing English, but manifest little desire to speak it, as that would be breaking off from their traditions, and their im-ut-koots (doctors) would let the evil one take full possession of them for thus abandoning the style of former days.

The attendance for the most part was very irregular, owing to the trips that had to be made out to the caches where the deer meat was stored, and which they brought in for food, as required, and for the catching of seals for both food and fuel.

After the age of 4 is reached, no parent is able to tell the age of his children, and they are not positively certain beyond 3 years, so that the classification by ages in school is mere guesswork. Knowledge of the past is summed up in the single word "i-pan-ee," which may be yesterday or ten thousand years ago, or any indefinite period.

Five seems to be the basis and almost the extent of their mathematical comprehension, and beyond the limit of 15 the best of them become confused, and cut off further count by a single word, "am-a-lok-tuk," which may be anything, from 1 upward. It seems to mean plenty. If there is enough for the present meal it is "am-a-lok-tuk."

The coldest weather reported was 42<sup>o</sup> below zero. The long, dark (for the night extends from November 19 to January 23) Arctic winter wore away until April 14, when the report of "whales seen in the lead" set everyone wild with excitement, nearly breaking up the school. All the pupils large enough left immediately to hunt whales, and a few weeks later the remaining boys and girls left to drive the dog teams that were transporting the whalebone and meat to the village from the edge of the ice, from 12 to 20 miles out to sea.

At this village is also located the Government refuge station for shipwrecked whalers. Within the past ten years some 2,000 sailors have been wrecked on this

Arctic coast. So far they have been fortunate in finding vessels within reach to carry them south to civilization, but the occasion is liable to come any season when they will be compelled to winter here. To a large body of men this means slow starvation and death. They could not subsist on the country, and there is no adequate provision within 1,500 to 2,000 miles; and when the long Arctic winter sets in no power on earth could reach them with help. To provide against any such horrible tragedy Capt. M. A. Healy, U. S. R. M., saw the need of having an ample supply of provisions stored at some central place in the Arctic region. The plan grew and took shape in his own mind. He enlisted his friends and the men interested in the whaling industry, particularly in New Bedford and San Francisco, and finally, after many vexatious delays that would have discouraged a less persistent man, Congress voted the money for erecting the buildings and procuring the provisions.

In 1889 Captain Healy brought up the materials and erected the main building, which is a low one-story structure, 30 by 48 feet in size. The walls, roof, and floor are made double, as a protection against the intense cold of this high northern latitude in winter. It will accommodate 50 men comfortably; it can shelter 100 if necessary. The house has provisions for 100 men twelve months, and is admirably adapted for its purpose.

Three hundred and ten miles south of Point Barrow, on the Arctic coast, is Point Hope, with a population of 300. At this village is a successful mission and school, conducted by Mr. John B. Driggs, M. D., under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal Missionary Society. During the winter of 1890-91 the attendance at the school numbered 68.

The school was opened on the 1st of October, 1890. The day brought with it a blizzard and snowstorm that lasted for nine days. During the morning the teacher occupied the schoolroom alone, but as time wore on and no pupils came he put on his furs and started for the village to hunt up the children. Upon going outside the house he found a boy walking on the beach. Taking him into the schoolroom, he commenced school. At the close of the afternoon he presented his pupil with a couple of pancakes left from his own breakfast. The effect was equal to any reward of merit. That boy proved one of the most regular in attendance during the entire winter season. The next morning 4 presented themselves, and from that the school grew to 68. A mixture of flour, molasses, and water made into a sort of cake, a little of which was given to the pupils each evening, proved a very cheap and efficient method of securing regular attendance, and promoting discipline, as they had to be both present and perfect in their deportment and recitations to be entitled to cake. The scholars usually arrived from 6 to 7 in the morning and remained all day. The sun disappeared on the 10th of December and returned on the 3d of January, giving them a night of twenty-four days. Lamps were required in the schoolroom from November 12 to February 9. The thermometer varied in the coldest weather from 27° to 31° below zero, the average of the winter being probably about 15° below zero. During February and a portion of March a series of blizzards set in that were beyond description. The ice was solid across the ocean to Cape Prince of Wales, 200 miles distant. The effect of the gales was such that at times it seemed as if the schoolhouse must be blown away. Snow flew in perfect sheets. The schoolhouse was located 2 miles from the village, and yet, notwithstanding the storms and distance, the attendance was good. For a few days the teacher hired men to see the little ones safely home through the storm (the 2 miles distance), but soon found that the precaution was unnecessary; that they were accustomed to take care of themselves.

Two hundred and twenty miles south of Point Hope is situated the village of Cape Prince of Wales, on the American side of Bering Straits. It contains a population of 539 Eskimos. In 1890 the American Missionary Association (Congregational) established a station at this place, with Messrs. W. T. Lopp and H. R. Thornton teachers. School was opened on the 18th of August, 1890, with only about one-fourth of the population returned to the village from their summer's hunt.

The school being established among a wild people, who had known no restraints and who could not comprehend the purposes or language of the teachers in coming to them, at first, through misapprehension, there was a good deal of trouble. On the 19th of September Elniak, one of the wealthiest men of the village, and one of his wives, both in a state of beastly intoxication, tried to force their way into the house. On the 23d of September some of the students became so boisterous and unruly in the schoolroom that they also had to be excluded from the house. And again, in November, drunken parties tried to break in and make a disturbance, so that for two months the teachers taught, ate, worked, and slept with loaded arms at hand, not knowing at what moment they might have to defend the property committed to them, and their lives. They were constantly harassed with questions as to when resistance should begin and how far it would be justifiable, debating in their own minds whether it would be better to allow themselves to be robbed or murdered without resistance, or through resistance make the savages respect their manhood.

The danger to the station was greatly increased by an epidemic of the grip, which carried away 26 people in two months. This was by the superstitions of the people attributed to the presence of the white men among them. However, through tact and good management and the providence of God, hostilities were prevented, and by January the strained situation was greatly relieved. Mutual confidence sprang up between the natives and the teachers. Having heard, before going to the place, of the bad reputation of the people (which, however, it was found they did not deserve), and feeling that a people who knew nothing of schools would not endure for any length of time the restraints of a schoolroom, and the cost of building being very great (all lumber and material being sent from San Francisco, 3,000 miles), the schoolhouse was built to hold about 50 pupils, and it was thought that if 50 pupils could be obtained among such a people, under such circumstances, it would be a very great success. But, to the astonishment of the teachers themselves and to the astonishment of the friends of education interested in these Arctic schools, it was found that the total enrollment for the first year was 304 pupils, out of a population of 539 people. The average daily attendance for the last seven months of the school was 146, and the average daily attendance for the whole session of nine months was 105. As the schoolroom would hold only about 50 at a time, the teachers were compelled to divide the pupils into three classes and hold morning, afternoon, and evening sessions of school. And then, to prevent the children who belonged to the afternoon or evening school from smuggling themselves into the morning session, or the morning children from remaining to the afternoon or evening session, it was found necessary to build two parallel snow walls some distance from the schoolroom door, and when the bell stopped ringing for school the teachers ranged themselves on either side, in order to sift the children that were trying to get into the schoolroom. It was with great difficulty that the pupils were made to understand that it was not proper to talk and laugh and jump over the benches in the schoolroom during school as much as they pleased; nor could they understand why 30 or 40 visitors could not lounge about the room which was needed for these who desired to study; so that upon several occasions it became necessary to exclude certain parties from the schoolroom; but exclusion for a few days was all that was necessary. It was considered a great punishment not to be able to come to school. During the epidemic a number of slates that the children had been allowed to take home at night were returned by order of the medicine men, who ascribed much of the sickness to the slates and the pictures which the children made upon them—they were "bad medicine."

The teachers began their school work by learning the Eskimo names of the most important objects in daily use and training their pupils in the English equivalents. From words they proceeded to phrases, and from phrases to sentences, teaching them to translate the Eskimo into English and vice versa. They gradually added English letters and numbers, together with some elementary geography and arithmetic. Although they had had a combined experience of thirteen years in the schoolroom in the States, the teachers declare that they never had more quick-witted, intelligent pupils than these wild Eskimo children. At the beginning of the school year only a few could count ten, in a blundering fashion; and nine-tenths of the pupils knew practically no English whatever. At the close of the first school year they had a good working vocabulary, knew something of geography and map drawing, understood thoroughly the decimal basis of our numbers, could count up to one thousand, work examples in simple addition, write and read simple English words, and carry on a conversation in English on everyday practical matters. The pupils showed a remarkable desire to learn for learning's sake. During 1891-92 the average daily attendance was 106, and during 1892-93, 160.

In the summer of 1893 Mr. W. T. Lopp was appointed superintendent of the reindeer station at Port Clarence, and, with his wife, removed to that place, leaving Mr. and Mrs. H. R. Thornton in charge of the mission. On the 19th of August, 1893, Mr. Thornton was assassinated by two young men whom he had expelled from school for disorderly conduct. The community at once showed their horror at the act by summarily killing both the murderers.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Thornton returned to her parents in Maine, and the mission was closed for the season of 1893-94.

This mission is an important point from which to carry Christian civilization across to the tribes of Siberia, 46 miles distant.

In the narrow strait separating Asia from America is a small group of islands called the Diomedes. On these islands are three hundred Inuit.

The largest of the Diomedes Islands belongs to Russia and the smaller one to the United States. They are both inhabited, and at this point the inhabitants of Russia and the United States are only separated by a channel 2 miles wide.

The Eskimo of the Diomedes, with those at Cape Prince of Wales, are the great smugglers of the north. Launching their walrus-skin boats (ummiak), they boldly cross to and from Siberia, trading the deerskins, sinew, and wooden ware of Alaska for the walrus, ivory, skins of tame reindeer and whale blubber of Siberia, firearms, and whisky.



Nearly midway between Cape Prince of Wales and Point Hope is Kotzebue Sound, around which are a number of villages of the Arctic Eskimo. Some of the hills surrounding this sound rise to the height of a thousand feet, and are covered with a species of wild cotton that in its season gives the appearance of snow.

The Noatak and Kowak rivers, both large streams, and also the Salawiek, empty into the sound. This is one of the places where the people come in July from all sections of the country for the purposes of trade and barter. The Innuit of the coast bring their oil, walrus hides, and seal skins; the Tinnuk their furs from the interior, and the Chuckchees their reindeer skins, firearms, and whisky from Asia.

On King's Island, south of Cape Prince of Wales, is a village of cave dwellers, numbering 200. This is one of the most remarkable settlements in America. The island is a great mass of basalt rock, about a mile in length, rising from the sea with perpendicular sides from 700 to 1,000 feet above the water. On the south side the wall is broken down by a ravine rising at an angle of  $45^{\circ}$ , which is filled with loose rock. A great permanent snow bank fills the ravine from the bottom to the top of the mountain. On the west side of the snow is the village of Ouk-ivak, which consists of some 40 dwellings or underground houses, partly excavated in the side of the hill, and built up with stone walls. Across the top of these walls are large poles made from the driftwood that is caught floating around the island. Upon these are placed hides and grass, which are in turn covered with dirt. A low, tunnel or dirt-covered hallway, 10 to 15 feet long, leads directly under the center of the dwelling. This is so low that it is necessary to stoop and often creep in entering. At the end of the hall, directly overhead, is a hole about 18 inches in diameter. This is the entrance to the dwelling above.

Frequently in summer these caves become too damp to live in. The people then erect a summer house upon the top of the winter one. The summer house consists of walrus hides stretched over a wooden frame, making a room from 10 to 15 feet square. These summer houses are guyed to rocks with rawhide ropes, to prevent them from being blown off into the sea. The entrance is an oval hole in the walrus hide, about 2 feet above the floor. Outside of the door is a narrow platform about 2 feet wide, leading back to the side of the hill. Some of these platforms are from 15 to 20 feet above the roofs of the huts below them. Across the ravine from the village, at the base of the perpendicular sides of the island, is a cave, into the mouth of which the surf dashes and roars. At the back of the cave is a large bank of perpetual snow. This cave is the storehouse of the whole village. Walrus and seal meat is stored away in rooms excavated in the snow. As the temperature in the cave never rises above the freezing point, meat so stored soon freezes solid and keeps indefinitely.

South of King's Island is that of St. Lawrence, the largest island in Bering Sea. On the extreme northwest corner is the village of Chib-u-Chak, with 21 houses, containing a population of 270, of whom 125 are under 21 years of age. The houses are from 20 to 50 feet in size. For a distance of 5 or 6 feet above the ground the walls are built of driftwood, whalebone, or timbers and planks from shipwrecked vessels. These are placed on end, side by side, forming an inclosure in a circular or oblong form. The cracks between these planks are stuffed with moss. The rafters are covered with walrus and seal skins, forming the roof. Some roofs are in the shape of a cone and others of a dome. The interior is partitioned off around the sides with deerskin curtains, forming sleeping apartments. All around, inside and outside, are filth, dirt, sleds, spears, snowshoes, and household utensils. The houses and tents are located with no reference to order or street lines. The sleds are shod with bone. Of a few small ones the whole runner was made of a walrus tusk.

If the building is a very large one there is a row of supporting poles on each side, midway between the center and sides. Over the rafter poles are stretched walrus hides. These are held in position by rawhide ropes, attached to which and hanging down the sides of the building are the vertebrae of whales, large stones, and old iron from shipwrecked vessels. This anchorage both stretches the skins and prevents them from being blown off. These skins, being translucent, let in a great deal of light. There are no windows in the house, and but a small opening, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the ground, for a door. Fire, when they have any, is made on the dirt floor in the center of the room. Each building is occupied by several families. Near the house is a scaffold made of posts of the jawbones of the whale. These are 7 to 10 feet high and 10 feet wide. On these are placed the skin boats, harness of the dogs, meat, etc., so as to be out of the reach of dogs. Upon one of these, attached to the whalebone cross-beam, was a child's swing, made of walrus rope.

I saw several excavations where underground houses had once been, and one such house still standing with the roof partially fallen in. The sides were composed of walrus skulls laid up like a stone wall. In this house were some corpses, together with spear, arrowheads, and personal belongings of the dead.

Passing from house to house, I was followed by a crowd of dirty but bright-looking children. From the eldest to the child which was just able to talk they asked for

tobacco, which is used by both sexes and all ages down to the nursing child. Five little girls, from 4 to 10 years of age, gave a native dance. They commenced with a swinging motion of the body from side to side, throwing their weight alternately upon each foot. This was accompanied by an explosive grunt or squeak, as if the air was being violently expelled from the lungs. As they warmed up they whirled around, writhed and twisted their bodies, and distorted their faces into all manner of shapes and expressions, until they would fall down with dizziness.

In 1891 I erected a good schoolhouse and teacher's residence at the village, but up to the winter of 1893-94 no suitable teacher and his wife have been found for the place. This building, through the liberality of two ladies, is the property of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, and there is a fair prospect that a teacher will be sent this season.

In 1878 the island was the scene of a great tragedy. Starvation and pestilence carried away over 400 of the people. When the revenue cutter visited the island in 1880, in four villages not a man, woman, or child was left to tell the tale; the corpses of the population alone were found. All the villages on the island, with the single exception of Chib-u Chak, had been swept out of existence.

In 1884 Captain Healy reports, "At the villages along the north shore no sign of living beings could be found, but the still decaying bodies of the unfortunate Eskimo were lying in and about the falling houses."

From Bering Strait around the shores of Norton Sound are a number of villages, aggregating a population of 633.

On the northern side of Norton Sound is Golovin Bay. At the Golovin village the Swedish Evangelical Mission Union erected a building and established a mission in the summer of 1893. Eighty-five miles east of Golovin Bay, on the east coast of Norton Sound, is the village of Unalaklik. A mission station was established at Unalaklik in 1886 by the Swedish Evangelical Mission Union, with Rev. Axel E. Karlson in charge.

In 1893 he was assisted by the Rev. August Anderson, the Rev. David Johnson, N. U. Hultburg, Miss Malvena Johnson, and Miss Hannah Swenson. During the past winter a number of Eskimo were baptized and admitted into the church. They have a home school with 47 pupils.

Some of the pupils came from distant villages, one family coming 300 miles across country from the Arctic region. During the long winter-evenings the children are taught various kinds of industrial work, and a number of the boys as well as the girls take lessons in sewing. Invitations have been received by the teachers for the establishment of branch schools in distant villages.

Forty miles south of Unalaklik is St. Michael, a trading post originally founded by the Russians in 1835. The place consists of a few log houses, inclosed by a stockade, the property of the Alaska Commercial Company, and a chapel of the Russo-Greek Church, with an occasional service by a priest from Ikogmute. This is the point where the ocean-going steamers transfer freight with the small steamers that ply on the Yukon River. To this point the furs collected at the trading posts of the interior, some of them 2,000 miles distant, are brought for reshipment to San Francisco. This is also the dividing line between the Innuits of the Arctic and the Pacific. Half a mile from the trading post is a native village of 30 houses and one dance house or town hall.

On July, 1886, an agreement was entered into between the Commissioner of Education and the Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church for the establishment of a school in the great Yukon Valley. Owing to the impossibility of getting the supplies into that inaccessible region, the school was maintained for 1886-87 at St. Michael, on the coast, by the Rev. and Mrs. Octavius Parker. In the summer of 1887 the Rev. John H. Chapman was added to the mission, and the station was removed to Anvik.

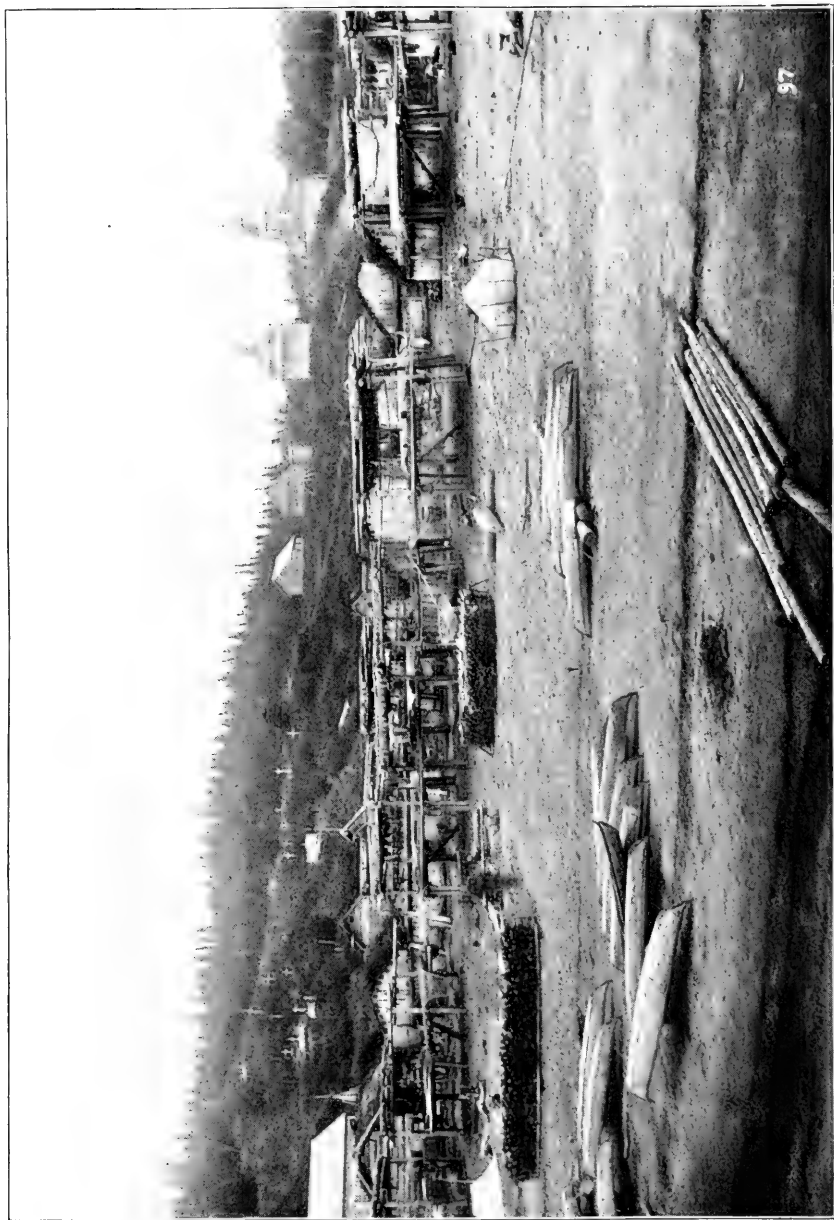
In the summer of 1889 the Rev. Mr. Parker retired from the mission on account of the health of his family. In 1890 Mr. Marcus O. Cherry was commissioned to Anvik, remaining two years.

In the summer of 1891 the Rev. Jules L. Prevost was sent out to take charge of St. James Mission, near the junction of the Yukon and Tanana rivers, which had been previously established by the Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Canham, of the Church of England.

Around the head waters of the Yukon River the Church Missionary Society of London has established three missions on the borders of Alaska, one at Rampart House, on the Porcupine River; another at Buxton, near the mouth of "Forty Mile Creek," and the third at Harper's Trading Station. The latter is occupied by Rev. and Mrs. T. H. Canham. Mrs. Canham was the first white woman to cross the Rocky Mountains on snowshoes north of the Arctic circle in midwinter.

Buxton is the headquarters of Bishop Bompas, the mission school being taught by Miss Susan Mellett.

Rampart House was the field of the Rev. G. C. Wallis, who in 1893 returned to England on account of his wife's health.



RUSSO-GREEK MISSION, IGLOOGMUT, YUKON RIVER.







MORAVIAN MISSION, CARMEL, ALASKA.

In 1886-87 the Roman Catholics entered the Yukon Valley and established missions and schools at Nulato, Kosorilfsky, and Cape Vancouver.

At Kosorilfsky they have 73 pupils in the home school. Their missions are in charge of four or five priests and nine sisters of the order of St. Ann.

In 1892 they opened a mission in the valley of the Kuskokwim.

South of the Yukon River and running parallel with it are the valleys of the Kuskokwim and Nushegak rivers, occupied by the Moravian missionaries.

In the spring of 1885 the Rev. and Mrs. W. H. Weinland and the Rev. and Mrs. J. H. Kilbuck and Mr. Hans Torgerson were sent to the Kuskokwim River as the first missionaries to the Eskimo of Alaska.

That fall Mr. Torgerson, the carpenter, was accidentally drowned, and Messrs. Weinland and Kilbuck were left alone to erect the mission buildings as best they could before the Arctic winter set in.

In the winter of 1886-87 Mr. Weinland's health so far failed that he with his family left the station and in the summer of 1887 returned to California, where he has been doing valuable service among the Mission Indians.

During the winter of 1887-88 the Rev. and Mrs. Kilbuck alone bravely held the fort. In spite of the 30° below zero and perils of storm and hostile shamans, Mr. Kilbuck would walk 25 miles on snowshoes to preach at a neighboring village. It was a long, dark winter, but the dawn was at hand. On Good Friday preaching on the crucifixion and explaining that Christ died on the cross to take away the guilt of sin, some of the older men exclaimed: "*Kou-ja-nah!* [thanks]. We, too, desire to have our badness taken away by that blood."

Mrs. Kilbuck's health becoming impaired under the great hardships which she was heroically enduring, in the summer of 1889 Mrs. Bachman, wife of Bishop Henry T. Bachman, volunteered to give a year at Bethel. She was accompanied by Miss Carrie Detterer, who went out as a permanent laborer. In 1890 the mission force was again increased by the arrival of Miss Lydia Lebeus, and in 1892 by Miss Mary Mack, and in 1893 by Mr. and Mrs. B. Helmich and Miss P. C. King.

In 1893, in addition to the six American missionaries, there were two native helpers and 26 native communicants.

At the native villages of Kikichtagamute and Akaigamute, the Christians, owing to the persecutions of the shamans, are preparing to leave their homes and establish a Christian village.

At Ongavigamute, the uppermost station on the Kuskokwim River, a log mission house, 18 by 20 feet, has been erected. This station is being cared for by the Rev. and Mrs. Weber. Another station has been established at Quinehaha, at the mouth of the Kuskokwim.

In the summer of 1886 the Moravians located and erected a mission station at the mouth of the Nushagak River. The mission was formally opened in the summer of 1887 with the arrival of the Rev. and Mrs. Wolff and Miss Mary Huber.

In 1889 the new station at Carmel was strengthened by the arrival of the Rev. John Herman Schœchert, and in 1890 by Miss Emma Huber.

At Carmel is an industrial home, with 18 pupils, and a church with 17 communicants.

In 1893 a sawmill was erected near Bethel.

A short portage across the Alaska Peninsula brings us to the settlements of the civilized Innuut and Creoles.

In 1784 Gregory Shelikoff formed a settlement on Kadiak Island and commenced the subjugation and civilization of the people. Soon after he organized a school, which was the first in Alaska. The first church building in Alaska was also erected on this island. For a long time it was the Russian capital, the chief seat of their power and operations. A tombstone in the Russian cemetery bears date of 1791. The present village of Kadiak (St. Paul) numbers 323 people. They have a few cattle, and cultivate small gardens. They have a large church and a resident priest; also stores of the Alaska Commercial Company, a deputy collector of customs, and a register of the tides. Kadiak is the headquarters of the Alaska Commercial Company for the district comprising Cooks Inlet and Prince Williams Sound.

The Russian school has been extinct for more than a quarter of a century, and for years the people have been anxiously looking for another.

It was therefore with peculiar pleasure that on the 22d of September, 1886, an experienced teacher was landed with the necessary school books, etc.

Prof. W. E. Roscoe, with his wife and baby, received a warm welcome from the people. He was not in the village twelve hours before a delegation of the citizens waited upon him to know if a night school could not be established for the married people to learn English. A trader 100 miles away, reading in a San Francisco paper that the Government would open a school at Kadiak, sent his wife and two half-grown daughters to attend the school. In their eagerness not to lose a day, they reached Kadiak six months in advance of the teacher.

Opposite Kadiak is Wood Island, with 125 people, of whom 50 are children. In 1893 a large, substantial building was erected on Wood Island by the American Bap-

tist's Woman's Home Mission Society, as a mission for orphans, waifs, and other children of that region.

Professor Roscoe, of Kadiak, writes, under date of September 29, 1890: "In every settlement through this part of the country may be found poor, defenseless children, clothed only in rags, with no one to provide suitable food or clothing, and living entirely on such charity as may be found among a heathen people. There are many destitute children, made so by the drunkenness and the vagabond character of their parents. In addition to a kind of beer which the natives themselves make from sugar and graham flour, they succeed in buying large quantities of whisky from sailors and the more reckless class of traders. The salmon canneries are, generally speaking, a curse to the natives. The Chinese employees bring, or rather smuggle, immense quantities of 'samshu' into the country, and peddle it out to the natives. In the Aleut settlement of Afognak, the natives have sold the bedding from their huts to obtain the vile stuff. The winter is upon them, and until recently they have been so demoralized with liquor that they had not laid in the usual winter's supply of dried fish, their main subsistence. Without money and provisions and clothing, what misery and want will there be in that village this winter, all because of intoxicating liquors.

"White hunters, recently arrived from the westward, tell me it is the same out there. The natives are demoralized by drink. Now, the future of this race is that, practically, they will perish from off the face of the globe unless they are Christianized, and that soon. It is a fact that the children do not generally show this terrible craving for strong drink. The pupils of my school are ashamed of their parents' drinking, and we never see them drink any. It seems, therefore, to be rather an acquired habit than an inherited appetite. It is only right and just that our Government take orphan children and inebriates' children and put them in a good industrial school under religious teachers, who, in addition to moral and intellectual training, will teach them the cultivation of soil, the rearing of cattle, sheep, hogs, and poultry, the elements of some of the mechanical arts; and the girls the art of sewing and cooking."

Just north of Wood Island is Spruce Island, where a Russian monk kept a small school for thirty consecutive years, giving instruction in the rudimental arts and agricultural industries. The monk is dead and the school discontinued.

Near by are the two villages of Afognak, with a population of 321, of whom 146 are children. These cultivate 100 acres in potatoes and turnips. They have a large Greek church.

September 25, 1886, I landed school desks and supplies for a school through the breakers.

In 1890 a comfortable school building and teacher's residence were erected by the Government. In 1891 the teacher reported that while the people were quiet and inoffensive, yet a hundred years of misrule has broken their spirit and left them without hope or courage to better their condition; intemperance is very rife among them, and many of the pupils of the school, during the winter, were on the verge of starvation because their parents had wasted nearly all their living on intoxicating liquors. On visiting his pupils at their homes, he often found both parents dead drunk and the hungry children shivering with cold. Until some efficient means can be employed to prevent the introduction of liquors among them, the school work will be carried on under very great disadvantages.

At Karluk a comfortable teacher's residence and school building have been erected. The chief industry is canning salmon, which gives employment to children as well as adults, so that during the run of the salmon in summer school is suspended. It is an important center for a school, and it is hoped that much can be accomplished in the future.

#### ALEUTS AND CREOLES.

From the Innuits we pass to the consideration of the Aleuts. The origin of the word "Aleut" is not known. They designate themselves by the term "Unung-un," the native word for "our people."

They occupy the Aleutian chain of islands and portions of the Alaska Peninsula, from the Shumagin Islands, 1,650 miles westward to Attu.

The average height of the men is about 5 feet 6 inches. They have coarse black hair, small eyes, high cheek bones, flat noses, thick lips, large mouths, broad faces, and light yellowish-brown complexions, with a strong resemblance to the Japanese.

The marriage relation is respected, and as a rule each family has its own house, with two to three rooms. They use in their houses a small cast-iron cook stove or neat wrought-iron cooking range, granite-ware kettles, white crockery-ware dishes, pewter or silver-plated ware, and feather beds covered with colored spreads. Their walls are adorned with colored pictures, and their houses lighted with kerosene in glass lamps. Many homes possess an accordion, a hand organ, or music box, some







36

ENGLISH MISSION, FORT SELKIRK, YUKON RIVER.

of the latter costing as high as \$200. They dress in American garments, and their women study with great interest the fashion plates and some try to imitate the latest styles.

The village of Unalaska has a population of 60 white men and 5 white women and 251 Aleuts and Creoles, of whom 132 are children. They have a church, priest's residence, the stores, residences, warehouses, and wharves of the Alaska Commercial Company, 18 frame residences, and 50 barrabaras. It is the most important settlement in western Alaska and the commercial center of all trade now in that region or that shall develop in the future. It is the natural outfitting station for vessels passing between the Pacific and Arctic oceans. In the mountains back of the village is a volcano in eruption.

In September, 1889, Mr. John A. Tuck reached the village and opened a day school. The following season a few girls were taken into his family and a mission home opened under the auspices of the Methodist Woman's Home Mission Society. The Home family has increased until, in 1893, 26 girls enjoyed its advantages.

Two hundred and twenty-two miles north of Unalaska are the celebrated Pribilof, or, as they are more popularly called, Sea Islands.

The village of St. Paul, on an island of the same name, is laid out in regular streets like an American village, and has 61 houses and a priest's residence. The population is 18 white men, 4 white women, and 222 Aleuts.

Twenty-seven miles to the southeast is the companion island of St. George, with 8 white men and 85 Aleuts. They have a church and school. These islands are leased by the United States Government to the North American Commercial Company.

The revenue of these islands since 1870 has returned to the Government the entire sum paid to Russia for the whole country.

From these two islands come nearly all the seal skins of commerce. There is a small school on each island supported at the expense of the company, with 98 per cent of the children in attendance.

In the immediate vicinity of the Unalaska, on the island of Spirkin, is Borka. This village is noted for its cleanliness. With their white-scrubbed and neatly sanded floors, their clear, clean windows, neat bedding, tidy rooms, and abundance of wild-flower bouquets on tables and window sills, they may properly be called the Hollanders of Alaska.

To the eastward, near the southern end of the Alaska Peninsula, is Belkoffski, with a population of 185. In addition to the buildings of the great trading firms, the village has 30 frame houses and 27 barrabaras.

In 1880 they raised among themselves \$7,000 for the erection of a church. One-half of them can read and write in the Aleutian language, and they support a small school. West of the village is the magnificent volcano Shilhalidin in active eruption, and to the north Pavloff volcano is throwing out smoke like the smokestack of an ocean steamer.

At Unga, with its 74 children, I established a school October 20, 1886, Prof. John H. Carr (the teacher) and his wife belonging to the Methodist Church.

The Methodist Woman's Home Mission Society have erected a teacher's residence and named it "The Martha Ellen Stevens' Cottage," in memory of Mrs. Carr, who died there.

For the southern coast of Alaska between Sitka and Unalaska there is a monthly mail during the seven summer months of the year. To the north of the Aleutian Islands there is only one mail a year.

In the Aleutian district are 1,890 Aleuts and 479 Creoles.

#### TINNEH.

"Tinneh" is the native word for "people." The Tinneh of Alaska are tall, well formed, strong, and courageous, with great powers of endurance. They are great hunters and fishers. Polygamy prevails among them, the men frequently having more than one but seldom more than three wives. Wives are taken and discarded at pleasure. Among some of them female infanticide is occasionally practiced. The bodies of the dead are buried in boxes above ground. Shamanism and witchcraft, with all their attendant barbarities, prevail. They also believe in a multitude of spirits, good and bad.

On the lower course of the Yukon and Kuskokwim rivers, and in the great range of country north and south bordering on the Innuit of the coast, are the western Tinneh, the Ingalik of the Russians, numbering in three bands about 1,800.

From the junction of the Yukon and Tanana rivers, westward to the British line, from the Innuit on the Arctic shore almost to the Lynn Canal on the south, is the home of the Kutchin families. They number, with the Ah-tena, on Copper River, about 3,300. Some of these people have been taught to read by the missionaries of the Church Missionary Society of England.

For years the Church Missionary Society of England has had stations at Fort McPherson and La Pierre House, bordering on northeastern Alaska, and their missionaries have made occasional trips on the Upper Yukon and its tributaries.

#### THLINGET.

The Thlinget, composed of 10 clans, occupy the islands of the Alexander Archipelago and coasts adjacent. They number 5,834.

Immediately associated with these are 788 Hydah, occupying the southern end of Prince of Wales Island.

The Thlinget are a hardy, self-reliant, industrious, self-supporting, well-to-do, warlike, superstitious race, whose very name is a terror to the civilized Aleuts to the west as well as the savage Tinnah to the north of them.

At the base of Mount St. Elias is Yakutat. This is a station of the Swedish Evangelical Union, with Rev. and Mrs. Albin Johnson, Rev. K. J. Hendrickson, and Miss Selma Peterson, teachers. Mrs. Johnson (Agnes Wallin) was from Jankaping, Sweden, and made a journey of 9,000 miles to join Rev. Mr. Johnson, to whom she was married upon her arrival at the mission, on the 18th of May, 1891. A large, substantial boarding house, 35 by 14 feet in size, and two and a half stories high, erected in 1891, was burned in the winter of 1892-93. A new building was at once commenced.

#### CHILKAT.

Occupying the extreme northern section of Lynn Canal and the valleys of the Chilkat and Chilkoot rivers is the Chilkat tribe, numbering 988. They are great traders, being the "middle men" of their region, carrying the goods of commerce to the interior and exchanging them for furs, which are brought to the coast, and in turn exchanged for more merchandise. Their country is on the highway of the gold seekers to the interior.

In the summer of 1880, a trading post having been established among them, I arranged for a school to be taught by the wife of the trader, Mrs. Sarah Dickinson, native.

The mission proper, however, commenced July 18, 1881, with the arrival of Rev. Eugene S. Willard and family.

In 1882 Miss Bessie M. Mathews, of Monmouth, Ill., was sent out to take charge of a boarding department, which was opened in 1883. The station is called Haines. Thirty miles up the Chilkat River, for a time, a school was taught by Louis and Tillie Paul, both natives.

During 1885-86 Mr. Willard and family returned East to regain their health, injured by exposure and hardships, and the mission was closed. It was reopened again in 1887 by Mr. and Mrs. F. F. White, who remained two years. In 1891 Rev. W. W. Warne and wife were sent to Haines and the work resumed. In 1893 the converts asked to be organized into a church.

#### HOONAH.

One hundred miles southwest are the Hoonahs, occupying both sides of Cross Sound, and numbering 908. In 1881 I erected a schoolhouse and teachers' residence at their principal village, on Chichagoff Island, and placed Mr. and Mrs. Walter B. Styles, of New York City, in charge. In 1884 Rev. and Mrs. John W. McFarland were sent from Wrangell to Hoonah, and are now in charge of the school.

One of the peculiarities and discouragements of this and several other stations in Alaska is that in summer the people all leave their houses in search of work and provisions. Dr. and Mrs. McFarland partially overcame this difficulty by taking a canoe and following their people, to their hunting and fishing camp.

There as elsewhere faithful work bears fruit, and in 1893 Mr. McFarland reported a church of 161 native communicants redeemed from heathenism.

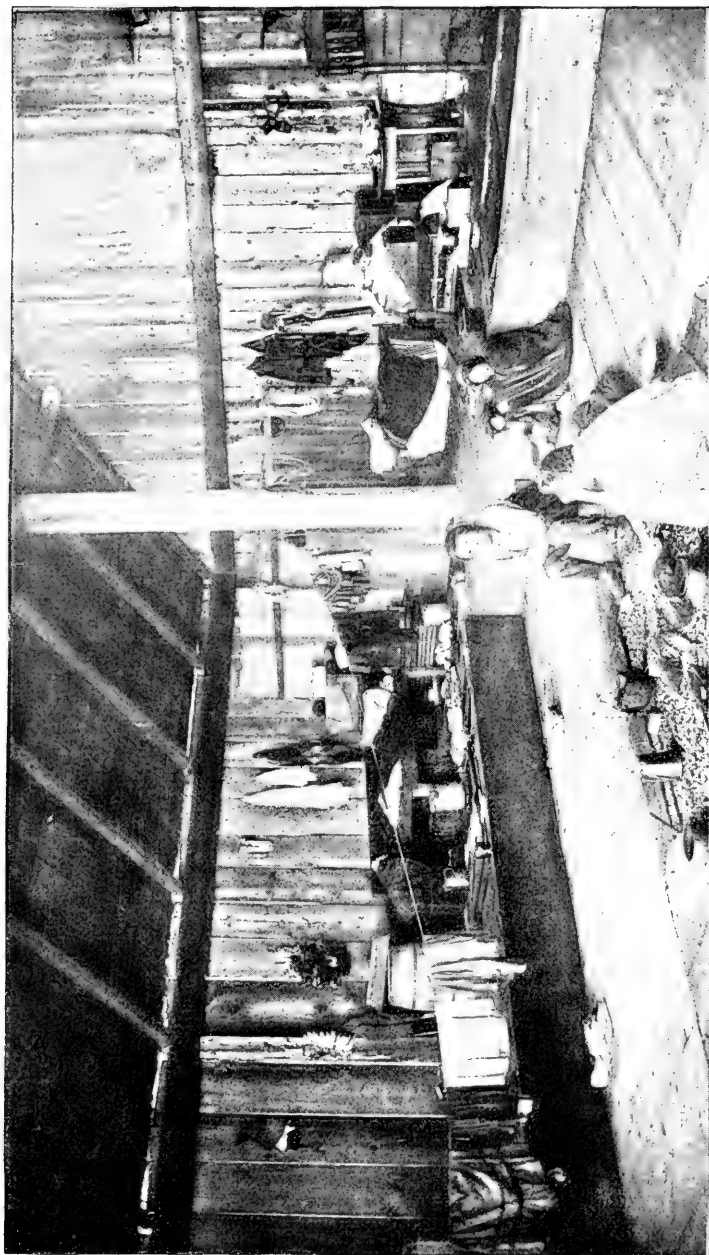
#### AUKE.

A few miles to the eastward, on Admiralty Island, are the Aukes, numbering 640. In that region valuable gold mines have been opened and an American mining village established in Juneau. A summer school was taught by Mrs. W. H. R. Corlies during 1882 and 1883.

In the spring of 1886 the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church commissioned Rev. Joseph P. White missionary to the whites at Juneau, and Rev. E. S. Willard to the natives.

During that season Mr. Willard took down the mission premises at Tsèk-nûk-Siink'y, removed them to Juneau, and from the materials erected a neat church for the natives.

A small house (which has since been replaced by a commodious building) was erected adjacent to the church for a mission home for native children. Assisted by



THLINGET HOUSE—INTERIOR.







SCHOOLHOUSE, FORT WRANGEL, ALASKA.



Mrs. Willard, Mrs. Elizabeth Matthews, and Miss Margaret Dunbar, Mr. Willard has built up a church of 52 native communicants (1893) and a flourishing mission home, from which a number have been sent to the training school at Sitka.

## TAKU.

A few miles to the south, on the mainland, is the Taku tribe, numbering 269. A summer school was held among them in 1880 by Rev. and Mrs. W. H. R. Corlies, of Philadelphia. In 1882, pressed by the importunities of the leading men of the tribe, he took up his abode among them, and erected school and residence buildings at Tsök-nûk-Siuk'-y.

In 1884 circumstances required their return to Philadelphia, the people in the meantime having removed to Juneau. In 1886 the mission buildings were taken there by Mr. Willard.

## HOCHINOO.

On the southwestern side of Admiralty Island are the Hoochinoo, numbering 666. The main village is at Killisnoo, where the Northwest Trading Company has established a large fish-oil manufactory. In the neighborhood are extensive coal fields and valuable gold mines. I established a public school in this place in January, 1886.

In 1892 Rev. L. F. Jones and wife were placed in charge of the school, and in 1894 there was a call for a church organization.

## KAKE.

To the south, on Kniu and Kupreanoff Islands, are the Kake, numbering 568. In the winter of 1892-93 a school was opened for the Kakes, with Charles H. Edwards in charge. A few months afterwards, Mr. Edwards being shot by whisky smugglers, the school was closed and has not yet been resumed.

## STIKINE.

Eastward, around the mouth and lower course of the Stikine River, are the Stikine. They number 317. Their principal village is at Fort Wrangell, on an island of the same name.

In the fall of 1877 I opened for the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions a mission school, with Mrs. A. R. McFarland in charge. In 1878 Rev. S. Hale Young, of West Virginia, was sent out. The same season a boarding department for girls was established by Mrs. A. R. McFarland. In 1879 Miss Maggie A. Dunbar, of Steubenville, Ohio, was added to the teaching force. The same year the erection of a suitable building was commenced, which was finished and occupied the following year; also the same year Rev. W. H. R. Corlies and family arrived from Philadelphia. Mrs. Corlies opened a school on the beach for visiting natives, and her husband a night school for adults. He also served as missionary physician to the place until his removal to the Taku.

In 1882 Rev. John W. McFarland and Miss Kate A. Rankin were added to the missionary force. In the fall of 1884 the Girls' Home was removed to Sitka, together with Mrs. A. R. McFarland and Miss Rankin. Mr. J. W. McFarland and his wife (née Dunbar) were given charge of the mission at Hoonah.

In 1888 the Rev. S. Hale Young was succeeded by Rev. Allan McKay, and in 1892 he in turn was followed by Rev. Clarence Thwing. Under the labors of Rev. and Mrs. Thwing the old church is regaining its former prosperity.

## METLAKAHTLA.

In the spring of 1887 the Tesimeans, who had been civilized and Christianized by Mr. William Duncan at Metlakahtla, British Columbia, becoming alarmed at the encroachments of the Colonial Government and the arbitrary measures of the Church of England, gave up their comfortable homes, abandoned their improvements and property that they could not carry with them, and empty-handed went out into the unbroken wilderness for conscience sake. Crossing the international boundary line into Alaska, they settled upon Annette Island, 60 miles north of their former home.

On the 7th of August Mr. William Duncan arrived, and amid general rejoicing and the firing of guns the "Stars and Stripes" were floated over this people, that thus publicly transferred their allegiance from Canada to the United States.

During the first season the heavy forest was felled and over a hundred log houses were erected for a temporary shelter of the inhabitants.

Through the pecuniary assistance of friends in New York, Boston, Portland, and elsewhere, a sawmill, salmon cannery, and other industries have been established, a church, schoolhouses, and other public buildings erected, and the old log dwellings are rapidly being replaced by comfortable painted frame dwellings.

The census of 1890 gives this model village a population of 828.

## TONGASS.

Two hundred miles south of Fort Wrangell are the Tongass, numbering 273. Some of these cross over to British Columbia, and find school privileges at Port Simpson, a station of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of Canada. In 1884 a school was established among them, with Louis and Tillie Paul as teachers.

In December, 1886, Prof. S. A. Saxman was placed in charge of the public school. Mr. Saxman and Mr. Paul being drowned a few months after, the school and mission were discontinued.

## HYDAH.

West of the Tongass, on the southern half of the Prince of Wales Island, are the Hydah, numbering 788. They are a large, well-formed, and handsome race, with light complexion, and have long been noted for their bravery and ferocity in war. Terrorizing all the neighboring tribes, they were known as the "Bulldogs" of the North Pacific. Years ago they did not hesitate to attack and plunder English and American vessels. In 1854 they held the captain and crew of an American vessel in captivity until ransomed by the Hudson Bay Fur Company. Their villages are remarkable for the number of totem sticks. These are carved logs from 1 to 2 feet in diameter and from 20 to 60 feet high. Some of them contain hollow cavities, in which are placed the ashes of cremated dead chiefs; others are heraldic, and represent the family totem or orders. In some cases a large oval opening through one of these sticks forms the entrance to the house; in others the pole is at one side of the entrance. The house is a large, low, plank building, from 40 to 50 feet square, with a fireplace in the center of the floor, and a large opening in the roof for the escape of the smoke. Some have inserted windows and doors in their buildings, and procured bedsteads, tables, stoves, dishes, and other appliances of civilized life.

Their food consists largely of fish, dried or fresh, according to the season. Wild berries and deer are plentiful. The berries are preserved in fish oil for winter use. Their coast also abounds with good clams. They raise large quantities of potatoes.

The Hydah are noted for their skill in carving wood, bone, gold, silver, and stone. The finest of the great cedar canoes of the Northwest Coast are manufactured by them. They practice polygamy and hold slaves. The husband buys his wife, frequently while a mere girl, from her parents. If she does not suit, she can be returned and the price refunded. They are inveterate gamblers.

On the 22d of August, 1881, a mission was established among them, in connection with the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, at the village of Howkan, with Mr. James E. Chapman in charge as a teacher. The station was called Jackson by the missionaries. In the spring of 1882 Rev. J. Loomis Gould and family, of West Virginia, were sent to the Hydah. The same year some ladies in Brooklyn, N. Y., provided a sawmill for the station; and in the fall of that year Miss Clara A. Gould was added to the teaching force.

In September, 1885, the mission day school was changed into a public school, Miss Gould continuing the teacher. In 1886 Mrs. A. R. McFarland removed from Sitka and established a home for girls, with Miss C. Baker as assistant. Mr. Gould has gathered around him a native church of 54 communicants.

## HANEGAH.

In the northern portion of Prince of Wales Island are the Hanegah, numbering 587. Their winter village is Tuxikan. In summer they congregate at the salmon cannery and sawmill at Klawack.

In November, 1889, I left at Tuxikan Rev. L. W. Currie, of Texas, to establish a public school. Mr. Currie was a minister of the Southern Presbyterian Church, with a large experience among the Indians of the Indian Territory and of Texas. As no white man had ever lived in their village, there was no comfortable house to be had, and the mission family were compelled to go into a native house.

It was a large building, 80 by 37 feet in size, with plank sides and a rotten bark roof. On the inside of the building a raised platform about 8 feet wide extended around the four sides of the room. Inclosed by this platform and 3 feet below it was the main floor, forming a pit 21 by 22 feet in size. In the center of the pit a space 8 feet square was left unfloored and covered with gravel. This was the fireplace. The smoke, circling around the room, passed out of a hole 6 feet square, which was left in the roof for that purpose. The hole that permitted the escape of the smoke allowed the free descent of the rain. The south side of the house extended on piles over the tide. Into this building, which an eastern farmer would consider unfit for his cattle, a choice Christian family moved without a murmur. A partition of sheeting was erected along the edge of the platform, forming a partition between them and the pit. The pit was set apart for the school and church rooms, and the platforms on two sides divided into rooms for the teacher's family. On the other two platforms lived the native who owned the house. He had a family of six.

In 1887 Mr. Currie removed to Klawack, and erected a school and residence building. Dying in 1887, his wife returned to Texas.

For a couple of years the mission was continued by Mr. H. C. Wilson, a layman, but in 1893 is unsupplied.

## SITKAS.

To the north, on the western coast of Baranof, are the Sitkas, numbering 721. Their chief village is at Sitka, the old capital of the Russian possessions in America. It was their political, commercial, religious, and educational center. As early as 1805 a school was opened at Sitka. It held a very precarious existence, however, until 1820, when it came under the charge of a naval officer, who kept a good school for thirteen years. In 1833 this school came under the direction of Etolin, who still further increased its efficiency. Etolin was a Creole, who by force of ability and merit raised himself to the highest position in the country, that of chief director of the fur company and governor of the colony. He was a Lutheran, the patron of schools and churches. While governor, he erected a Protestant church at Sitka, and presented it with a small pipe organ, which is still in use.

In 1840, besides the colonial school at Sitka, was one for orphan boys and sons of workmen and subaltern employees of the fur company, in which were taught reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, mechanical trades, and religion.

In 1839 a girls' school of a similar character was established, and the number of boarders limited to forty.

In 1841 a theological school was established at Sitka, which in 1849 was advanced to the grade of a seminary.

This made five schools at Sitka—two for the children of the lower class, two for the higher class, and one seminary.

About the time of the transfer of the country the teachers were recalled to Russia and the schools suspended.

But with the change of government came a new people. The majority of the Russians left the country, and their places were taken by Americans. Many came in from California, and on the 8th of November, 1867, less than a month from the time that the country passed under the United States flag, the citizens called a meeting and formed a temporary local government, and on the 18th of December, 1867, a petition formed by forty-nine persons, two of whom "made their mark," was presented to the common council, asking that a citizens' meeting might be called to empower the council to establish a school. On the 20th of March, 1868, the council adopted some school regulations and appointed three trustees, who exercised a joint control with a committee of officers from the military post at Sitka. During the winter of 1868-69 a school building was purchased. The annual reports of the trustees have disappeared, and there is nothing to show the time when teaching commenced. In October, 1869, the council voted that the salary of the teacher should be \$75 per month in coin, and on March 1, 1871, it was ordered to be \$25 per month, which evidently means that at the latter period the post commander withdrew the \$50 per month which had been paid from the army funds. On the 12th of August, 1871, permission was given the bishop of the Greek Church to teach the Russian language one hour each day in the public school. During 1873 the school seems to have died out.

In 1879 and 1880 an attempt was made to establish a school for Russian children, which was taught by Mr. Alonzo E. Austin and Miss Etta Austin.

In the winter of 1877 and 1878 Rev. John G. Brady was appointed to Sitka, and in April, 1878, a school was opened by Mr. Brady and Miss Fanny E. Kellogg. In December, through a combination of circumstances, it was discontinued. In the spring of 1880 Miss Olinda Austin was sent out from New York City and commenced school April 5 in one of the guardhouses with 103 children present. This number increased to 130. Then some of the parents applied for admission, but could not be received, as the room would not accommodate any more.

In November some of the boys applied to the teacher for permission to live in the schoolhouse. At home, they alleged, there was so much drinking, talking, and carousing that they could not study. The teacher replied that she had no accommodations, bedding, or food for them. But they were so much in earnest that they said they would provide for themselves. Upon receiving permission, seven native boys, 13 and 14 years of age, bringing a blanket each, voluntarily left their homes and took up their abode in a vacant room of one of the Government buildings. Thus commenced the boarding department of the Sitka school. Soon other boys joined them. Capt. Henry Glass, who succeeded Captain Beardslee in the command of the U. S. S. *Jamestown*, from the first, with his officers, especially Lieut. F. M. Symonds, U. S. N., took a deep interest in the school. As he had opportunity, he secured boys from distant tribes and placed them in the institution, until there were 27 boys in the boarding department.

In the winter of 1882 the schoolhouse was burned, and the boys took refuge in an abandoned Government stable, which was fitted up for them. In the fall of 1882,

after consultation with the collector of customs, the commander of the United States man-of-war, and the leading citizens, I selected a new location for the school, outside of village limits, and erected a two-and-a-half-story building, 100 by 50 feet in size.

This location was donated to the Board of Home Missions by the Rev. John G. Brady.

In the spring of 1884 the faithful labors of Rev. Alonzo E. Austin and teachers bore fruit. The Holy Spirit was poured out and nearly all the adult pupils were brought to Christ. The work extended to the native village, and many of the parents accepted Jesus as a personal Savior.

On the 12th of August, 1884, I took charge of the mission and school, and, in connection with Mr. Austin, on the 7th of September organized a church of 44 native and 5 white communicants. The church attendance has since grown to over 341 members.

On September 14 to 16 the Presbytery of Alaska organized at Sitka and held its first meeting. During the same month Mrs. A. R. McFarland and her Home for Girls were removed from Fort Wrangell to Sitka, and the united schools made a Government contract industrial and training school.

To meet the growth of the school a second large building, 130 by 50 feet in size and two and one-half stories high, was erected, and so far finished that it was occupied January 1, 1885.

In the spring of 1885, on my being appointed United States general agent of education in Alaska, Prof. A. J. Davis, of Pennsylvania, was appointed superintendent of the school. Family matters requiring his return east, he was succeeded by Mr. William A. Kelly, of Pennsylvania.

As the school grew, the steam laundry, boys' and girls' hospital wards, two industrial buildings, church, library, and museum, eight model cottages, and other buildings were erected.

In 1890 Professor Kelly reported concerning the 164 pupils in the school:

"Our school is distinctively coeducational. The boys and girls recite in the same classes, dine together in the same dining room, and, under wholesome restraint, have opportunities for social intercourse.

"A few years of sedulous training have developed in some of our oldest pupils a spirit of emulation, a sense of personal responsibility, self-respect, self-reliance, and self-helpfulness, which command respect. Most of our large boys, advanced far enough to read intelligently in the second reader, are learning a trade (all being in school half of each day and at work half a day), and the diligence with which they pursue their studies, the zest with which they enter upon industrial work day after day, is most praiseworthy of them and encouraging to their instructors.

"All of the shoes for the pupils of our school are handmade in our shop, under the direction of a competent foreman. Considerable custom work is also done.

"Our supply of barrels and half barrels far exceeds the demand, yet we consider cooping an excellent trade for our young men. Owing to high freight, barrels are usually made at the fishing station, where needed, and coopers are in demand at those places.

"We are always pressed with work in carpentry. The variety and scope of work have proved a most valuable source of instruction to the boys, most of whom are aptly adapted to mechanical industry. The boys have made commendable progress. Young men who can do carpenter work fairly well can find opportunity to ply their trade in any of the villages of Alaska.

"We have eight model cottages, six of which are occupied by young married couples from the school. These young folks have been thrown entirely upon their own responsibility and resources, and they are doing well in earning a livelihood, while their houses are kept clean, neat, and homelike. The environments of family life among the young folk, in contradistinction to that in vogue among the natives, tend to create new conditions and inspire new impulses among their own people.

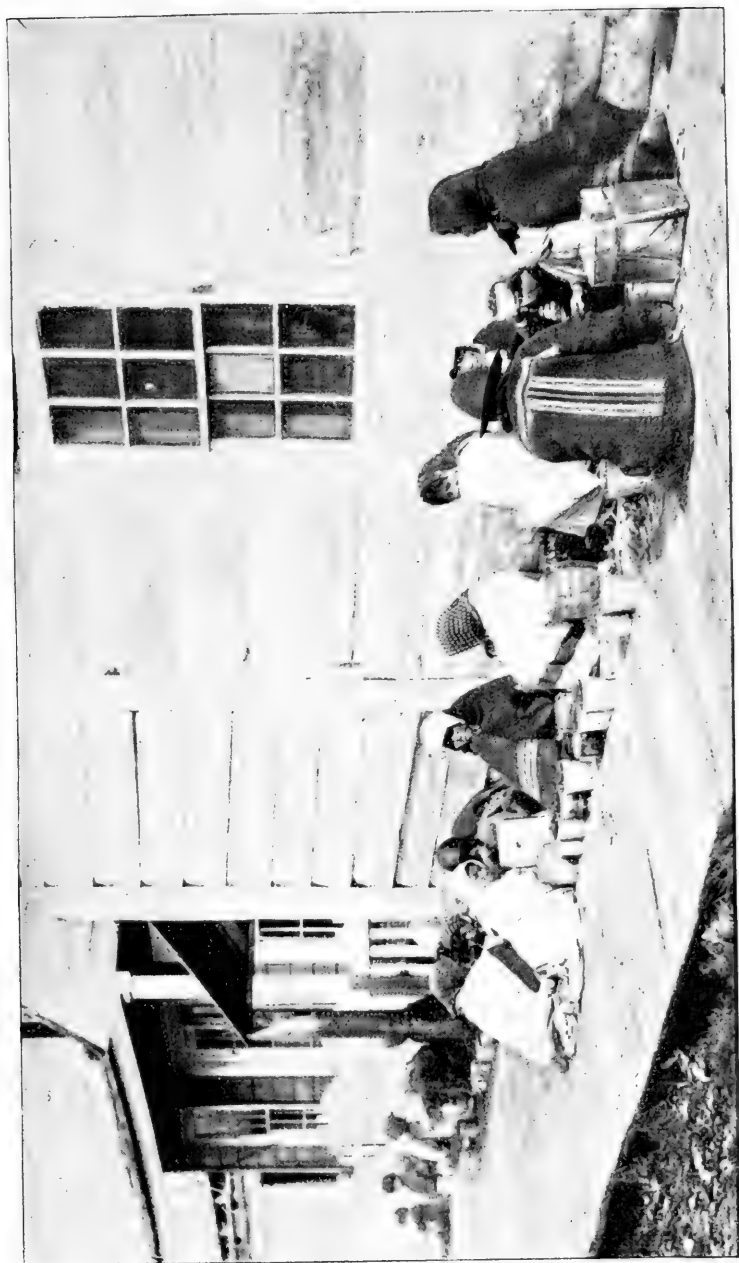
"The girls are trained in every department of household industry, kitchen, dining room, teachers' room, etc. The matron and her assistants give each girl individual care in the details of housekeeping, thus gradually inculcating and developing a sense of personal responsibility.

"Our boys do the bread baking for the school, while the girls in turn are taught how to bake and cook for a family. They are also trained to wait upon the table, and they serve the teachers and guests with grace and manners. Our young boys are also trained in our school, kitchen, and dining room.

"Our pupils, from the children to the adults, sing with a spirit and understanding that outtrivals many of the public schools.

"Our brass band of 20 members dispenses music for the school and for the town on public occasions.

"We have a military company of 35 members. The guns were kindly loaned us by the governor of the Territory.



BERRY MARKET, SITKA.







INDIAN RIVER AND MISSION WATERWHEEL, SITKA.

INDIAN RIVER AND MISSION WATERWHEEL, SITKA. ALASKA. U.S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY. PHOTOGRAPH BY H. H. HARRIS. SAN FRANCISCO.



"Lessons in patriotism are constantly inculcated. The Alaskans are a loyal, patriotic people. Rev. A. E. Austin, the veteran missionary of the school, has charge of the religious and devotional exercises."

In 1891 Mr. Kelly resigning in order to secure needed rest, he was succeeded by Mr. Alfred Docking, and he a few months later by Rev. A. E. Austin, who, in his long service at Sitka, has built up a native church of 341 communicants.

The mission force in 1893 consisted of Rev. A. E. Austin, Mr. R. A. Clark, Mrs. A. E. Austin, Mrs. M. C. Wade, Miss A. R. Kelsey, Mrs. M. D. Clark, Miss F. H. Willard (native), Mrs. A. T. Simpson, Mrs. T. K. Paul (native), Mr. J. A. Shields, Mr. A. T. Simpson, Mr. J. E. Gamble, and Mr. W. Wells (native).

In addition to the training school, the Greek and Papal churches each have a school, and the Government two schools, at Sitka.

But of all the schools at Sitka, the Presbyterian Training School is the "City of Refuge" for those fleeing from death—the "House of Hope" to those sitting in the habitations of cruelty—the "House of Help" to the starving, homeless, friendless wail—an asylum to the escaped slave—the protector of helpless girlhood.

A few years ago a little girl was accused of witchcraft. The tribe bound her with a rope. A stalwart chief, holding one end of the rope, walked in advance dragging the child after him, while another came behind holding the other end of the rope. These men were the admiration of the tribe for their bravery in holding between them a puny, starved girl of 10. She was rescued by Professor Austin, who was in charge of the school, and given a home.

A girl of 14, when about to be sold into a life of sin, for the benefit of a distant relative, escaped from her grandmother, who was guarding her, and found a refuge in the school.

Another, a girl of about 17, was being sold for similar purposes by her stepmother and aunt. The two women, quarreling over the division of the money, came to settle the dispute before the clerk of the court, who took the girl from her unnatural protectors and placed her in the school.

Another was the slave of a prominent chief. After his death his two widows treated her so cruelly that she ran away, and was found hidden under a house. She was taken into the school and furnished protection and a home. A man that married one of the widows claimed her as his property, and tried to get possession of her, but in vain. The school was her protector.

Another, to prevent being married to her stepfather and becoming a plural wife with her own mother, ran away and came to the school. For a long time she did not dare visit her mother, and when at length she ventured to visit home they locked her up in a room to keep her. After some days she again escaped and returned to the school for shelter.

Another girl of 15, and her sister, 10 years of age, were picked up on the beach at a mining camp. They were without friends or home, almost without clothing, and in a starving condition. Through neglect and cruel treatment the younger one was almost blind. These orphan sisters were taken into the school, fed, clothed, and kindly cared for. Medical attendance was provided, and the blind one restored to sight.

Among the boys, one had been sold as a slave twice before he was brought to the school. Another had been shot as a slave and a bullet sent crushing through his shoulder. Another had been tied up as a witch and kept four days without food, when he was rescued. Another, when born, was about to be killed by his parents to save the trouble of taking care of him. A neighboring woman took pity on the baby and removed him to her own house. When the school commenced he was placed in it. Many others have come under the protection of the school through trials and dangers.

And all along the coast, if a child is to be sold into slavery, or is in danger of being tortured to death as a witch, or forced into a life of sin, they know that if they can escape and reach the Presbyterian Mission School at Sitka they are safe.

Thus, at points hundreds of miles apart, a few central stations have been established.

While communication is made with the outside world by means of steamer twice a month at some of the more important stations in southeastern Alaska, the stations in arctic and central Alaska are cut off almost entirely from the great, busy, outside world. Once a year the curtain lifts, and they receive their supplies of provisions, clothes, letters, papers, etc., and then it shuts down and they are closed in for another twelve months.

Inasmuch as Dr. Jackson is required to make a voyage each year to northwestern Alaska while the reindeer experiment is in progress, and for that reason can not perform his duties in southeast Alaska, I resolved to place the schools of the Sitka district under the immediate charge of Mr. William Hamilton, the assistant agent, who had hitherto been stationed continuously at the bureau of education. In November Mr. Hamilton proceeded to southeast Alaska and spent a month in that

region, making himself fully acquainted with the school situation, consulting with Mr. W. A. Kelly, the local superintendent, and with the local committees, and inspecting the schools at Sitka, Juneau, Douglas, Killisnoo, and Wrangell, the only places that could be reached at that season of the year.

Section 14 of "An act to repeal timber-culture laws and for other purposes," approved March 3, 1891, reserves from sale "any lands belonging to the United States which shall be occupied by the United States for public purposes, or which shall be reserved for such purposes."

During the past year a number of incorporated companies, engaged in trading, fishing, and lumbering in Alaska, have availed themselves of the provisions of the same act, whereby they can make application for a survey and patent to 160 acres of land upon which their improvements are situated.

As some of these applications cover the site of existing villages where the Government has school buildings, it is important that the land necessary for these school buildings and playgrounds should be marked and reserved at once. Therefore, I would respectfully suggest that the Hon. James Shcakley, governor, the Hon. Warren Truitt, judge of the United States district court, and Hon. William A. Kelly, United States commissioner at Wrangell, be appointed a special commission to visit the more important settlements of southern Alaska, select and mark sites for public school buildings, and report the same to the Secretary of the Interior, that they may be reserved for such purposes by executive order.

I can not urge too strongly the need of an increased appropriation for education in Alaska. For three years in succession the amount granted by Congress for this purpose was \$50,000. For the fiscal year 1892-93 this amount was reduced to \$46,000. It was only by strict economy that the expenses of the school system had been kept within the limits of the appropriation of \$50,000, and the consequence of this reduction was the suspension of three Government schools (Klawack, Kake, and Karluk), the reduction of the salaries of some of the teachers and of the amounts paid to the contract or mission schools. The appropriation for the fiscal year 1893-94 is only \$30,000. With this amount it will of course be impossible to reopen the suspended schools, and many very urgently needed repairs to the school buildings must be postponed. It will also be necessary to make sweeping reductions in the amounts granted to the contract or mission schools, which for the past three years have been doing excellent work in civilizing the natives of western and arctic Alaska.

New schools are urgently needed in at least six places (Kotzebue Sound, Nukluk-ayet, St. Lawrence Island, Kenai, Nutchek, and Tongas), having more than 600 children with no school privileges.

For the present year I had submitted an estimate of \$50,000. Without sufficient means it will be impossible to keep the present schools in efficient operation, much less to promote a gradual and healthy growth of the educational system, so essential to the utilization of that vast portion of our country.

TABLE 1.—*Highest enrollment, 1885-1893.*

Public schools.	Enrollment.								Teachers in the public schools, 1892-93.
	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	
Afognak.....	(*)	35	24	55	38	37	35	40	E. S. Smith
Douglas City, No. 1.	(†)	(†)	67	94	50	23	25	13	E. O. Smith.
Douglas City, No. 2.	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	92	68	24	108	J. E. Connatt.
Fort Wrangell.	70	106	106	90	83	93	49	49	Miss E. Tolman.
Haines .....	84	43	144	128	(†)	(†)	(†)	54	W. W. Warne.
Jackson .....	87	123	110	105	87	100	100	82	Mrs. C. G. McLeod.
Juneau, No. 1.	90	236	25	36	31	33	26	28	D. Davies.
Juneau, No. 2.	(†)	(†)	67	58	51	51	75	61	Mrs. M. A. Saxman.
Kadiak .....	(*)	59	81	68	67	80	69	74	C. C. Solter.
Karluk .....	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	33	29	(†)	
Killisnoo .....	(*)	125	44	90	32	68	33	137	L. F. Jones.
Klawack .....	(*)	184	81	75	68	50	38	(†)	
Sitka, No. 1 ...	43	60	60	67	58	54	59	50	Miss C. Patton.
Sitka, No. 2 ...	77	138	60	51	83	55	54	48	Mrs. G. Kuapp.
Unga .....	(†)	35	26	(†)	24	(†)	33	35	Mrs. L. Vanderbilt.
Chilkat .....	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	89	(†)	O. R. McKinney.
Kake .....	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	60	(†)	
Port Clarence.	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	20	M. W. Bruce.

\* Enrollment not known.

† No school.

TABLE 2.—*Amounts contributed by the churches and Government to the contract schools.*

Contract schools.	Expended by Government.						Expended by societies, 1891-92.*
	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	
Anvik.....	\$500	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	Episcopal.....\$ 1,187.61
Point Hope.....	(†)	(†)	1,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	
Metlakhila.....	(†)	2,500	3,000	3,000	2,500	2,000	Independent .... 5,009.00
Bethel.....	500	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	Moravian ..... 6,613.37
Carmel.....	300	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	
Hoonah.....	(†)	(†)	(†)	200	2,000	8,000	Presbyterian.... 31,724.65
Sitka Industrial School.	(†)	12,500	18,000	15,000	11,000		
Point Barrow.....	(†)	(†)	1,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	Methodist..... 1,953.33
Unalaska.....	(†)	(†)	1,200	2,000	2,000	.....	
Nulato.....	(†)	(†)	1,500	3,050	1,000	1,000	Catholic..... 10,300.00
Kosoriffsky.....	(†)	(†)	1,500		1,000	1,000	
Cape Vancouver.....	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	1,000	1,000	Congregational.. 4,107.65
Cape Prince of Wales.	(†)	(†)	1,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	
Unalaklik.....	}	(†)	(†)	(†)	1,000	1,000	Swedish Evan- 7,325.00 gelical.
Yakutat.....							

\* Amounts expended by missionary associations, in addition to subsidies received from the Government.

† No school or no subsidy.

### *Appropriations for education in Alaska.*

First grant to establish schools, 1884.....	\$25,000
Annual grants, school year—	
1886-87.....	15,000
1887-88.....	25,000
1888-89.....	40,000
1889-90.....	50,000
1890-91.....	50,000
1891-92.....	50,000
1892-93.....	40,000
1893-94.....	30,000

### *Personnel, salaries, etc.*

General agent of education for Alaska, Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Alaska.....	\$1,200
Assistant agent of education for Alaska, William Hamilton, Pennsylvania..	1,200
Superintendent of schools for the southeastern district, William A. Kelly, Alaska.....	480

### *Advisory board.*

Hon. Lyman E. Knapp, governor of Alaska, Vermont.....	\$200
Hon. Warren Truitt, United States district judge, Oregon.....	200

### *Local school committees (without salary).*

Sitka:	Wrangell:	Kadiak:
Edward de Groff.	Thomas A. Willson.	N. Kashevaroff.
N. K. Peckinpugh.	Rufus Sylvester.	F. Sargent.
John G. Brady.	W. G. Thomas.	Unga:
Juneau:	Jackson:	N. Guttridge.
Karl Koehler.	J. W. Young.	M. Dowd.
John G. Heid.	W. D. McLeod.	Unalaska:
Eugene S. Willard.	G. Loomis Gould.	N. S. Reesoff.
Douglas:	Metlakahla:	N. B. Anthony.
P. H. Fox.	W. Duncan.	
G. E. Shottor.	D. J. Leask.	
S. R. Moon.		

*Teachers of public schools.*

Name.	State.	School.	Salary.
M. W. Bruce.....	Nebraska.....	Port Clarence.....	\$1, 200
J. E. Connett.....	Illinois.....	Douglas, No. 2.....	720
D. Davies.....	Washington.....	Juneau, No. 1.....	900
L. F. Jones.....	New Jersey.....	Killishnoo.....	900
Mrs. G. Knapp.....	Pennsylvania.....	Sitka, No. 1.....	540
O. R. McKinney.....	do.....	Unga.....	900
Mrs. C. G. McLeod.....	West Virginia.....	Jackson.....	720
Miss C. Patton.....	Pennsylvania.....	Sitka, No. 1.....	720
Mrs. M. A. Saxman.....	Alaska.....	Juneau, No. 2.....	720
E. O. Smith.....	New York.....	Douglas, No. 1.....	720
E. S. Smith.....	Ohio.....	Afognak.....	900
C. C. Solter.....	Washington.....	Kadiak.....	900
Miss E. Tolman.....	Oregon.....	Wrangell.....	720
Mrs. L. Vanderbilt.....	do.....	Sitka, No. 2.....	720
W. W. Warne.....	New Jersey.....	Haines.....	900

*Miscellaneous expenses.*

Supplies (books, stationery, apparatus).....	\$822. 49
Fuel.....	1, 080. 10
Furniture.....	576. 95
Light.....	59. 65
Repairs.....	741. 90
Incidentals.....	93. 50
Schoolhouse, Port Clarence.....	1, 000. 00

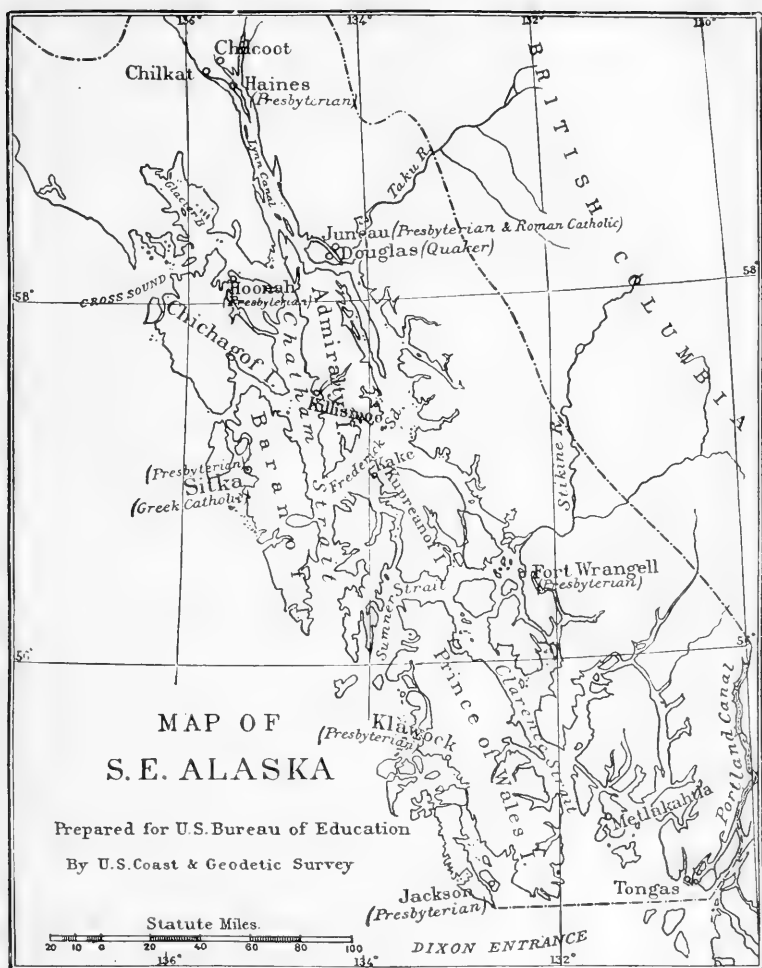
*Traveling expenses.*

General agent.....	\$417. 35
Assistant agent.....	337. 00
District superintendent.....	107. 00
Two teachers to arctic Alaska.....	400. 00

I remain, with great respect,

SHELDON JACKSON, *General Agent.*

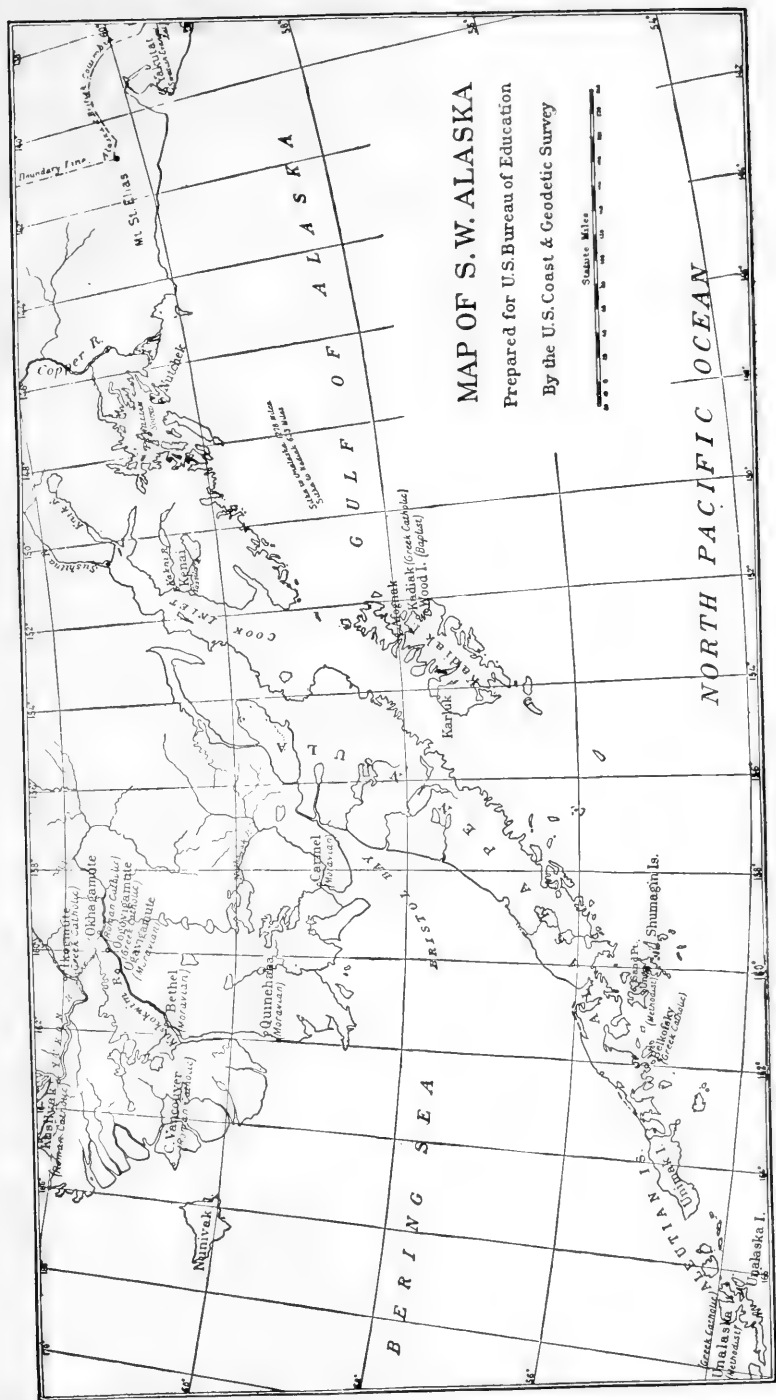
Hon. W. T. HARRIS,  
*Commissioner of Education.*





Prepared for U.S. Bureau of Education  
By the U.S. Coast & Geodetic Survey

Statute Miles





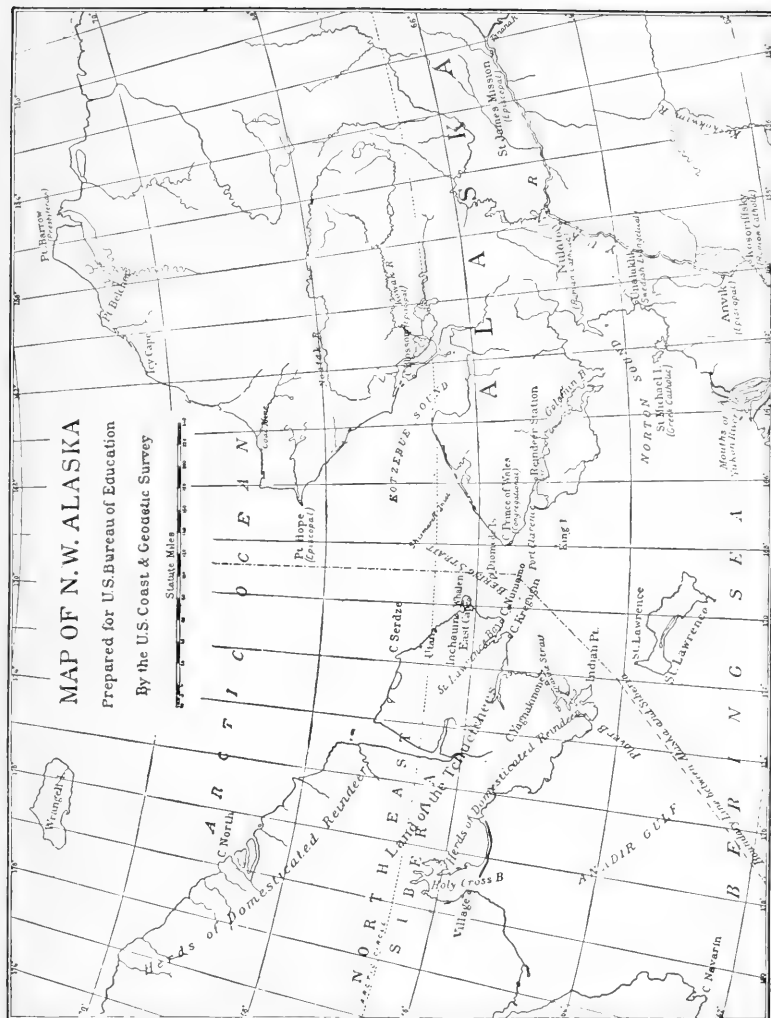


# MAP OF N. W. ALASKA

Prepared for U.S. Bureau of Education

By the U.S. Coast & Geodetic Survey

Scale, Miles

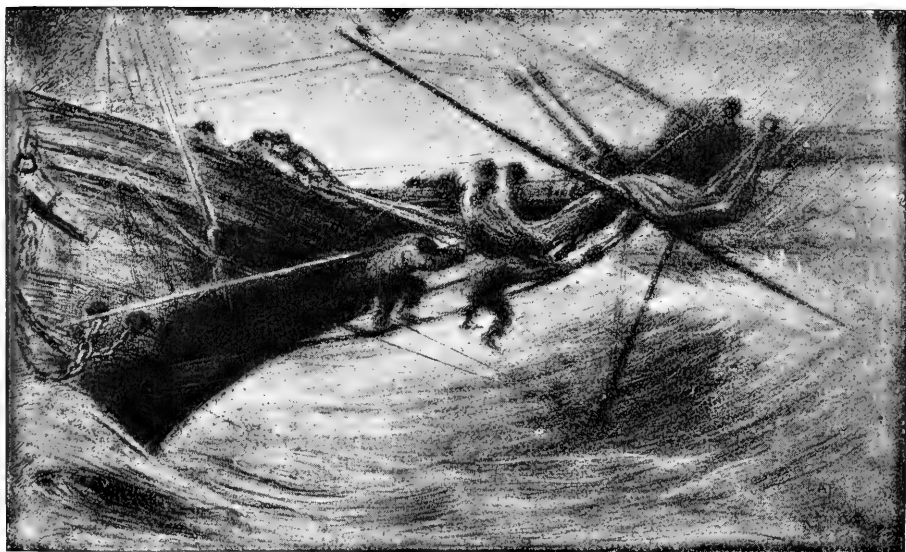








# THE GLAMOUR OF THE ARCTIC



ARCTIC STORM AT SEA.

Published by the courtesy of McClure's Magazine.

## CHAPTER XII.

### REPORT ON EDUCATION IN ALASKA.

---

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
BUREAU OF EDUCATION, ALASKA DIVISION,  
*Washington, D. C., June 30, 1894.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit my tenth annual report on education in Alaska.

The year closing June 30, 1894, has been one of gratifying progress and success, when we consider the small sum of \$30,000 which was appropriated for this purpose by Congress.

Each succeeding year emphasizes the need for increased appropriations for education in Alaska. From 1889 to June, 1892, Congress voted each year \$50,000 for this purpose. In 1892-93 this amount was reduced to \$40,000; in 1893-94 it was again reduced to \$30,000, at which figure it has been left this year. It was only by strict economy that the expense of the school system had been kept within the limits of the appropriation of \$50,000, but when the appropriation was reduced \$10,000 and \$20,000 there was no help but to close some of the schools. Consequently the three schools at Klawack, Kake, and Karluk were suspended. The salaries of some of the teachers were reduced, and also the amounts paid to the contract schools. The organic act creating a government for the District of Alaska declares that the Secretary of the Interior shall make all needful provision for the education of the children of Alaska, without distinction of race; but the small sums placed at his disposal by Congress for this purpose practically prevent the fulfillment of the law.

It is very desirable that the pressing needs of the schools should be brought more forcibly to the attention of Congress.

#### NUMBER AND GENERAL CONDITION OF THE SCHOOLS OF ALASKA.

There is in Alaska a school population of from 8,000 to 10,000; of these, 1,438 were enrolled in the 24 schools in operation during the year. Fifteen day schools, with an enrollment of 846 pupils, were supported entirely by the Government, at an expense of \$18,453.20. Nine contract schools, with an enrollment of 592 pupils, were supported jointly by the Government and the missionary societies of the Presbyterian, Moravian, Lutheran, and Roman Catholic churches. Toward the support of these contract schools the Government contributed \$8,000 and the missionary societies \$77,968.01.

#### UNALASKA DISTRICT.

*Point Barrow Contract School.*—Presbyterian; population, Eskimo; T. E. Beanpre, M. D., teacher. The attendance was larger than that of any previous year since the opening of the school, and entirely too large for the accommodations of the school-room.

Toward spring, when the whaling season commenced (through which industry the population secure almost their entire living for the year), it was very difficult to keep up the interest of the pupils in the school.

Through the inability of the Presbyterian Mission Board to secure lumber, the school has been kept, through the courtesy of the Treasury Department, in the Government refuge station. At the close of this year lumber has at length been secured, and we may now expect to increase the efficiency of the school through the better facilities afforded the teacher for his work.

*Cape Prince of Wales.*—This school was closed during the year on account of the inability to secure a teacher to take the place of Mr. H. R. Thornton, who was murdered on the night of August 19, 1893. The murder was committed by a native desperado, Titalk, assisted by two other young men who had previously committed depredations. Mrs. Thornton gives the following account of the occurrence:

"On Saturday night, the 19th of August, about midnight, we were both of us

awakened by a very loud rap. It was very, very dark. We thought that perhaps someone was sick and needed medicine, for the people were all very friendly and were in the habit of coming to us. Mr. Thornton felt sure that no one was going to harm us, and when he went out he said he might be gone a few minutes. Everything was quiet, and oh! the first thing I heard was this awful report. I think he must have opened the door a very little. The hole in the door was the size of a doorknob, and the bullet had gone straight through. This was done with a whaling gun, but there was also a rifle shot in the door. The whaling gun was so close to the outside door that the door was burned. The shot came through and cut through his body. How he ever did it I do not know, but Mr. Thornton shut both doors as he came toward me. He said in quite a strong voice, 'I am shot.' Then I lighted a lamp, for it was dark. He was just inside the sitting-room door, unconscious, and covered with blood. I got the brandy right away and put it to his lips; he did not move; I do not think he suffered; he was not conscious; he could not speak. I do not know what I did until daylight, and then I did not know what to do. I just stayed in the room and walked to and fro until daylight; then I looked through the hole in the door and saw the whaling gun, and lying down beside it a shoulder gun. I could not tell whether anyone was there; I thought perhaps they were still there. I did not know whether to go out or not; I opened the window, and looking out saw a boy halfway between our house and the next. I did not dare to go out, and I took the field glass and looked out, and thought it was surely Titak. When he was gone I went to one of the windows and shouted to an Eskimo who lived two or three hundred yards from our house to come out. He is a friendly man, and attends to his own business. His wife came out, and they came over to the house and saw everything that was there, and took up the guns and threw them down the hill; she helped me to lift Mr. Thornton to the couch, and stayed with me. He went out and said there was going to be some shooting. Pretty soon I heard a shot, and there was a man killed on the beach. I did not know what was going to happen. I did not see them kill the second man. They dragged the two men up the hill, and insisted on my going to the door to see that they had really killed them. This was about noon.

"Then my next step was to go to Port Clarence, as I did not know what the natives were going to do to me. This man Ipsenook said his daughter should go with me, but we could not go that day, and I stayed in their house with them. Then I heard that the *Bear* was coming, and thought it was so fortunate; perhaps it might stop. I saw it coming and had the sign of distress put up on our house, but they did not see it. That was the same day, Saturday. When I found the *Bear* had gone past I wrote a letter and gave it to a trusty native, addressing it to Captain Healy, and saying, 'Mrs. Thornton in peril,' and asking him to stop at Port Clarence and take me to San Francisco. The next day I got off. The Indians were going down to get salmon at Port Clarence. There were 19 in the canoe, and a great many bags of oil and all the natives' provisions. Ipsenook put me in charge of another man, and sent his daughter with me. We were four days on the way, and arrived a little after midnight. My first question was, 'Is the *Bear* coming back, and will it stop at the cape?' The sea was very heavy when Captain Healy was going up, but coming down he did stop and whistle, but no natives came to the bank, but the young native with my note went out to the *Bear*. This was on Monday of the following week. When Captain Healy found out what was the matter, he sent a lieutenant on shore and up to the house with one of our natives, and they buried Mr. Thornton. Then they came right down to Port Clarence and took me back to Cape Prince of Wales. Mr. Lopp went with us. I tried to take everything that I thought the association would like to have. Captain Healy sent the lieutenant on shore to pack the books for me. I do not know if it was Captain Healy's suggestion, but the carpenter on board the *Bear* had made a cross of wood. Of course it would not last very long, but it was some kind of good wood, well oiled, with Mr. Thornton's name and the date of his birth, etc. I am glad it was a cross; it will remind them of what we told them about Jesus, and of the sacrifice of Mr. Thornton's life while seeking their good. We stayed at the cape until afternoon. Of course I did not like to stay in the house. Mr. Lopp was with me all the time, and he got some children to bring some flowers and put them on the grave. Mr. Thornton was buried on the hill in the ground. The natives do not do that, but we, of course, wished it so, and large stones were heaped over the grave."

With the close of the year Mr. W. T. Lopp, who was formerly associated with Mr. Thornton at the cape, will return with his family and resume the mission.

*Teller Reindeer Training School, Port Clarence.*—Population, Eskimo; teacher, Mrs. W. T. Lopp. A school was kept mainly for the benefit of the herders connected with the station, a few children from the outside availing themselves of its opportunities.

In addition to teaching Eskimo young men the management and care of domestic reindeer, it has also been considered desirable to give them a sufficient knowledge of English to enable them to become an English-speaking people as they grow up.

Upon the arrival of Mr. W. Thomas Lopp, July, 1893, to take the superintendency





1. S. J. Kemi. 3. M. J. Nakkila. 5. M. A. Eira. 7. W. A. Kjellmann, superintendent. 9. P. A. Rist. 11. J. S. Tornensis. 13. A. L. Somby.  
 2. Mrs. Kemi. 4. Mrs. Tornensis. 6. Mrs. Nakkila. 8. Eira, Jr. 10. Mrs. Eira. 12. Mrs. Somby.



of the Teller Reindeer Station, Capt. M. A. Healy, of the United States revenue cutter *Bear*, very considerably sent ashore his carpenter and two sailors to repair the house and make it habitable for a family. During the erection of the house in 1892 the supply of lumber had given out, and the completion of the building had to be postponed. Now the barn-like structure was finished up and divided into six comfortable rooms. At the rear of the building, across its entire length, a "lean-to" 12 by 60 feet was erected, furnishing comfortable quarters for the apprentices.

During the fall the Eskimo apprentices, under the direction of Mr. Lopp, erected a small frame storehouse for the supplies, and two comfortable log houses 12 by 15 feet for the use of the married herders. These houses were plastered with cement and clay, sheathed with the odds and ends of boxes broken up for the purpose, and stuffed with moss between the sheaths and logs. As these are the first log houses north of Norton Sound, they have attracted much attention from the Eskimos. A scow for carrying wood and a small boat for fishing were also made.

In the fall of 1894, to accommodate the party at the station, increased by the arrival of the Lapps, a log residence 16 by 35 feet was put up. A log building was also erected at the east end of Grantly Harbor for the use of the herders in the winter, that section having been selected for the next pasturage of the herd. These log buildings are built from the driftwood found strewn along the ocean beach in the neighborhood.

*Personnel.*—Mr. W. T. Lopp, of Indiana, was in charge as superintendent from July, 1893, to August, 1894. Desiring to reopen at Cape Prince of Wales the Congregational mission which had been closed by the murder of the missionary, Mr. Harry R. Thornton, August 19, 1893, Mr. Lopp asked to be relieved from the charge of the station at the end of the fiscal year. His request was granted, and Mr. William A. Kjellmann, of Madison, Wis., was appointed in his place. Mr. Kjellmann arrived on the brig *W. H. Myers*, July 29, 1894, and at once took possession. In July, 1893, upon the removal of Mr. Bruce Gibson as assistant superintendent, there being no opportunity of securing a suitable successor, Captain Healy, of the cutter *Bear*, discharged Mr. John Grubin, quartermaster, in order that he might be appointed assistant superintendent. In August, 1894, Mr. Grubin was succeeded by Rev. T. L. Brevig, a Norwegian pastor from Stoughton, Wis. Mr. Brevig was born in Norway in 1857, but accompanied his parents to America when he was 10 years old, and settled in Iowa. His training as a teacher was secured in a four years' course at Decorah, Iowa, and he received a State certificate as teacher of public schools in both the English and Norwegian languages. In 1888, feeling impelled to enter the ministry, he took a three years' course at the Lutheran Theological School at Minneapolis, Minn., at the close of which he was ordained a minister of the Norwegian synod.

Mr. Brevig is expected not only to assist in the administration of the station, but also to have charge of the school at the station. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1894, the school was taught by Mrs. Eleanor Kittredge Lopp, with an attendance of 69 pupils.

*Herders.*—During the winter of 1893-94 Mr. Lopp had the assistance of three Siberian herders—Anker and Dantin, from the South Cape of St. Lawrence Bay, and Nootadigoot, from near Cape Serdze Kamen. While their help was essential, and could not have been safely dispensed with, they were far from satisfactory. They proved so passionate, obstinate, jealous, and conceited at times that Mr. Lopp wished them back in Siberia. Anker, especially, became so insubordinate that in February he was discharged. Upon one occasion, becoming angry because a tired deer lay down in his harness and refused to rise, Anker jumped upon his head and stamped him to death. During the season several of the sled deer were killed by the cruel treatment of the Siberian drivers. It has also since been ascertained that they were accustomed to kill and eat deer from the herd on the sly when out herding.

The Siberian herders were employed at the beginning of the enterprise, not because they were considered the best, but because they were near by and were the only ones that could be had at the time. It was realized from the first that if the Alaskan Eskimos were to be taught the management and care of the reindeer, it was important that they should have the benefit of the most intelligent instructors and of the most improved methods that were in use. By universal consent it is admitted that the Lapps of northern Europe, because of their superior intelligence (nearly all of them being able to read and write, and some of them being acquainted with several languages), are much superior to the Samyod deer men of northern Europe and Asia and the barbarous deer men of northeastern Siberia.<sup>1</sup> Intelligence applied to the raising of reindeer, just as to any other industry, produces the best results.

<sup>1</sup>Those who have read, in the appendix of the reindeer report of 1894, the letters of the various Scandinavians in the United States who are acquainted with the management of the reindeer in Europe can not fail to have been impressed with the unanimity with which they testify that the employment of expert Lapp herders is essential to the most successful introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska.

Therefore, when in 1893 it was ascertained that the herd at Port Clarence had safely passed its first winter (thus assuring its permanence), I at once set about making plans to secure herders from Lapland. There being no public funds available to meet the expense of sending an agent to Norway in order to secure skilled Lapp herders, I had recourse again to the private benefaction of friends of the enterprise, and \$1,000 was contributed.<sup>1</sup> With your approval I at once sent Mr. William A. Kjellmann, the new superintendent, to Lapland. He sailed from New York City February 21, 1894, on the steamship *Majestic* to Liverpool. He then crossed England to Hull, and taking a steamer for Norway, reached Hammerfest, 300 miles north of the Arctic Circle (70° 40' N. latitude), on March 8. In the face of an arctic winter and raging snowstorms, the mercury 39° below zero, he pushed back into the mountains with reindeer and sled to Kautokeino, the center of the Finmarken district, where there were 65,000 reindeer.

Great difficulty was experienced in procuring the consent of the herders to leave their country and their people. The fact that there is not a single colony of Lapps in the United States or elsewhere shows their intense love of home and great unwillingness to leave it. In addition to their aversion to leave home and friends, they were afraid of the barbarous people among whom they were to be taken. However, after being assured of safe conduct and final return home, the following persons were secured:

Johan Aslak Tornensis, wife, and one child under 1 year of age; Samuel Johnsen Kemi, wife, and two children, ages 1 and 4 years; Mathis Aslaksen Eira, wife, and one child 4 years of age; Mikkel Josefsen Nakkila and wife; Per Aslaksen Rist; Frederick Larsen. Some of these are men of property, owning large herds of reindeer, and have several thousand dollars deposited in bank. They can all read and write, and some of them speak the Finnish, Russian, and Norwegian languages. They brought with them a full supply of Lapp literature, including hymn books and Bibles.

Leaving Kautokeino on April 10, Hammerfest the 17th, and Christiania the 26th, they reached New York City May 12, 1894, the first colony of Lapps that ever set foot on the North American continent. Passing directly westward to Madison, Wis., they tarried there until Mr. Kjellmann, the superintendent, concluded his preparations for removing his family to Alaska. Leaving Madison May 21 over the Great Northern Railway, the party were caught in washouts in Montana. Transferring to the Northern Pacific, they finally reached Seattle June 2, and ultimately San Francisco, by steamer, June 5. At San Francisco, after twelve days' delay, the party was taken on board the whaling brig *W. H. Myers*, and sailed from San Francisco for the Teller Reindeer Station, Port Clarence, Alaska, where they arrived safely July 29, having traveled over 12,500 miles.

*Contract labor*—The importation of skilled Lapp herders raised the question among a few of the newspapers whether it was not an infringement of the law "to prohibit the importation and immigration of foreigners to perform labor in the United States, its Territories, and the District of Columbia," approved February 26, 1885. The legality of the transaction was given early attention. The proposed action was brought to the attention of Mr. Herman Stump, United States Superintendent of Immigration, who, upon learning all the circumstances, decided that the case was provided for by section 5 of the above act, which reads:

"Nor shall this act be so construed as to prevent any person or persons, partnership, or corporation from engaging under contract or agreement skilled workmen in foreign countries to perform labor in the United States in or upon any new industry not at present established in the United States: *Provided*, That skilled labor for that purpose can not be otherwise obtained." (23 Stat., 332.)

As herding reindeer was first established in the United States in 1892, and as there were no skilled reindeer herders in the country, their importation from abroad was very clearly within the law.

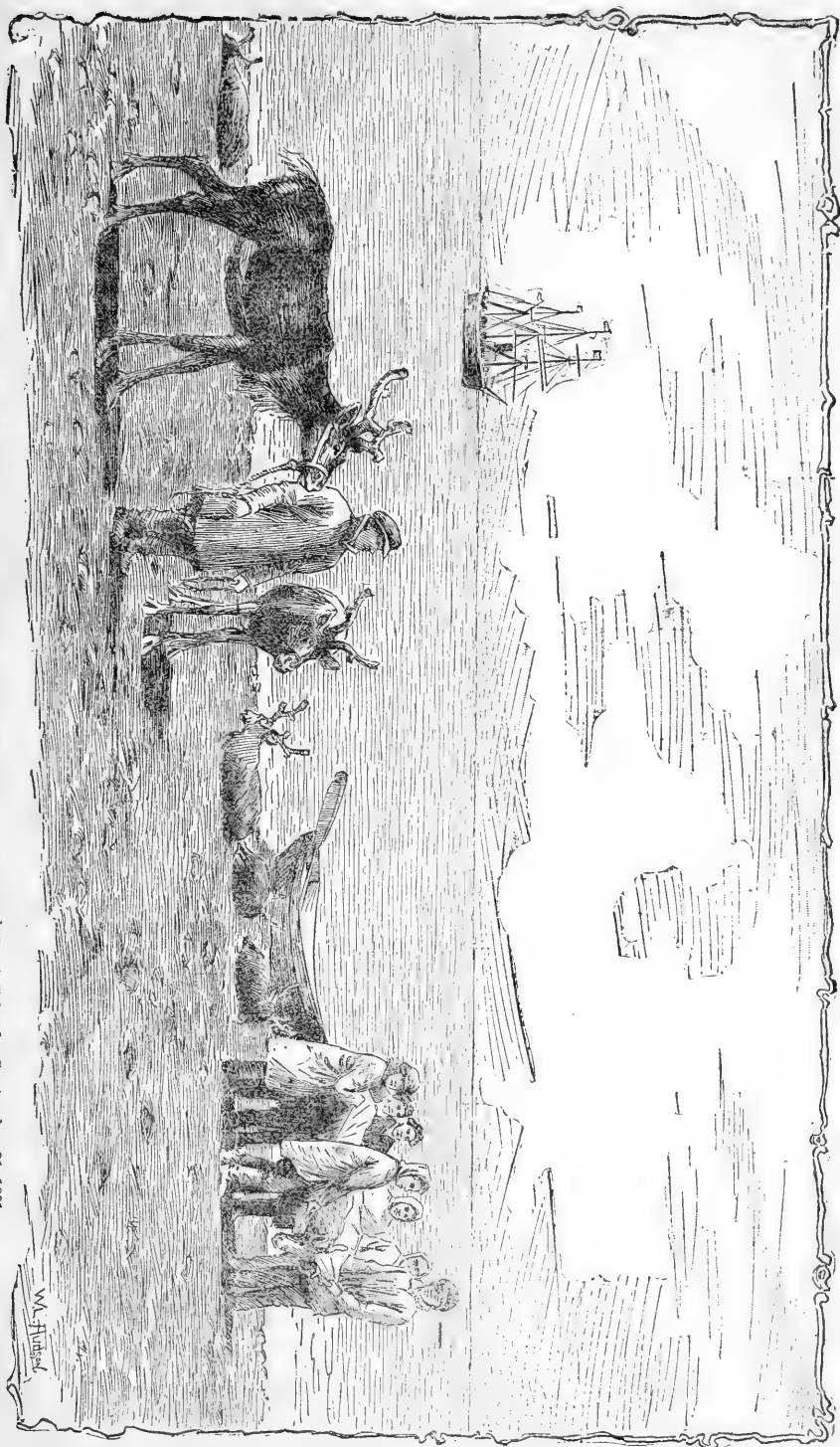
*Apprentices.*—During the year fifteen Eskimo men were employed in the care of the herd and in securing supplies for the station.

Constant changes are taking place in the band. Some become tired of regular duty and return home. Others are dismissed because of habitual carelessness. Those that remained regularly made good progress and manifested an adaptation to the work that augurs well for their future success.

One of the tendencies observed in the apprentices is a feeling that as soon as they can throw a lasso and drive a team they have learned all that they need to know, and that after a few months' service they are fully competent to take the entire charge of the herd. I have noticed the same disposition among the natives of southeast Alaska in learning the carpenter or other trades.

<sup>1</sup> The contributors to the above fund were: Mrs. William Thaw, Pittsburg, \$350; Mrs. Elliot F. Shepard, New York, \$250; Miss Mary L. Kennedy, New York, \$200; Mr. John Nicholas Brown, Providence, R. I., \$100; Mrs. Helen Sinclair Robinson, Hawaiian Islands, \$50; Mr. H. O. Houghton, Boston, \$50.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson landing the first tame reindeer in Alaska. Unalakleet and Amiaknak Islands, September 21, 1891.



W. H. H. H.

Because a fireman on a locomotive learns to open and shut certain valves, and start, slow down, or stop the engine, it does not follow that he is competent to take the engineer's place. No more does it follow because an Eskimo man gains a little experience with reindeer that he is able to take charge of a herd. In Lapland, where the people have greater intelligence and the advantage of heredity, a young man is required to serve an apprenticeship of five years before he is considered competent to manage for himself. Mr. William A. Kjellmann, who was brought up among the Lapps and spent much of his life in dealing with reindeer, writes wisely that—

"To learn to be a good herder or deer man takes as much time as to learn any other trade. It is not only necessary to learn how to throw a lasso, how to drive or keep good watch while with the herd, but the main part is to know how to take care of the fawns so that the herd can increase, to select a good sheltered place to keep the herd when the fawns are born, to know how to make use of every particle of the deer so that nothing is thrown away, and to learn to think and act quickly in an emergency, and stand any hardship when necessary to save the herd. All this may be looked upon by outsiders as soon learned, but it is not so. It is only acquired by attention and long practice."

In addition to their duties with the herd, a small amount of schooling was furnished, and arrangements have been made by which during the present year each apprentice will have four full months of school.

Besides food, clothing, and instruction each apprentice that does well throughout the entire year is given 2 female deer, at the end of the second year 5, and at the end of the third and each succeeding year that he remains at the station, 10. This, at the end of a five years' course, will give each one 37 deer, with the increase which will probably bring his holding up to 50.

*Herd*.—On the 30th of September, 1893, a count of the herd showed 343 head of reindeer. During the winter 20 were lost by disease and accident. During April, May, and June, 1894, 186 fawns were born, of which 41 were lost by being frozen or deserted by their mothers, the thermometer registering during the calving season 30° below zero.

During the summer of 1894, 120 head of deer were purchased in Siberia and transported to the Teller Station, making a total of 588.

*Breaking and driving*.—Special attention was given during the year in breaking the deer to harness and practicing the apprentices in driving.

In the fall of 1893 there were only 11 trained deer in the herd. During the winter 13 additional ones were broken in.

*Harness*.—Experiments were also continued with regard to harness. The Siberian harness consists of a strap around the neck of the deer and connected with a trace which passes between the forelegs and outside the hind legs to the sled. In long drives or hauling heavy loads the trace necessarily chafes the hind leg, and often disables the animal. Superintendent Lopp tried a harness consisting of collar, back and belly band, and two traces, which doubled the drawing powers of the deer.

*Milking*.—Experiments with milking were not much of a success. For 6 herders to catch 5 cows, throw and hold them down, and milk with thumb and forefinger 1 quart of milk, usually required two hours.

Upon the arrival of the Lapps in the summer of 1894, a change was at once inaugurated. The Lapps milk the deer standing, just as cows are milked in the States.

When I left the station in the fall the Lapps were securing about 60 quarts of milk per day, which was being manufactured into cheese for winter use. Under their management much better results should be obtained this present year.

*Distribution*.—In August last 118 head of deer were given to Mr. W. T. Lopp, in charge of the mission of the American Missionary Association at Cape Prince of Wales, for the use of that station. This is the commencement of the policy of the Government to secure the active cooperation and assistance of all the missionaries in Alaska.

The missionaries being the most intelligent and disinterested friends of the natives, the Government naturally looks to them as the best agents through whom to reach them. From their position and work, having learned the character and needs of the people, they are best fitted to wisely plan and carry out methods for transferring the ownership of the deer from the Government to the natives in such a manner as will best facilitate the reindeer industry.

The Government further realizes the fact that the natives who most completely come under mission influence, civilization, and education are the coming men of affairs among their own people, and therefore are the best men to lead in a new movement.

At an early day herds will be turned over to the Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Roman Catholics, Moravian, Methodist, and Swedish mission stations.

I have also perfected arrangements by which on January 1, 1895, a herd of 100 should be loaned to Anteslook, Iziksic, Koktowak, Iupuk, and Soovawhasse (natives) for five years, at the expiration of which time they are to return 100 head of deer to the Government, and retain the increase for themselves. This herd will be

located about a day's journey south of the Teller Station, and will be under the general supervision of the Government superintendent. The natives will be accompanied and assisted by a family of Lapps.

The progress of this latter herd will be watched with special interest.

*Caribou*.—A large herd of wild reindeer exists from 600 to 700 miles inland, in the neighborhood of Fort Yukon, Porcupine River, and the Lower Mackenzie River. In small bands they are found within 100 miles of the coast, and extending from the Arctic south to the Alaskan peninsula. They are not accessible, however, to large numbers of the people, and it is much easier, speedier, and cheaper to procure those that have come down through generations of taming than to attempt to catch and tame the wild ones.

*Reindeer at Unalaska*.—In 1891 sixteen head of reindeer were purchased to disprove the assertions that the Siberians would not sell, and to prove by actual trial that the reindeer could be successfully transported by sea. No arrangements at the time having been perfected for herding them, they were turned loose upon the islands of Unalaska and Amaknak in Unalaska Harbor, where, uncared for, they have maintained themselves from that time to the present. Last winter four of the herd on Amaknak Island walked out on a ledge of snow which overhung a precipice, and the ledge breaking off under their weight, they were killed on the rocks below.

*Stocking the Aleutian Islands*.—The success of the reindeer on the islands of Unalaska and Amaknak suggests the wisdom of stocking the whole Aleutian group. This remarkable chain of islands reaches out from the mainland of Alaska 1,000 miles toward Asia. It is composed of many islands sufficient in area and pasturage to maintain large herds of reindeer. The scattered Aleutian population, in the past supported by sea-otter hunting, are now being reduced to want by the disappearance and destruction of the otter. The introduction of reindeer would be to them a new and valuable source of food supply.

Again, between the islands are the passes which lead from the Pacific Ocean to Bering Sea and the Arctic. On the 11th of May, 1894, the whaling bark *James Allen*, attempting to sail through, struck a sunken reef off the east end of Amliia Island and went down, the crew taking to their boats. Twenty-five persons were drowned or died from exposure. And when, on June 14, Captain Healy, of the *Bear*, took the last nine survivors off of Umnak Island, they were found eating the dead body of a companion who had died two weeks previous. If those islands had been supplied with reindeer much of this starvation and loss of life could have been prevented. In view of the importance of increasing the food supply throughout that desolate region, I would recommend that early steps be taken to turn loose a few reindeer upon the principal islands of the Aleutian group and the larger islands of the Bering Sea.

*Reindeer transportation*.—From year to year increasing numbers of the whalers are wintering at Herschell Island, off the Arctic coast, northwest from the mouth of the Mackenzie River. Millions of dollars of capital are invested in these vessels and their outfits. If their owners in San Francisco, Cal., and New Bedford, Mass., could hear from them during the winter, it might make a difference of thousands of dollars in the supplies sent the following spring. With the general introduction of domestic reindeer throughout Arctic Alaska, it will be entirely feasible to send the mail from the whaling fleet, between four and five hundred miles across, to the mining settlements on the upper Yukon River, from the mining settlements, over the range, 850 miles, to southeast Alaska and civilization. The Postmaster-General is already arranging for a mail service to the Yukon mines.

During last summer unusually rich placer mines were discovered in the Yukon country, and with the large number of men in the United States out of employment, it is probable that increasing numbers will find their way to the Alaska mines. But a large number of miners can not be maintained in that barren country without increased facilities for taking in food supplies. Two river steamers make two round trips a season upon the Yukon for a distance of about 2,000 miles. But these steamers can not ascend the tributaries of that mighty river, and it is upon the tributaries that the rich mines, so far as known, are situated. The river steamers land their supplies at trading posts at the mouths of these tributaries, and then the difficult question presents itself of getting the supplies to the mines. They can partly be taken on dog sleds, and partly packed upon the backs of Indians. The latter is very expensive and the former insufficient. There are not dogs enough in the country to take in an ample supply. Hence the miners are clamorous that reindeer should be secured in larger numbers so that they can have some for transportation purposes.

Again, at intervals of from 200 to 500 miles Government schools and missionary stations are distributed along the coast from Point Barrow southward, and in the valleys of the great rivers. It is important to the greater efficiency of these stations that they have more frequent communication with the outside world than once a year, as at present. It is also an act of common humanity to bring them more closely

in touch and sympathy with their friends. This can be done with the general introduction of the domestic reindeer.

At Point Barrow there is a Presbyterian mission and school, a Government refuge station, and two shore whaling stations in charge of white men. From Point Barrow a reindeer express can carry the mail 360 to 400 miles down the coast to Point Hope. At Point Hope is an Episcopal mission and school and two shore whaling stations. From Point Hope the express would go southeast 420 to 500 miles to Nulato, on the Yukon River.

Commencing another line at Bering Straits it would convey the mail from the Congregational mission at Cape Prince of Wales, the Government reindeer station at Port Clarence, and the Swedish mission at Golovin Bay to Nulato. From Nulato the express could go southward, taking in a large number of mission stations and trading posts, across the Alaskan peninsula to Katmai on Shelikoff Straits, where it could connect by steamship with San Francisco. From Nulato to Katmai would be, approximately, 850 to 900 miles.

But as the Post-Office Department will first open mail communications with the mining camps on the upper Yukon, it will be more feasible for the present to run the reindeer express up the Yukon River to the mining settlements, and connect the southwestern settlements with this trunk line. At Nushagak (Carmel), on Bristol Bay, southwestern Alaska, is a Moravian mission and school, a Russo-Greek mission, and several large salmon canneries. Starting at Carmel the express can carry the mail via the Moravian station at Quinehaha and the salmon canneries in the vicinity of Bethel, 400 miles. At Bethel is a Moravian mission school and trading place. From Bethel up the Kuskokwim River via Moravian mission Ogavigamute, the Russo-Greek mission Ogogvigamute, the Roman Catholic mission, Okhagamute, thence across to the Russo-Greek mission at Ikogmute, on the Yukon River, up the Yukon River to the Roman Catholic mission at Koserefski, the Episcopal mission at Anvik, the Russo-Greek mission and seaport trading place at St. Michael, and the Swedish mission at Unalaklik to Nulato, about 500 miles from Bethel. At Nulato the branch lines from Point Barrow, Cape Prince of Wales, and Carmel unite in a trunk line up the Yukon River to St. James Mission (Episcopal), 200 miles.

In the future, if found necessary, a route can be had up the Tanana River, across to the Copper River and down the Copper to Nutehek, on an island in Prince Williams Sound. But for some years to come there will be no need to go that way.

Continuing up the Yukon River from St. James Mission the route would lead to Fort Yukon (250 miles), where it would be joined by the branch line from the whaling fleet (400 miles); from thence to Buxton, in the mines (200 miles), where it would connect with the mail to Haines and southeast Alaska (770 miles). The trunk line, with its several branches, would number 4,000 miles. To Katmai and Nutehek would add 900 to 1,000 additional miles.

To make this express possible it is essential that the reindeer shall be widely distributed throughout all northern Alaska, and to accomplish this in the near future will require some more rapid method of securing the animals.

*A purchase station in Siberia.*—The experience of the past three years has demonstrated the fact that the present system of purchasing deer is too slow and tedious. The season when the ice conditions are favorable on the coast of Siberia is usually confined to about six weeks in July and August. The ship visits a village in the neighborhood of a small herd, and sometimes a week is consumed in securing a load. As a result, notwithstanding constant diligence during the few weeks that could be devoted to it by the cutter *Bear*, we only succeeded in purchasing, in 1892, 171; in 1893, 121, and in 1894, 120 head of deer. At this rate of increase it will take many years to accomplish the purposes of the Government. What is now necessary is some method by which the deer can be procured in large numbers. If, instead of delaying the ship while tedious negotiations are pending, someone could be sent on in advance to make the purchases and have the animals gathered ready for shipment, it would greatly facilitate matters. Instead of transporting 100 or 200 head a season, there is no reason why 1,000 should not be secured.

Last season a movement was made in this direction by Captain Healy detailing Lieut. C. M. White and a seaman and sending them up the coast to negotiate for deer. This experiment was not very successful. Although Lieutenant White secured the promise of a large number, yet when a ship came along to collect them many of the owners backed down and failed to deliver according to promise.

I think, however, that if, with the consent of the Russian Government, a party could be placed on the Siberian coast in the fall with a supply of trade goods, and left through the winter to barter with the deer men, a large number of animals could be secured.

With a supply store within reach, the deer men would come as often as their necessities required, and in the place of money (of which they have no knowledge) barter deer in exchange for supplies. As the deer came in from time to time they could be made into a station herd, and Siberians employed to herd them. The following sum-





John A. Tuck.



Rev. John H. Kilbuck.



L. M. Stevenson.



Rev. John W. Chapman.

TEACHERS, WESTERN ALASKA.



mer, being gathered into one place, the ship would have nothing to do but to transport them, which could be easily done. Such a course might not meet expectations, but in the absence of some better plan I would like to see it tried, and therefore respectfully recommend it to your favorable consideration.

*St. Lawrence Island School.*—Population, Eskimo. This important village still remains without a teacher, and the schoolhouse closed. Mr. V. C. Gambell, superintendent of the public schools of Wapello, Iowa, has arranged to open this school in the fall of 1894, and he and his wife are now en route to their distant field.

*Unalaklik.*—Population, Eskimo; Unalaska Contract School; Swedish Evangelical; Axel E. Karlson, teacher. No report.

*Koserefski Contract School.*—Holy Cross Mission; Roman Catholic; Father Tosi, superior; teachers, Sisters of St. Ann and Brothers of Jesus; enrollment, 72; population, Indian and Eskimo. This is the leading Roman Catholic school in the Territory. No report.

*Bethel contract school.*—Moravian; population, Eskimo; Rev. John H. Kilbuck, teacher. To this school the year proved one of very great hardship. During last summer and fall the season was so wet, and there was so much high water in the river that there was a very small catch of fish. The wet weather also prevented the proper curing of the fish, which are dried in the sun; accordingly, over one-third of the fish taken were spoiled in the curing. By Christmas many of the people were short of food, and from thence on until the spring the people were often in great straits for food, and great fears were entertained of many starving to death. The hunger was so extreme that dogs that had been dead for weeks were eaten. Owing to the famine the school was necessarily closed in January when the supply of food had completely given out, and the children were sent to the mountains to trap such game as they could procure. During the year a sawmill has been built in connection with the school, and before winter set in 25,000 feet of lumber was sawed. This will enable the mission to secure an abundance of lumber at a reasonable rate, and means better facilities for carrying on the school and mission work. This important school is gaining a stronger hold every year upon the people in the valley of the Kuskokwim, and its influence is felt to the remotest villages along the stream.

As an illustration of the character and customs of the people, among whom many of the schools are situated, I give the following extracts from Mrs. J. H. Kilbuck's diary:

*September 6, 1887.*—Lomuck, father of one of our schoolboys, sent for a saw, stating that he had a sick child which was going to die, and he wished a saw to make a coffin.

*September 20, 1887.*—A few days ago we were shocked by the news of a very heathenish and cruel attempt to kill a little child, a sickly boy about 2 years old. He was taken away from the village and tied down at the water's edge at low tide, without any clothes on. A passer-by heard his cry and found the child with the water nearly to its neck. It was taken to the post and cared for. The child's mother is dead, and the father had left it in the care of an old woman of Muntreeklagamate, who most likely did the deed, as she was on her way to winter in her village. The only thing that surprised the natives was the fact that it was a boy. They often kill their little girl babies.

*February 17, 1888.*—Girls are not very welcome among these people. Sometimes they kill them or give them away.

*August 19, 1888.*—An old woman at the post, who stayed with us for awhile when we first came, is dead. The natives accused her of killing 2 children by witchery, for which they clubbed her to death, severed all her joints, and burned her with oil, as is their custom of treating such persons. Superstition has a strong hold here, and is one of our greatest hindrances.

*December 2, 1888.*—An old woman, insane and hard to care for, was brought down the river, and when strangers refused to keep her, her nephew took her back and deliberately froze her to death. He had offered pay for someone to kill her, but as no one would do it for him he did it himself, contrary to the strict orders of Mr. Lind, not to take her life. Such cruel things are hard to believe; but the natives do not seem the least surprised, nor think any the less of those who commit these acts.

*April 15, 1890.*—On the 5th our native helper, Brother Hooker, at Quiechtlamute, a brave, good man, was killed by the natives, by clubbing, because of temporary insanity.

*Shamanism.*—Mr. Kilbuck reproved an old Shaman here for having two wives. The old man said he would Shaman the missionary and prejudice the natives against him. We find that many men have two and some even three wives.

"I think we have gained the love and confidence of all around us, except the old Shamans, who are fast losing their influence.

*February, 1889.*—When Mr. Kilbuck, the missionary, was delayed in the mountains on a trip to Bristol Bay, and was given up by all for lost, the old Shaman said that he had brought on this bad weather for the purpose of killing Mr. Kilbuck

for reproving him for his bigamy; and for a time he seemed to regain power over the natives, who feared him, although they hated him at the same time. But when Mr. Kilbuck returned, the natives said the Shaman might have made the bad weather, but that did not kill him nor keep him from coming home. Two old women Shamanned for his return. One confessed she had no power over storms, and the other said it was because the missionaries had left fish exposed to the night air. The next night the fish were all stored away by some unknown person. The power of the Shamans is greatly damaged, and their future is not promising around Bethel.

"December 10, 1889.—Our schoolboy, Eddie, is sick. An old Shaman hung around the place all day, hoping to make a few dollars off the child's parents for Shamanning him. But, finding himself defeated by our care, he did a considerable amount of growling before he left. I have no mercy on the Shamans. They are barefaced liars, deceiving the people and living off them.

"Sickness and diseases.—Pneumonia is a dreadful disease here. The people who take it nearly all die for want of better care. On the river below us fifty-five deaths are reported, but those near us whom we have treated have all recovered.

"One old Shaman, after having failed to cure himself, sent for Mr. Kilbuck, and he is now well.

"December 3, 1886.—Every day some cases come here for treatment. Some we can cure; others it is impossible to benefit in any way. They have great faith in everything that we do, and this is one great advantage. Many pitiable cases present themselves; many children with spinal troubles. We see some of the most loathsome sights that you can well imagine—sores that look like some of the extreme illustrations given in surgical books, and then so crusted with dirt that no part of the skin is visible, the sore being angry looking and full of moving insect life. To first cleanse and then care for such a thing is by no means a pleasant task, and yet it is pleasing to see how grateful they are for the care we give them.

"Domestic help.—Procopi's wife is the most faithful help I have ever had. She is never idle, despite her family of three children to care for, and does as much work as any woman I have had, with or without children. She used to be a great trial to us before she became a Christian. We knew that she would steal at every chance. We caught her at it and were obliged to limit her liberties about the premises, but now we can place the utmost confidence in her.

"December 22, 1889.—Christmas. This afternoon we had a short service to practice our boys in singing their Christmas pieces. It would have done you good to see them, all so clean and happy, as they followed the words in the hymn books and sang. The natives from Quichtlamute are here. They live about twenty-five miles distant.

"December 27, 1889.—At the Christmas services 150 natives were present, and the best of order prevailed. The addresses in both English and native were good. The children's eyes danced as they saw the ornamented and lighted trees. George and Augustus aided in distributing the presents, and I was proud of them as they calmly and manfully performed their parts.

"January 24, 1890.—A note from Mr. Kilbuck, from Quichtlamute, reads as follows: 'We had a big meeting last night and a good one, too. The people say Shamanning and masquerading must go, because they want to follow Jesus Christ.'

"December 13, 1891.—Our first hymn translated. We have often been asked to translate some of our hymns and gospel songs into native. And now, at last, at last we have one translated. It is the hymn 'Jesus Loves Me.' We have had one stanza completed for some time, and lately Mr. Kilbuck, with the aid of the schoolboys and two natives, has gotten out the chorus and the remaining two stanzas. The natives are almost wild over 'their hymn,' as they call it. On Sunday, instead of an address, we drilled the natives for two hours on our new hymn, and before the service closed they made the house ring with about 75 voices. I will write out the hymn, although you will not understand it. Yet I wish it recorded here in my journal.

#### JESUS KIMN-KANG-A.

"Ang-nex-twa xa At-ta-vut whong-u-ta  
Kah-nax-jah-xah-nick Nok tochi-ki-xa-kut  
To chal-li-lou kah-nax-jah-xang-x-li-ni  
Whing-a Xok kimn-kang-a Jesus Christus.

#### Chorus.

"Ang-nex-twa-xa Jesus kimn-kang-a  
Lien kimn-kang-a Lien kimn-kang-a  
Ang-nex-twa-xa Jesus kimn-kang-a  
Whong-ung-ax-nah whing a.

"Everyone is delighted with the hymn, and the trader says it is all he hears around the trading post. The native helper, Lomuck, has come from his village up the river, having heard of the hymn. He could not rest until he had heard it sung in the chapel. 'Now,' he says, 'the natives see that we have a meaning to our songs, and think of God when we sing.' Other hymns have since been translated."



MORAVIAN MISSION, BETHEL, ALASKA.



SCHOOL CHILDREN, BETHEL, ALASKA.



## UNALASKA DISTRICT.

*Unalaska school.*—John A. Tuck and Miss Anna Fulcomer, teachers; attendance, 24; population, Russian creoles. This school is made up mainly of the girls that are in the Jessie Lee Memorial Home. Being regular in attendance, they have made very rapid progress during the year. Indeed, this is one of the model schools of western Alaska, and through its efficiency has attracted much attention from the officers of the Bering Sea fleet, as well as others who have had a chance to visit it.

In Senate Ex. Doc. No. 107, Fifty-second Congress, second session, containing the reports of the United States Treasury agents to the seal islands, occur the following allusions:

"The Hon. William H. Williams, Treasury agent to the seal islands, reporting to the honorable the Secretary of the Treasury on the condition of the natives on those islands, writes:

"Especial attention is invited to the schools on the seal islands. They have been in operation over twenty years, and yet they have not succeeded in teaching a pupil to read or write a sentence in the English language. \* \* \*

"Radical changes are absolutely necessary in these respects, if it is the desire of our Government to civilize, educate, and improve this people. They should not only be taught the rudiments of the English language, but also habits of industry, economy, cleanliness, and morality. That these people are quick to learn and susceptible to rapid improvement is demonstrated in the charity school at Unalaska, conducted by Mr. and Mrs. Tuck. Six of the most promising orphans on the islands were sent there in September, 1890, and I found on visiting the school this year that they could talk the English language quite fluently and read and write quite intelligently."

"Mr. Joseph Stanley Brown, acting Treasury agent in charge of the seal islands, in an official report to the Secretary of the Treasury, writes December 1, 1892:

"For over twenty years the Government has maintained an English school upon the islands, and yet not ten natives on both of them can make themselves even fairly well understood in English, nor has any appreciable advance been made in the direction of American citizenship. \* \* \*

"In illustration of what can be done.—That it is not impossible to establish schools that will be entirely successful, not only in teaching these people to speak, to read, and to write the English language, but to train them in more upright and useful methods of domestic life, is shown by the history of the Lee school at Unalaska, presided over by Mr. and Mrs. Tuck. At this school have been gathered children from all parts of the Aleutian chain, and some from the islands of St. Paul and St. George, whose intellectual advancement seemed to be hopeless. Before two years had passed these children were able to make themselves well understood in English, while their improvement in manner and character was simply astonishing. This I know from personal observation. The success of the Lee school is due to the personal equation of the individuals presiding over it, and to the fact that the children are removed from their native home influences."

*Unga school.*—Teacher, O. R. McKinney; enrollment, 36; population, Russian creole. When Mr. McKinney took charge of this school on the 12th of October, 1891, he found the children shy and suspicious. Very few of them could be induced even to try to speak English, and the few who did try spoke it very imperfectly. The key of the school building had been left in the hands of a half-breed who has since been driven from the place for embezzlement and stealing. The schoolhouse had been thrown open for drunken dances and carousing, and was in such bad repair as to be unfit for use. The driving rains of that region came in at the windows and kept the sides of the floor wet most of the time. The ceiling was not quite 7 feet high, with no means of ventilation in the room. The lumber and furniture for the teacher's residence had been left at Pirate Cove, on Popof Island, 20 miles distant, so it was necessary to charter a small schooner to bring it to the village. During the winter of 1892 and 1893 Mr. McKinney put a ventilator into the schoolroom and built a coal shed and a storm porch. He then went to work and raised the ceiling of the schoolroom, added 8 feet to the length, lined it throughout with beaded red wood ceiling, and gave it one coat of paint. Last vacation, with his own hands, he took up the floor, which was badly out of order, relaid it, and gave it a good coat of red-rock paint. Last fall the Government sent 3 dozen new desks. So that after these years of repairs and attention the schoolhouse has been brought into a suitable condition for the use of the school. Encouraged by the improvement of the schoolroom, the people of the village took hold and raised a sum of money with which has been purchased a circulating library.

## KADIAK DISTRICT.

*Kadiak school.*—Rev. C. C. Solter, teacher; enrollment, 59; population, Russian creole. The school opened on the first Monday in September, with a fair attendance. This being the season of the year when the children are frequently sent to the woods for berries, which are put up for winter use, many of the children were kept

away. Soon after the opening la grippe made its appearance and not one of the pupils escaped. The winter there, as elsewhere in Alaska, was one of unprecedented storms and unusual severity. Such a season has not been known for twenty-five years. From these several causes the attendance of pupils was less than usual. Those that were able to attend, however, made marked progress in their studies and have shown improvement not only intellectually, but also morally.

At Christmas the school gave an entertainment, which had an excellent effect upon the parents of the children, who seemed to grasp the possibility of their children doing the same things as those of more favored people. Although the people are very poor, they have manifested their growing interest in the school by subscribing for and procuring a fine set of school maps. The universal use of the Russian language in the homes of the children is a great barrier in their progress of acquiring the English language. Another drawback in the homes of the people is the prevalence of intemperance, especially upon holidays. The teacher makes an earnest appeal for a standard manikin showing the effect of alcohol upon the human system as an aid to temperance instruction.

*Afognak school.*—Teacher, Mrs. C. M. Colwell; enrollment, 38; population, Russian creoles.

*Creelook school.*—Population, Eskimo. This school is suspended for want of sufficient appropriation.

#### SITKA DISTRICT.

*Yakutat contract school.*—Swedish Evangelical mission; Rev. A. J. Hendrickson and Rev. Alvin Johnson, teachers; population, Thlingets; enrollment, 105. During the year progress has been made in the erection of one new building and in the more regular attendance of the native children. The erection of a sawmill in connection with the school has provided the necessary lumber by which the natives have been influenced to pull down their former houses and erect more comfortable and improved ones.

*Hoonah contract school.*—Presbyterian; population, Thlinget. This school met with a great loss in the death of Rev. John W. McFarland. Mr. and Mrs. McFarland went to Hoonah in 1883. They found the people barbarous, and have labored in season and out of season until a church has been established, with over 100 native communicants, and nearly the entire child population have been brought under instruction. There are no stations in southeast Alaska where the work has been more fruitful with the same number of laborers.

*Jackson school.*—Mrs. Clara G. McLeod, teacher; enrollment, 90; population, Hydah. This school has kept on its even way during its entire life under one teacher, the good effects of which are shown in the progress made by the pupils.

*Killisnoo school.*—L. F. Jones, teacher; enrollment, 75; population, Thlingets and Russian Creoles. On the morning of February 18, 1894, the schoolhouse was destroyed by fire. The wind at the time blowing a gale, and the water being frozen in the reservoir, there was nothing to be done but to get out as much of the property as possible and see the building burn to the ground. Upon the joint recommendation of Governor James Sheakley and Supt. William A. Kelly, it has been decided not to rebuild at present, but wait until a larger appropriation can be secured.

*Haines.*—W. W. Warne, teacher; enrollment, 41; population, Thlinget. The children in the mission home at Haines, Alaska, not only receive instruction, but the children of the village, which is about 2 miles from the mission building, are also gathered in as day school pupils. The teacher writes: "Frequently I go down to the village to hunt up my children. I often find them still in bed. It doesn't take long for these village children to get ready for school; they sleep with all their clothes on. In the morning they jump out of bed, smooth their hair, wash their faces and hands and they are ready. Sometimes they perform their morning ablution at the spring on the way to school."

Concerning them one of the missionaries writes:

"The Chilcat tribe is divided into two clans, namely, the Wolf and the Raven. Each clan is divided into phratries or tribes, each phratry having its own headman or chief. What little power the chiefs had over their phratries has almost disappeared.

"The Chilcats are, perhaps, the tallest and best formed of all the Thlinget people. They are shrewd traders, and will generally get the best of a bargain, even in some instances outwitting their white brothers. Where Christianity has not softened and refined them they are self-assertive, arrogant, and boastful to an almost ludicrous degree. They, more than any other Thlinget tribes, hold most tenaciously to their old-time customs.

"The 'potlatch' is one of the most interesting of the customs which the Chilcats practice. Any such event as death, the building of a new house, making reparation for real or imaginary wrongs received, and the attainment of higher rank is made the occasion for a potlatch.



SCHOOLHOUSE AND PRESBYTERIAN MISSION, HAINES, ALASKA.







School on St. Paul Island, Bering Sea, (Aleutes.)

Moss & Co.

"When a man or family of the Raven clan gives a potlatch, all the Ravens of the neighborhood are expected to contribute their share of blankets, calicoes, food, or any and all kinds of property for distribution among those of the opposite clan, the Wolf. The guests are seated by families or totems. The master of ceremonies opens the potlatch with a long-winded speech on ancestry, or some equally dry theme, and generally concludes with a coarse jest or joke, which is received by the crowd with hilarious uproar. The ceremony is not conducted by any rule or law. Whenever the master of the potlatch sees fit the bales of blankets, bolts of calico, boxes and barrels of white man's food are distributed by men stationed all over the room for that purpose. The master of the feast holds up a blanket and tears it into strips. In a voice that can be heard far above the general bustle and hubbub he calls out the name of that particular person upon whom he wishes to bestow that piece of blanket, and the expectant recipient calls out 'Ha day!' which, being interpreted, means 'Here!' or 'This way!' The gift is immediately passed on to him by the attendants.

"Dancing forms the chief feature of a potlatch. Each Thlinget tribe has its own individual dances. At a large potlatch, where several tribes are present, all the tribal dances are danced. Dancing is kept up incessantly for days at a time.

"The Thlinget dancing is decidedly ungraceful. Here is the dance for the dead, danced by women. A dozen or fifteen women, with their faces blackened, black silk handkerchiefs wound around their heads, and wearing fancy blankets, take their places at one end of the room, facing the audience. A shrill song in the minor key is struck up, something like this: 'Yah hee nay—oh-ho,' the 'nay' and 'oh-ho' being prolonged. To this song the women keep time by a long swaying of the body, the knees being slightly bent, but the feet perfectly stationary, swaying first toward the right, then toward the left. Other dances consist of raising one's self on the toes and coming down upon the heels with sharp, quick thumps, at the same time turning the body from right to left.

"The totem pole is almost a thing of the past among the Chilcats. Just here let me say that the Thlinget people never at any time worshiped the totem poles. The totem pole is a monument erected, either during the lifetime or after the death of an individual; it is to show to the world his genealogy, achievements, and social standing. In other words, a biography carved in wood instead of printed on paper. These monuments are generally erected in front of houses, although totemic carvings are found on the pillars and posts of houses, emblazoned upon the fronts of houses, and painted and carved upon boxes, and every implement and utensil.

"The universal mode of disposing of the dead is by cremation. The cremation of long ago differs radically from that of to-day. Then the burning of a body was attended by the most cruel and revolting scenes. Now, aside from a most peculiar and distressing form of wailing by the mourners, the body is quietly burned, after which a potlatch is given by the relatives of the deceased.

"The strongest trait of the Chilcats and of all the Thlingets as well is imitateness. This faculty, coupled with the grand lever of Christianity, has done much toward their acquiring the more simple features of civilization."

*Juneau school No. 1.*—Teacher, D. Davies; enrollment, 25; population, whites. The school has been so crowded in the little room assigned to it that arrangements are under foot for the erection of a new building for the use of school No. 2, and the refitting of the entire present building for the use of school No. 1. With enlarged and improved accommodations it is expected that this school will attract a larger number of pupils.

*Juneau school No. 2.*—Teacher, Elizabeth Saxman; enrollment, 65; population, Thlingets. The school as usual has had many newcomers who could not speak or understand a word of English. Juneau being the center of the gold-mining region of southeast Alaska, attracts native people from all sections who flock in to secure employment. The larger portion of these people come from villages where there are no schools; spending the summer in Juneau, their children are placed in school for the first time. Many of these beginners have mastered the chart reader and have reached the first reader, reading and writing quite well. The older pupils have made fair progress in all their studies except arithmetic, which seems to be difficult for them. They excel in drawing. Considerable kindergarten work has been done among the small children, and with considerable success. The teacher of this school, in common with other teachers in that region, pleads for some law by which a more regular attendance can be secured. This has for years been brought to the attention of Congress, but without action.

*Fort Wrangell school.*—Anna R. Kelsey, teacher; enrollment, 54; population, Thlingets. The teacher writes:

"I was troubled for easy, interesting first readers. I could get Sabbath-school papers and easy books, as Babyland, Nursery, etc., for those in the more advanced readers. Rereading has a tendency to make careless readers. Swinton's readers ten years ago were considered good. Now I am not informed as to the best. These children are so apt to read without getting the idea; their entire attention is given

to the words. Not being familiar with our language, it is slow work for them. One needs to have many amusing little conversational exercises. The pupils memorize quickly, think little. I have striven hard to stimulate thought.

"The native children are naturally destructive; only the most careful training, long continued, can overcome this. The greatest drawback to these children is the irregular attendance. An intelligent gentleman who has been here since 1881 told me that with scarcely an exception the children were not obliged to attend school unless they chose to do so themselves. They do not all get home until late in November or December; then in February they are starting out to hunt again.

"The dancing interfered with the attendance the past winter. The young children seven and eight years old took part, and there was more dancing in Alaska last winter than at any time since I came to the Territory, in 1885. If there could be some place provided where these parents could leave their children when they go away, and then they were made to do so, it would do more for the people than has ever been done to elevate the mass of them.

"At Christmas I gave the children a treat of candy, nuts, and apples; also each one a present. February 22 the afternoon was devoted to appropriate exercises in which nearly all the pupils took part. There was a good attendance of both natives and whites. Some interesting speeches from the minister and civil officials, and also some native men added to the occasion. At the close of school we had a very satisfactory picnic; some of the whites were very generous and contributed largely. We had four boats, one for provisions and the others of pupils and whites. We found such a delightful grassy nook, shaded, and a little brook of cool refreshing water running on one side, and an abundance of flowers. Games and a swing, with plenty to eat, made the children very happy. Some of them were loath to leave when the day was over. These native children are bright and love their books; if we could only have them in a school. Two of the schoolgirls were married during the winter; I presume they were not more than 15."

*Douglas school No. 1.*—S. A. Keller; enrollment, 30; population, whites. Mr. Keller has proved an excellent and efficient teacher, and popular with all classes of population.

*Douglas school No. 2.*—James E. Connett, teacher; population, Thlingets; enrollment, 87. The school has labored under the great difficulty of being some distance from the native population, and also from the fact that mining has been commenced only a few rods from the schoolhouse, the noise of blasting rock interfering considerably with the comfort of the school. Notwithstanding these drawbacks the children have been loyal to their teachers during the entire year. Some of them have completed their books in which they started at the beginning of the year. The class in grammar, especially, seemed to do effective work, and the same was true of those in history and geography. After once learning the English language the children make the same progress as the children of the Caucasian race.

A serious drawback in this, as well as in other native schools in Alaska, is the character of the published schoolbooks. Take, for instance, Fuller's illustrated primer, which is an excellent beginner in the ordinary schools of the country, but to be of complete service among the native schools of Alaska it ought to be rearranged. It can be seen that a picture of a haying scene conveys no impression to the Alaska child, as this is a scene that they have never met. The primer, to be adapted to them, should be illustrated with scenes familiar to them in their own country. The difficulty of getting suitable text-books has been felt from the beginning in the school work, but the fund available for education in Alaska has been so small that nothing could be done toward securing more suitable works.

*Sitka school No. 1.*—Teachers, Miss Cassia Patton and Mrs. Gertrude Knapp; enrollment, 43; population, white. Being at the seat of government, and comprising the children of the Government officials, as well as those of the merchants and leading citizens, this is one of the most advanced and efficient schools in the Territory.

*Sitka school No. 2.*—Mrs. Lena de Groff, teacher; enrollment, 110; population, Thlingets. The school opened on the first of September with an attendance of 65 pupils, which increased to 110. This increase of attendance was due greatly to the efforts of Governor James Sheakley, who very kindly sent the native policemen through the village several times a week, insisting that the children should be sent to school. During the year 6 of the more advanced pupils were taken into the industrial training school for more advanced instruction.

*Sitka industrial school.*—Contract; Presbyterian; population, Thlingets; enrollment, 141; boarding pupils (boys, 86; girls, 55); teachers, 19. The schoolrooms remained during the year in charge of Mrs. Heizer and Mrs. S. A. Saxman. The success of the departments has proven the excellence of their teachers. In methods and instruction they are abreast of the times, and in discipline they are natural and rational. The school is well supplied with text-books and apparatus. As in other industrial schools, half the day of each pupil is spent in the day school, and the other half at manual labor. Mr. Kelly writes:

"In the industrial departments I found most of the work of the school being done

by the pupils. The shoes for the school are handmade in the shop, and regular custom work for the people of the town is done at the school. Bedroom furniture, sash, and doors are manufactured in the carpentry department under the direction of a competent foreman. The bakery turns out an average of 100 loaves of bread per day.

"Much outdoor work is necessarily performed by the boys, such as ditching, laying water and sewer pipes, grading the grounds and beautifying them. I do not approve of the old-time method of heating the buildings—a stove in each room. With so many buildings, requiring in all 25 or 30 stoves, the method used is unsafe, unsatisfactory, and inadequate. The buildings should be heated by steam.

"The girls do the housework for the school and for the teachers. They are skillfully trained in all kinds of household duties. The work departments, as well as the children's, are clean and neat in appearance. The force of teachers employed is in keeping with the needs of the school, there being one teacher for every ten pupils.

"I commend the system of establishing separate homes for couples marrying from the school. This method is proving very successful. In a frontier country there is little sympathy for natives struggling to better their condition. Frontier public sentiment is opposed to their amelioration; hence the law is inadequate to protect them in their rights and in their new surroundings. The helpful, sympathetic counsel of those directly interested in their welfare is most essential to their ultimate triumph over the old customs and to a healthy and permanent ingrafting into their new environments and home life."

Dr. Wilber, who is in charge of the medical department at Sitka, with Miss Gibson as trained nurse, reports: "Over 1,400 prescriptions and 50 operations in the last half year. The hospital, which has been remodeled, is now quite complete in its arrangement, while its general appointments are much better than could be reasonably expected. Our wards, two in number, accommodate twenty beds, with room for five more in each room, should necessarily demand such increase. There is no doubt that the hospital offers a powerful influence in reaching the people. Would that our finances were such that all might be received without distinction! Miss Gibson holds short religious services in each ward every evening, while I conduct prayers each morning. Some of the needs of the hospital are a fracture bed, a set of operative ophthalmic instruments, and a set of test lenses."

One of the Sitka boys who received his instructions in the mission training school has become very proficient in house painting and decorating, and is steadily employed at \$2 per day. Of another pupil his teacher reports: "One of our oldest boys, who has been taught the carpenter's trade, brought me his work, greatly pleased. He had been given specifications for a two-story house, and he filled the order or bill perfectly, with but one error." This young man leaves the mission soon, having been there eight years, though he has only been two years studying the carpenter's trade.

The publication of the North Star, the little sheet sent out by the Sitka mission, has been resumed. The paper contains items of much interest to all who are concerned for the redemption of Alaska.

#### INDEPENDENT MISSION SCHOOLS.

##### EPISCOPALIAN.

*Fort Adams.*—Protestant Episcopal. In the year 1891 the Rev. Jules L. Prevost was sent by the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church as a missionary to the Indians on the Yukon River. The field selected was Fort Adams. This place, at the mouth of the Tanana River, is about 850 miles from the mouth of the Yukon River, and is the center of a region hundreds of miles in every direction without a school. The Tanana River, 800 miles in length, has a population of more than 700, over one-half of whom are baptized members of the Episcopal Church. Near by is a valley of the Keokuk River, 800 miles long, with a number of Indian villages. Also in the same vicinity is Nowikokat, a trading station and Indian village, where 400 natives gather in midwinter and spring, over two-thirds of whom are baptized members of the Church. A few hundred miles above Fort Adams is Fort Yukon, the center of a population of 400 natives. These are all baptized, and about 50 of them are communicants. They have the whole of the New Testament, the English Book of Common Prayer, and the hymn book translated and printed in their language.

For all these places, covering an area of 100,000 square miles, St. James Mission, at Fort Adams, is the center. These people often bring their dead from 25 to 300 miles to be buried at the mission. Adults sometimes go distances of 400 miles to be instructed and baptized. Many of the natives, away from the mission, still live in underground houses, but at the mission they have built good log houses, with windows, doors, and floors. Each one of these houses is heated with a stove and furnished with rudely constructed chairs, tables, bedsteads, closets, dishes, clocks, washtubs, and boards, with pictures upon the walls. One family has a wringing machine and another a sewing machine.

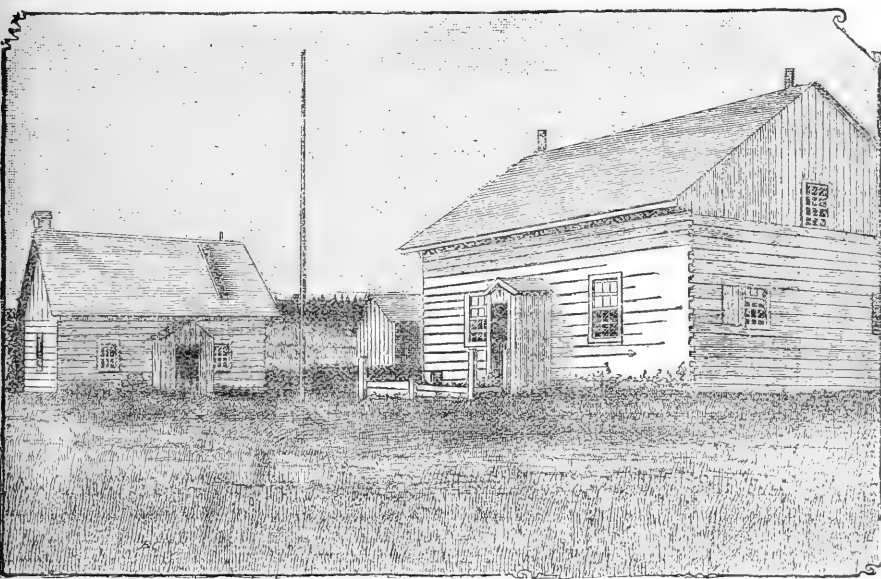
Mr. Prevost, in this far-northern region, has established a printing office and begun the publication of a journal called the Yukon Press.

*Point Hope Mission school.*—Protestant Episcopal; population, Eskimo; teacher, John B. Driggs, M. D. The work is gradually making progress, but the shifting character of the population, going here and there to secure support, makes the education of the children a difficult problem to deal with. There are so many who go away each year that, although the teacher retains the scholars who have remained in the village, each fall it is almost like beginning over again. When the time comes in which schools are kept at the leading villages the children will have school advantages wherever they may be located for the time being. The daily average and number of pupils was about the same as last year.

In addition to the demands of the schoolroom, Dr. Driggs gave out books to the few men living around the station who were desirous of learning but were too far away to enroll their names as pupils of the mission. This seemed to be greatly appreciated by them, and they gave evidence of progress.

The pupils, when they leave for whaling, are very fond of writing notes to the teacher, which he encourages.

On the 13th of October last, through a very severe blizzard, the sea broke over the site of the village, driving natives from their houses and submerging the first floor of the school building. After remaining away a week, the teacher returned to his house only to be again driven away by the sea to repeat his former experience of



Saint James Mission, Fort Adams, Alaska.

dodging the waves and wading some distance through ice water and slush as he sought a place of safety on the hills, where he was compelled to live in a brush-wood shelter on uncooked, frozen fish for two or three weeks, until the storm had sufficiently abated for him to return to his house.

One of his pupils, a young woman who had taken refuge upon a cliff, is supposed to have been blown off into the ocean, as no trace of her has since been found. The experience of the past fall has led to the recommendation to remove the mission building some 300 yards farther inland.

During July and August, 1893, Point Hope was visited by a terrible epidemic of capillary bronchitis. Dr. Driggs ministered to 25 in one afternoon. Going through the village one afternoon he found an old man dying out in the rain. The family had taken him out so that he should not die in the house. Close by, under a tent cloth, was a dead woman. Under an adjoining cloth, hearing a moan and lifting up the cloth, found a sick child clinging to its dead mother. There were 5 dead in that group. Three-fourths of the adult population were sick and one out of every six died. There were not sufficient well persons in the village to bury the dead, and the corpses were left outside of the houses to be eaten by the dogs of the village. Their bones are still seen scattered through the village or whitening in the stagnant pools from which the people procure their drinking water.

A white man living in the village with a native wife says that during the time of

the epidemic he was disturbed for several nights by a noise around his house. Thinking that it was a dog prowling around for something to eat he got up, and, arming himself with a club, went out to investigate. In place of a dog he found a little four-year-old boy picking up scraps of shoe leather and seal skin to eat. Upon seeing the man the child fled home. He was followed, and found to be, with his little brother, the only living occupants of the hut. But in the same room lay the corpses of father and mother and the maternal grandfather. The man took the boys to his own home.

The number of pupils enrolled during the year was 54, and the average daily attendance 38. The school was in session one hundred and sixty-one days. The principal instruction given was in reading, translating, arithmetic, and writing. Some attention was given also to geography and drawing.

*Anvik school.*—Mission; Protestant Episcopal Church; Rev. J. W. Chapman in charge; population, Thlingets. This mission during the year has been in charge of the white assistant, Mr. Chapman having returned to the States for additional help. Miss Mary V. Glenton, M. D., has been appointed medical missionary, and Miss Bertha W. Sabine teacher; they will go up in company with Mr. and Mrs. Chapman during the summer. This will give an impetus to the work at that station.

#### ROMAN CATHOLICS.

In addition to the school at Koserefski, carried on with assistance from the Government, the Roman Catholic Church has small schools at Nulato, Cape Vancouver, and Juneau, from which no reports have been received.

#### SWEDISH EVANGELICAL UNION.

The Swedes have established a good school at Golovin Bay, Alaska. This is in addition to their contract schools at Unalaklik and Yakutat.

#### MORAVIANS.

The Moravians sustain a school at Ugavig, Kuskokwim River, as well as the contract schools at Bethel and Carmel.

#### BAPTISTS.

*Wood Island school.*—Baptist mission; teachers, W. E. Roscoe and wife and Miss C. C. Currant; enrollment, 30; population, Russian Creole. During the spring and summer of 1893 the ladies connected with the Woman's American Baptist Home Missionary Society erected a large two-story building at Wood Island as an orphanage. This orphanage was completed and opened upon the 4th of July, 1893. It is a house of refuge and of hope, and the one bright light in all that section of ignorance, immorality, and superstition; the only place in all that region where the rising generation can be taught the beauty, purity, and value of a Christian home.

A few sample cases from the diary of Mr. Roscoe will give a more vivid impression of the character of the work of educating and civilizing the population, and the self-denial and heroism of the missionaries engaged.

Last fall Willie Schmakof, whose father was dead, and mother too poor to support him, was taken to the orphanage; the mother made out regular papers of indenture, duly signed and attested, until the child should be of age. Mr. Roscoe, in behalf of the Woman's Missionary Society of the Baptist Church, obligated himself and society to supply the boy with comfortable clothing, lodging, and food, and give him a good common school education. The Russian Greek priest, through the grandmother of the boy, who, by the way, lived 600 miles away, went before Judge Rogers, United States commissioner at Sitka, and asked that the boy should be removed from the care of the school. The judge, ignoring the legal papers placing the child in the custody of the school, took him away from the school and from his mother and gave him into the custody of his grandmother. It is true that the mother gets drunk and is immoral, but it was not on that account the mother's authority was set aside, as she was privately informed that after the boy was taken out of the school she could have him again. The whole move was to remove the child from a good school, which was done. The boy was taken from the school by a United States deputy marshal and turned loose on the streets, where he often goes hungry and in rags, and is living in filth and dirt and is growing up a hoodlum. The mother of the boy sent in a written remonstrance against this outrage of the court. A remonstrance was also drawn up and signed by all the white men at Wood Island and Kadiak.

Last season a widow woman (Russian Creole) with three children came from Nuchek to Wood Island with the hope of getting sufficient washing to support herself and children, but she was rapidly dying of consumption and had no strength to wash; her own people refused to take her into their houses, and in desperation, not knowing which way to turn, she applied to the Baptist orphanage. Mr. Roscoe took her three children into the home and then found a place for the dying mother, he and the agent of the trading company sharing the expense of supporting the

woman until she died. The three children, through inherited scrofula and from impoverished blood from want of proper care, clothing, and sufficient food, were a mass of sores and running ulcers from head to foot. These children were nursed by Mr. and Mrs. Roscoe as tenderly as if they were their own; the offensive sores were dressed and the children doctored until their sores were largely healed, and they are becoming healthy and vigorous; and now the Russian Greek priest, who would do nothing to help the dying mother and starving children, is very active in trying to get the children out of the home and force them back to their former miserable condition. This priest has since been removed by the bishop.

A mother died, leaving a young babe. The father, unable to properly care for it, and being compelled to go off hunting work for a living, intrusted the babe to some of the relatives of the mother, but like so many others of that class of people, they had their occasional spells of drinking and carousals. Upon returning home the father found his child in a dying condition, and, through neglect, covered with sores and ulcers. The sixteen-months-old babe was taken by Mr. Roscoe and placed in the home where it was a very great care, but through judicious treatment and constant attention it is becoming healthy and is doing well.

Last winter a man at Unga was accidentally shot while hunting and his family was left entirely destitute; the widow, unable to clothe and feed her three little children, sent the two older ones to Mr. Roscoe and wanted to send her babe also, but it was too young to be received.

Two boys, hoodlums, were sent there from Unga, both covered with sores; the leg of one was swollen to double its normal size, and the ulcers discharged a cupfull at a time. Both these offensive cases were treated and relieved by Mr. and Mrs. Roscoe.

A boy received from Dutch Harbor was so covered with sores and ulcers from head to foot that his limbs and body had to be bandaged; these bandages were changed every twenty-four hours, and in order to get the old bandages off it was necessary to put the boy in a bath tub and soak them off; his condition was so offensive that he had to be kept in a room by himself. Under the treatment of Mr. and Mrs. Roscoe his sores are healing up and his flesh commences to show a healthy condition.

Two small boys were left orphans and were cared for by a white man who was their uncle. After a while he made out papers transferring the children to the orphanage until they should become 18 years of age. A drunken relative of the boys' deceased mother made so bitter a fight that the boys have so far been prevented from entering the home where they would be well clothed and properly educated, but are left to run wild, with insufficient clothing, and almost constantly hungry.

## PRESBYTERIANS.

In addition to the industrial training school at Sitka the Presbyterians have successful boarding and home schools at Haines, Juneau, and Jackson. No reports. Haines has 4 missionaries, Juneau 5, and Jackson 5.

## FRIENDS.

The Friends have boarding and home schools at Douglass and Kake. No reports.

*Statistics of education in Alaska.*

Public schools.	Enrollment.									Teachers in the public schools, 1893-94.
	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	1893-94.	
Afognak.....	(*)	35	24	55	38	37	35	40	38	Mrs. C. M. Colwell.
Douglas City, No. 1.....	(†)	(†)	67	94	50	23	25	13	30	S. A. Keller.
Douglas City, No. 2.....	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	92	68	24	108	87	J. E. Connett.
Fort Wrangell.....	50	106	106	90	83	93	49	49	54	Miss A. R. Kelsey.
Haines.....	84	43	144	128	(†)	(†)	89	54	41	W. W. Warne.
Jackson.....	87	123	110	105	87	100	100	82	90	Mrs. C. G. McLeod.
Juneau, No. 1.....	96	236	25	36	31	33	26	23	25	D. Davies.
Juneau, No. 2.....	(†)	(†)	67	58	51	51	75	61	65	Miss E. Saxman.
Kadiak.....	(*)	59	81	68	67	80	69	74	59	C. C. Solter.
Karluk.....	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	33	29	(†)	(†)	
Killisnoo.....	(*)	125	44	90	32	68	33	137	75	L. F. Jones.
Klawock.....	(*)	184	81	75	68	50	38	(†)	(†)	
Sitka, No. 1.....	43	60	60	67	58	54	59	50	43	Miss C. Patton.
Sitka, No. 2.....	77	138	60	51	83	55	54	48	110	Mrs. G. Knapp.
Unga.....	(†)	35	26	(†)	24	(†)	33	35	36	Mrs. L. Vanderbilt.
Unalaska.....									24	O. R. McKinney.
Port Clarence.....	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	(†)	20	30	J. A. Tuck.
										W. T. Lopp.

\* Enrollment not known.

† No school.

*Statistics of Education in Alaska—Continued.*

Contract schools.	Expended by Government.							Denomination.
	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	1893-94.	
Anvik .....	\$500	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	-----	} Episcopal.
Point Hope .....	(*)	(*)	1,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	-----	
Metlakahla .....	(*)	2,500	3,000	3,000	2,500	2,000	\$600	} Independent.
Bethel .....	500	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	-----	
Carmel .....	300	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	-----	} Moravian.
Hoonah .....	(*)	(*)	(*)	200	2,000	-----	-----	
Sitka industrialschool .....	(*)	12,500	18,000	15,000	11,000	8,000	-----	} Presbyterian.
Point Barrow .....	(*)	(*)	1,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	-----	
Unalaska .....	(*)	(*)	1,200	2,000	2,000	-----	-----	} Methodist.
Nulato .....	(*)	(*)	1,500	} 3,050	1,000	1,000	-----	
Kosorefski .....	(*)	(*)	1,500		1,000	1,000	-----	} Catholic.
Cape Vancouver .....	(*)	(*)	(*)	(*)	1,000	1,000	-----	
Cape Prince of Wales .....	(*)	(*)	1,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	-----	} Congregational.
Unalaklik }	(*)	(*)	(*)	(*)	1,000	1,000	800	
Yakutat }	(*)	(*)	(*)	(*)	1,000	1,000	800	} Swedish Evangeli- cal.

\* No school or no subsidy.

*Appropriations for education in Alaska.*

First grant to establish schools, 1884 .....	\$25,000
Annual grants, school year—	
1886-87 .....	15,000
1887-88 .....	25,000
1888-89 .....	40,000
1889-90 .....	50,000
1890-91 .....	50,000
1891-92 .....	50,000
1892-93 .....	40,000
1893-94 .....	30,000
1894-95 .....	30,000

## PERSONNEL, SALARIES, ETC.

General agent of education for Alaska, Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Alaska, \$1,200; assistant agent of education for Alaska, William Hamilton, Pennsylvania, \$1,200; superintendent of schools for the southeastern district, William A. Kelly, Pennsylvania, \$480.

## LOCAL SCHOOL COMMITTEES (WITHOUT SALARY).

Sitka, Edward de Groff, Charles D. Rodgers, John G. Brady; Juneau, Karl Koehler, John G. Heid; Douglas, P. H. Fox, Albert Anderson; Wrangel, Thomas A. Willson, Finis Cagle, W. G. Thomas; Jackson, W. D. McLeod, G. Loomis Gould; Metlakahla, W. Duncan, D. J. Leask; Kadiak, N. Kashevaroff, F. Sargent, H. P. Cope; Unga, C. M. Dederick, M. Dowd, George Levitt; Unalaska, L. R. Woodward, N. B. Anthony.

*Teachers of public schools, 1892-94.*

Name.	Public schools.
Mrs. C. M. Colwell .....	Afognak.
S. A. Keller .....	Douglas City, No. 1.
J. E. Connett .....	Douglas City, No. 2.
Miss A. R. Kelsey .....	Fort Wrangel.
W. W. Warne .....	Haines.
Mrs. C. G. McLeod .....	Jackson.
D. Davies .....	Juneau, No. 1.
Miss E. Saxman .....	Juneau, No. 2.
C. C. Solter .....	Kadiak.
	(Karluk.
	(Killisnoo.
	(Klawack.
L. F. Jones .....	(Sitka, No. 1.
Miss C. Patton .....	(Sitka, No. 2.
Mrs. G. Knapp .....	Unga.
Mrs. L. Vanderbilt .....	(Unalaska.
O. R. McKinney .....	Port Clarence.
J. A. Tuck .....	
Anna Fulcomer .....	
W. T. Lopp .....	







Rev. J. Loomis Gould.



S. A. Saxman.



Rev. Eugene S. Willard.



William A. Kelly.

TEACHERS, SOUTHEAST ALASKA.

## TEACHERS AND EMPLOYEES IN CONTRACT SCHOOLS.

*Mellakakhtla*.—William Duncan, Mr. and Mrs. E. W. Weesner.

*Bethel*.—John H. Kilbuck, Mrs. J. H. Kilbuck, Benjamin Helmick, Mrs. B. Helmick, Miss Mary Mack, and George Nokoehluk (native).

*Carmel*.—F. E. Wolff, Mrs. F. E. Wolff, John Schvechert, Mrs. J. Schvechert, Miss Mary Huber, and Miss Emma Huber.

*Sitka Industrial Training School*.—Rev. L. F. Jones, Rev. A. E. Austin, R. A. Clarke, Miss Nellie Covert, Mrs. A. E. Austin, Mrs. Margaret C. Wade, Miss Hattie E. Weaver, Mrs. Matilda K. Paul (native), Mrs. Ella C. Heizer, Mrs. Margaret A. Saxman, Mrs. Sadie L. Wallace, Miss Essie Gibson, A. T. Simson, Mrs. A. T. Simson, J. A. Shields, John E. Gamble, Willie Wells (native), B. K. Wilbur, M. D., Mrs. Adelia H. Carter, U. P. Shull.

*Hoonah*.—Rev. John W. McFarland, Mrs. J. W. McFarland, and Mrs. Mary E. Howell.

*Point Barrow*.—T. E. Beaupre, M. D.

*Koserefski*.—Holy Cross boarding school; superintendent, Rev. P. Tosi; assistants, Revs. A. Robant, Fr. Barnum, Fr. Monroe; industrial teachers, Marchisio, J. T. Sullivan, J. Negro, and nine sisters.

*Unalaklik*.—Rev. A. E. Karlson, Mr. David Johnson, Miss Hanna Svenson, Miss Malvina Johnson.

*Yakutat*.—Rev. A. J. Hendrickson, Rev. Albin Johnson, Mrs. Albin Johnson, Miss Selma Peterson.

## TEACHERS IN PRIVATE AND CHURCH SCHOOLS.

*Point Hope* (Protestant Episcopal).—J. B. Driggs, M. D.

*Anvik* (Protestant Episcopal).—Rev. J. W. Chapman, Mrs. J. W. Chapman, Miss Mary V. Glenton, M. D., Miss Bertha W. Sabine.

*Fort Adams*.—Rev. J. L. Prevost.

*Golovin Bay* (Swedish Evangelical).—Rev. August Anderson, Rev. N. O. Hultberg, Mrs. N. O. Hultberg, Mr. Frank Kameroff (native assistant).

*Nulato* (Roman Catholic).—St. Peter Claver day school; Rev. William Judge, superintendent; assistants, Rev. A. Ragaru, C. Giorano, and J. Rosati.

*Cape Vancouver* (Roman Catholic).—Rev. J. Treca and Rev. A. Parodi; assistants, B. Cunningham and J. Twohig.

*Ugavik* (Moravian).—Rev. Ernest L. Weber, Mrs. E. L. Weber, Miss Philippone Ring; David Skuviuk (native assistant teacher).

*Wood Island* (Baptist).—Rev. Wesley E. Roscoe, Mrs. W. E. Roscoe, Miss C. C. Curran.

*Douglas* (Friends).—J. E. Connett, M. D., Charles N. Reploge, Mrs. C. N. Reploge, and Sybil Hanson.

*Kake* (Friends).—Silas E. Moon, Mrs. S. E. Moon.

*Haines* (Presbyterian).—Rev. W. W. Warne, Miss Frances H. Willard, Miss Anna May Sheets, Miss Mary A. Cadenhead.

*Fort Wrangel* (Presbyterian).—Rev. Clarence Thwing, Mrs. Clarence Thwing.

*Jackson* (Presbyterian).—Rev. J. Loomis Gould, Mrs. R. R. Gould, Miss Mollie E. Gould, Mrs. A. R. McFarland, Miss Christeana Baker, Frank P. Loomis, Mrs. Frank P. Loomis.

*Juneau* (Presbyterian).—Rev. S. H. King, Rev. E. S. Willard, Miss Susan Davis, Miss Bessie L. Matthews, Miss Mollie E. Gould, Miss Etta R. Berk, Mrs. E. S. Willard.

## ITINERARY.

Leaving Washington City on the 16th of April, I reached San Francisco on the 24th. After arranging for the transportation of the Lap colony to the reindeer station in Alaska, and also of the supplies for that station, I left San Francisco on the evening of the 25th and joined the United States revenue-cutter *Bear* at Seattle, Wash., on the 28th. Under instructions from Washington, the *Bear* got under way for Sitka on the 5th of May. The trip up the coast was a rough and stormy one; snow squalls were encountered almost every day. On the morning of May 10, off Dixon's Entrance, in a driving snowstorm, the gale became so severe as to split the fore-staysail, carry away the grips of the third cutter, and deluge the galley with water. At the same time the wheel ropes parted and the ship had to lie to; the sea was so rough that no attempt was made to set the table in the captain's cabin, but we took our meals in our hands in the pilot house as best we could.

Dixon's Entrance was named for Capt. George Dixon, commanding the English ship *Queen Charlotte*, which visited this region between 1775-76. The straits, however, had been discovered by Capt. Juan Perez, of the Spanish expedition of 1774. The first white man to navigate these waters was Captain Douglass, in the *Iphigenia*, in 1789. These waters mark the boundary line between British Columbia and Alaska.

Crossing the mouth of Dixon's Entrance, we were again in American waters—in Alaska—the region of the celebrated exploring expeditions of a century ago.

In 1741 Vitus Bering, in the *St. Peter*, reached as far eastward along the coast of Alaska as Kayak Island and looked upon the glories of Mount St. Elias. The same season his second in command, Alexei Chirikof, in the *St. Paul*, reached the region of Sitka and Cape Prince of Wales Island. The discoveries of Bering and Chirikof, together with their report of the abundance of furs, set the merchants of Siberia wild with excitement. As in later days, there was a rush to the newly discovered gold fields of California, so in Siberia more than sixty companies were organized to gather in the harvest of furs. Unwilling to await the proper construction of sea-going vessels, flatboats and small schooners were hastily constructed of hewn planks lashed together with raw-hide thongs—vessels that would float in fair weather but were unable to hold together in storms. In these frail crafts expedition after expedition followed one another in rapid succession and the half of them were lost, but those that did return in safety with a fair cargo divided profits of from \$1,500 to \$3,000 per man.

In the eager search for furs new sections were visited, until the whole southern coast from Attou to Sitka became known. Among these early adventurers were Capt. Emilhan Bassof, 1743 (the first white man to land on the island of Attou); Mikhail Nevodchikof, 1745; Andrei Tolstikh, 1747; Nicofor Trapeznikof, 1749; Emilian Yugof, 1750; Peter Bashnakf, Feodor Kholodilof, and Simeon Krassilnikof, 1753; Radion Durnef, 1755; Andrei Tolfstikh, 1756; Ivan Shulkin, 1757; Stepan Gtlof, Demetri Paikof, 1758; Gerassim Pribylof, Grigor Shelikof, Alexander Baranof, Las-tochkin Lebedef, Ferdinand P. Wrangell, and hundreds of others of lesser note. These trading expeditions were supplemented by explorations under the auspices of the Russian Government and Russian-American companies.

In 1778 the *Trekh Sviatiteli*, in command of Masters Ismailof and Bocharof of the Imperial navy, was dispatched by Shelukof in search of new lands to the eastward of Kadiak. Capt. Joseph Billings, commanding the *Stava Rossie* (*Glory of Russia*), was sent in 1790 on a secret "Astronomical and geographical expedition for navigating the frozen sea, describing its coasts, and ascertaining the situation of the islands in the seas between the two continents of Asia and America."

On the 7th of August, 1803, Lieutenant Krusenstern, in the *Nadeshda*, and Uri Lisiansky, in the *Nera*, sailed from Kronstadt with a party of scientists (among them being the naturalist, Langsdorf), a force of shipwrights and skilled workmen for shipbuilding, supplies of charts, instruments, and nautical works. In April, 1804, the two ships rounded Cape Horn. In June they visited the Sandwich Islands, where they separated, the *Nadeshda* proceeding to Petropavlovsk in Kamchatka, and Captain Lisiansky in the *Nera* continuing on to Alaska, arriving at Kadiak on the 13th of July, 1804, the first Russian expedition to visit Alaska around Cape Horn.

Otto von Kotzebue, commanding the brig *Rurik*, sailed from Petropavlovsk in the summer of 1816 in search of a "northwest passage." He was accompanied by the scientists, Chamisso and Wormskloid, Dr. Escholtz, and Artist Choris. Passing through Bering Strait and discovering a large inlet to the eastward, he rejoiced to believe that he had found the long-looked-for passage. On August 1, 1816, he entered the new sound with the *Rurik* only to find a few days later his mistake.

In 1822 Captains Khramchenko and Etholin, and Master Vassilaief, in the brig *Golovnin*, and schooner *Baranof*, made a detailed survey of the Alaska coast of Bering Sea from Bristol Bay to the mouth of the Kuskokwim, and from St. Michael to Golovin Sound.

In 1827 Capt. Feodor P. Lütke, by directions of the Russian Government, made a careful survey of the northern coast of the Alaska Peninsula.

In 1828 Captain Hagemeister, in the *Krotky*, and Captain Staninkovich, in the *Möller*, made important surveys on the coast of Bering Sea.

In 1828 Master Vassilaief, accompanied by Alexander Kolmakof, a creole, crossed the Alaska Peninsula from Shelikof Straits via the lakes to the Kuskokwim River. During this expedition Kolmakof selected the site of a trading post, which was built in 1831, and in 1841 a redoubt named after him was built near the junction of the Kuskokwim and Kvigin rivers.

In 1830 Midshipman Etholin was placed in command of the brig *Chicagof* and sent to explore Norton Bay, Sledge, King, and St. Lawrence islands. Upon his return he advised the establishment of a station on Stuart Island (St. Michael).

In 1833 Lieutenant Tebenkof was sent in the sloop *Ourupa* to establish a trading post on Norton Sound and make explorations inland. The new post was named Mikhaielovsk. The inland explorations were committed to Andrei Glazanof, a creole. The party, with three native guides, and two sleds, each drawn by five dogs, set out on the 30th of December, 1833, and after great hardships reached as far as Anvik on the Yukon River, and Paimagumute on the Kuskokwim River.

In 1838 Alexander Kashevarof, a Kadiak creole, was sent to explore the Arctic coast. Being landed from the brig *Polyfem*, he continued northward in five three-

holed bidarkas, reaching within 100 miles of Cape Beechey. The same year Vassili Malakhof explored the Yukon as far north as Nulato, where he built a block house. In 1842 Lieutenant Zagoskin, of the Imperial navy, explored the Kuskokwim and Yukon rivers and their tributaries.

The rapid extension of the Russian occupation of the American coast from 1743 to 1800 attracted the attention and excited the jealousy of other European nations, and especially of Spain, who looked upon Russian encroachments in the north as imperiling her interests in California. Consequently, in 1774, Capt. Juan Perez, commanding the *Santiago* was ordered to cruise on the North Pacific coast and take possession of new lands in the name of Spain. He reached as far north as Dixon's Entrance. The next year he was followed by Lieut. Juan Francisco de Bodega y Cuadra in the *Senora*, reaching the Cross Sound. On the shores of Salisbury and Bucarelli sounds wooden crosses were erected as notification of Spanish claims.

In 1779 Lieut. Ignacio Artega, commanding the *Princesa* and *Favorita*, under orders from Spain, sailed from San Blas February 11, and went westward as far as Cooks Inlet, at Nuchek, taking formal possession of the country.

In 1791 Alejandro Malaspina, commanding the corvettes *Descubierta* and the *Atrevida*, sailed May 1 from Acapulco for Prince William Sound in search of the Northwest Passage and new lands for the Crown. In 1788 an expedition in command of Alferes Eslevan Jose Martinez, consisting of the *Fragata Princesa* and the *Paquebot San Carlos*, in command of Pilot Gonzalo Lopez, was sent along the coast to the Aleutian Islands. And in 1790 Lieut. Salvador Fidalgo, in the *Paquebot Filipina*, visited Prince William Sound and Cooks Inlet.

England, then as now, wide awake for colonial extension, followed the example of Spain and sent, in 1778, two years after the second Spanish expedition, Capt. James Cook, commanding the *Resolution* and the *Discovery*, and five years later the *Discovery* and the *Chatham*, in the command of Capt. George Vancouver; then in the present century, in search of Sir John Franklin, the expedition of the ship *Blossom* in 1825-1828, Capt. F. W. Beechey commanding, and in 1836-1842 the expedition of Capt. Edward Belcher.

Supplementing the Government explorations were the English trading expeditions of Capt. George Dixon in the *Queen Charlotte*, and Capt. Nathaniel Poetlock in the *King George* in 1786; Captain Hutchins in the *Prince of Wales* in 1787, and Capt. John Mears in the *Nootka* in 1789.

In 1786 France sent out an expedition consisting of the two frigates, *Astrolabe* and *Boussole*, in command of Capt. J. G. F. de la Perouse, and in 1791 Capt. Etienne Marchand, commanding the *Solide*.

In 1790 the Swedish Government sent to the Aleutian Islands the cruiser *Mercury* in charge of Captain Coxe.

American trading vessels were visiting Alaska prior to 1785, but no Government exploration was undertaken by the United States until Commander John Roger's expedition around the world in 1854-55, and of the Aleutian Islands in 1856 by the United States schooner *Fenimore Cooper*, in charge of Lieutenant Gibson, United States Navy.

Returning to Dixon's Entrance, the extreme southwestern point of the Alexandrian Archipelago, which we are entering, is Cape Mazon, near to which, on Kaigahnee Straits, is Jackson, a mission station of the Presbyterian Church to the Haidai tribe. Here in 1881 I established a mission school with Mr. J. E. Chapman as lay teacher. In 1882 he was replaced by Rev. J. Loomis Gould and family, who have faithfully held the fort until the present. Mr. Gould has built up a church of 90 members, and Mrs. A. R. McFarland, under the auspices of the Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions, a mission home. The day school established by the church in 1881 was, in 1885, turned over to the Government.

Steaming northward along the bleak and snow-covered mountains of Prince of Wales Island, we pass the small outlying Forrester Island, named in 1774 by Perez as Santa Christina, and by Cuadra as San Blas. Wolf Rock Island and Cape Bartolome are reached all unseen in the storm, and we are off Bucareli, which, with Kasan Bay, almost cuts Prince of Wales Island in two. This large sound seems to have been a favorite with the early Spanish exploring parties. On the 24th of August, 1775, the expedition under Cuadra, being greatly impressed with the location and character of the sound, sent a party on shore, who, after erecting a large wooden cross and celebrating a solemn high mass, took possession for Spain with waving banners and discharge of musketry. The waters were called Bucareli Sound.

In 1779 Lieutenant Artega visited the sound and repeated the solemnities of taking possession. In connection with Cuadra, who was second in command, they made a complete survey of the sound, which survey is the best that has thus far been made. This accounts for the Spanish nomenclature on the charts. The next visit of the Spanish was in 1792, when Lieut. Jacinto Caamano in the frigate *Aranzazu*, came searching for the Northwest Passage.

In the northeast corner of the sound is the small fishing station of Klawak. Here

in 1886 I established a school with Rev. L. W. Currie as teacher. The first winter the school was kept at the native village of Tuxikan in a native house, Mr. Currie and family occupying a portion of the room curtained off with drilling, the owner another portion, and the school and church the center. The following summer they removed to Klawak, where a school and teacher's residence were built.

Passing along the seaward side of Iphigenia Bay at 11.20 a. m., we were off Coronation Island. We were also off the mouth of Sumner Straits, at the eastern end of which is the village of Fort Wrangell with its Government school and Presbyterian mission. Passing Christina Sound and the Hazy Islands, we were soon abreast of Cape Ommaney, the southernmost point of Baranof Island. This island is about 85 miles from north to south, and about 20 miles wide. At 7.30 p. m. we made Biorka Island, at the southern mouth of Sitka Sound. At 9.50, it being too foggy to attempt to make the harbor, the steamer stood off and on until morning. At 1.30 a. m., the *Bear* stood in for Sitka Sound, and at 3.20 a. m. hauled up between Cape Edgecumbe and Biorka Island.

Cape Edgecumbe is the southwestern point of Kruzof Island. This island is noted for the extinct volcano of Edgecumbe at its southern end. Cuadra in 1775 named the cape Cabo de Engano, and the mountain San Jacinto. These names were changed in 1778 by Captain Dixon to the present name of Edgecumbe. The Tchinkitane of the natives, the Baya de Gaudalupa of the Spaniards, and the Norfolk Sound of Captain Dixon is now known as Sitka Sound.

Just over Biorka, to the eastward a few miles, is a group of hot and cold sulphur and iron springs. The waters are impregnated with sulphur, iron, manganese, and chlorine, 97 per cent being sulphur. During the Russian occupation a small hospital was established and maintained at the springs for the treatment of skin diseases.

At 5 a. m. we were off Vitkari Island, and at 6.25 a. m. dropped anchor in Sitka Harbor in front of the Presbyterian mission. The harbor of Sitka, with its large number of islands and islets, is one of surpassing beauty, and forms one of the most picturesque and attractive locations for a town in the United States.

In the closing years of the eighteenth century, it being found that the fur-bearing animals of western Alaska were rapidly decreasing in number, the attention of Baranof was directed to the new sources of supply in southeastern Alaska. About the same time the Hudson Bay Company was extending its operations eastward across the continent to the coast, and American ships had discovered the profitable fur trade of the same region. Baranof, to extend his trade, hedge off the English, and place himself in easy communication with the American vessels, from whom he could procure breadstuffs and other supplies, determined to establish a settlement in the Alexander Archipelago. After a long period of preparation he set sail on the 10th of April, 1799, from Kadiak in the brig *Elizabeth* and sloop *Konstantin* with 22 Russians and from 500 to 600 Aleutes, with 200 canoes. At Nutchek he was joined by Kuskof with from 300 to 400 Aleutes and 150 canoes. Rounding Cape Suckling 60 men were lost by the capsizing of the boats, and soon after a number of others were killed in a night attack of the natives. However, on the 25th of May, in a driving storm of sleet and snow, the mountains covered with snow to the water's edge, the expedition reached Sitka Sound and effected a landing at Bay of Starri-Gavan, 6 miles north of the present site of Sitka.

Negotiations were entered into with Katlian, who seemed to be the leading Sitka chief, and the land for a settlement was purchased of him for some beads. Keeping one-half of the force at hunting sea otters, the other half was set to work on the buildings, and soon the sound of axes and the crash of falling trees proclaimed the commencement of civilization in that region. The place consisted of 6 buildings, a stockade, and 3 fortified blockhouses, and was named Fort Archangel Michael. In the spring of 1800 the force numbered 25 Russians and 56 Aleut men, besides women and children. At the time of Baranof's landing the American ship *Caroline*, of Boston, Captain Cleveland commanding, was at anchor a few miles off, trading for sea-otter skins with the natives. Having established the Sitka settlement, Baranof returned to Kadiak in the fall of 1800, leaving Vassili Medvednikov in command.

With the chief factor absent, and no doubt more or less oppression on the part of the Russians, the natives bided their time. In the spring of 1802 they gathered the warriors from all the surrounding tribes, and on a Sunday in June, when a majority of the Russians and Aleutes were off hunting and fishing, they made an attack on the new settlement, which was quickly taken and burned to the ground; then attacking the outside hunting parties, killed them off in detail, but 3 Russians and 2 Aleutes escaping to the woods. A few days later these were found and taken on board the *Unicorn*, an English ship, under Captain Barber, which was in the vicinity trading. Soon after another English ship and an American trading ship arrived. By detaining the native chief and others on board ship and threatening to hang them, 18 women were ransomed, making 23 in all that were saved. These were taken to Kadiak by Captain Barber.

The destruction of Fort Archangel Michael was a heavy blow to Baranof, but he was so occupied with other sections that it was not until the spring of 1804 that he

was able to set out to reestablish his settlement in Sitka Sound. In March, 1804, Baranof received word that the Emperor had raised him to the nobility, creating him a "Collegiate counselor." This new mark of the Emperor's appreciation of his work affected him to tears, but with the memory of Sitka ever upon his mind he exclaimed: "I am a nobleman, but Sitka is lost. I do not care to live. I will go and either die or restore the possessions of my august benefactor."

Having completed his arrangements on the 2d of April, Baranof sent forward two ships, in command of Demianenkof, and two days later sailed himself with the sloops *Ekaterina* and *Alexander* and 300 bidarkas, making a combined force of 120 Russians and 800 Aleuts with which to meet and overcome the 5,000 or 6,000 native warriors that could be massed against them. Arriving at Yakutat, he was reenforced by Kuskof with the small sloops *Yermak* and *Rostislaf*, which had been built for the occasion. On the 25th of August Baranof left Yakutat on board of the *Yermak*, reaching Sitka Sound September 19, whither the *Alexander* and *Ekaterina* had preceded him; and with them was the ship *Nera*, Captain Lissianski, having unexpectedly arrived from Russia via Cape Horn and Kadiak. The natives were found intrenched upon an island rock 60 feet above tide water.

On the 1st of October four of the ships were anchored off the native stronghold, and fire was opened from the ships, followed by a desperate charge, led by Baranof himself. The assault was repulsed, with the loss of 11 men and the wounding of Baranof and Lieutenants Arbuzof and Pofalishin. The following day the ships opened a furious bombardment, which caused the natives to sue for peace. Three days were consumed in negotiations without the stronghold being surrendered, when, on October 6, Captain Lissianski, who at the request of Baranof had taken charge of the hostilities, constructed a raft, upon which he moved two guns nearer the fort. An interpreter was again sent to demand an immediate surrender of the post, and brought back word that the natives would leave at high tide. But the tide rose and fell without any apparent movement within the fort. Late in the night a weird, wailing chant was heard in the fort and all was still. It was the death dirge, as they killed their infants and small children lest their cries should betray their flight. Then silently stealing out of the fort into the woods they escaped unobserved. In the morning a flock of ravens circled over the fort and fed on the slain. When the Russians entered the stockade they found the bodies of 30 warriors and all the small children.

This place had been originally selected by Baranof as a site for a settlement, and it was now taken for that purpose. The log fortress was burned to the ground and its site was taken for the location of the residence and offices of the Russian commander, and the foundations laid for Novo Arkhangelsk, the capital of Russian America—the Sitka of to-day. During the winter of 1804–05 8 buildings were erected and surrounded with a substantial stockade, with blockhouses and mounted cannon at the angles. In the spring the ground was cleared and several vegetable gardens started. But that the accommodations were still far from comfortable we may see when Count Rezanof writes a few months later in an official report:

"We all live poorly, but worse than all lives Baranof, in a miserable hut, so damp that the floor is always wet, and during the constant heavy rains the place leaks like a sieve."

In 1809 Baranof's hut was destroyed by fire, giving place to a more comfortable residence, so that Captain Golovin, of the Russian navy, in 1810 writes the fort "consisted of strong wooden bastions and palisades; the houses, barracks, magazine, and manager's residence of exceedingly thick logs. In Baranof's house the furniture and finishing were of fine workmanship and very costly, having been brought from St. Petersburg and England. But what astonished me most was the large library, in nearly all European languages, and the collection of fine paintings."

In 1827 the second castle, being thrown down by an earthquake, was removed and the summit of the rock crowned with a still larger building, which has since been known as the governor's palace. The building was constructed of large cedar logs squared on the sides and dovetailed together at the corners. To prevent its being destroyed by an earthquake, copper rods were run through the logs and bolted to the rocks upon which the house stood. It was 140 by 70 feet in size, two stories high, and crowned with a cupola, in which at night lamps were placed to guide incoming mariners. The building was surrounded by a stockade and defended by a battery of guns that extended halfway around it on the seaward side. At the northwest or land side it was approached by a long flight of steps. Upon a landing halfway up was another battery and a sentry. The second floor of the palace was given up to state apartments, and used for receptions, balls, public dinners, etc. In the center was the grand saloon, 70 feet square. Opening out from the saloon on the one end was a drawing-room, extending the whole breadth of the building, 35 by 70 feet in size, and from the other end a drawing-room and billiard room each 35 feet square. On the first floor were the parlor, library, bedrooms, dining room, and kitchen. In the grand saloon, upon the anniversary of the Emperor's birthday and other festive occasions, the governor was accustomed to give a dinner to all the officials and lead-

ing chiefs in the place. Sir George Simpson, governor-general of Rupert Land, in his journey around the world, visiting Sitka in 1842, writes of the farewell dinner given him by Governor Etholin:

"The farewell dinner, to which about 30 of us sat down, exceeded in sumptuousness anything I had yet seen even at the same hospitable board. The glass, the plate, and the appointments in general were very costly; the viands were excellent, and Governor Etholin played the part of host to perfection."

The last of these regal festivities was on the 18th of October, 1867, in honor of the transfer on that day of the Territory to the United States. That night a grand ball and dinner were given to the distinguished officials and naval officers of the United States and Russia who were present at the ceremonies, followed by an illumination and fireworks.

After the transfer this historic building was occasionally occupied by American officials until, gradually falling into decay, it was abandoned. Its portable furniture, lamps, brass chandeliers, and even the great, quaint hinges on its doors, were stolen. Tourists cut out and carried away its carved railings, and town boys amused themselves by throwing stones through its windows. The doors and sash were boldly carried off to do service in other habitations, and when I first saw the building in 1879 many of its windows and doors were gone and the floor of the grand saloon covered with rubbish. It remained, however, until the last a favorite resort for tourists from the steamers, and an opportunity to dance in the grand saloon was greatly prized. In late years added interest has been given to the building by speaking of it as haunted by the ghost of a beautiful Russian lady, the daughter of a former governor, who disappeared from the ballroom on her wedding night, and was found dead in one of the smaller drawing-rooms. On the anniversary of her wedding night, and again on Easter night, clad in her wedding garments and wringing her jeweled hands, her spirit is said to glide from room to room, leaving the perfume of wild flowers behind her.

In 1893 the Government expended \$14,000 in repairing the castle for the uses of the United States district court. At 2 o'clock on the morning of March 17, 1894, flames were seen issuing from the building, and in four hours the most noted landmark and historic building of Sitka was a heap of ashes.

With the erection of the first governor's residence and fort in 1804-05 the tongue of land at the base of the fortified rock was gradually cleared of trees and stumps and a commencement made in the building of the village. From time to time several large apartment houses or flats were erected for the use of the employees of the company. There was special activity in the erection of large public buildings during the time that Count Rezanof was governor. Some of these log buildings were 150 by 80 feet in size and from two to three stories high, with large attics under the roof. A heavy stockade was erected around the whole village, with fortified block-houses at the angles. Upon the removal of the United States troops in 1877, the natives, believing that the country had been abandoned by the Government, arose in 1877, tore down the stockade, and would have murdered the white inhabitants but for the timely arrival of a British gunboat.

A small portion of the stockade remains in the rear of the governor's garden, and also two of the blockhouses.

Under the indomitable energy of Baranof, Sitka (Nova Arkhangelsk) became not only the political capital of Alaska (Russian America) and the headquarters of the Russian-American Company, but also the commercial metropolis of the Pacific Coast, possessing docks, shipyards, brass, iron, and bell foundries, machine shops, saw and flour mills, brickyards, woolen cloth mills, besides manufactories for agricultural implements, a copper-engraving establishment, large warehouses, an observatory, hospitals, a library, Russo-Greek and Lutheran churches, the bishop's residence, schools, a theological seminary, and an officers' clubhouse. During this period San Francisco was known simply as a Roman Catholic mission to the Indians.

Two and one-half years from the commencement of the settlement of Sitka a fine brig was launched from its shipyard and christened *Sitka*. The following summer a three-masted schooner of 300 tons was launched and named *Otkrytie (Discovery)*; and Mr. A. J. Findlay, writing to the Nautical Magazine in June, 1849, says:

"The arsenal is the next object which arrests the attention of a stranger, from the number of men employed either building new or repairing old vessels. At this moment they are building a new steamer, destined, I think, for Mr. Leidesdorf, of California. The workmanship appears good and solid; everything for her is made on the spot, for which purposes they have casting houses, boiler makers, coopers, turners, and all the other 'ers' requisite for such an undertaking. The boiler is almost completed and is made of copper. They also have their tool makers, workers in tin and brass, chart engravers, sawyers, and sawmills, for all which occupations suitable establishments have been made."

At the time of the transfer a fleet of 15 sailing vessels and 2 ocean steamers went and came from its harbor. Before the American occupation of California the Sitka







[Frontispiece.

Vice-President Stevenson.  
Governor and Mrs. Sheakley.  
Mrs. Stevenson.  
TEACHERS AND PUPILS, PRESBYTERIAN MISSION SCHOOL, SITKA, ALASKA.

foundry furnished the Romish missions of California with their chimes of church bells, and Sitka manufactories supplied the California ranchmen with their agricultural implements.

The annual reports of the observatory were published by the Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg. The Sitka Library, established by Count Rezanof in 1805, contained, in 1835, 1,700 volumes, 400 periodicals and pamphlets, and a valuable collection of charts. Of the books, 600 were in the Russian language, 300 in French, 130 in German, 35 in English, 30 in Latin, and the rest in Swedish, Dutch, Spanish, and Italian. The 39 copper plates of Tebenkof's celebrated Atlas of Alaska were engraved at Sitka by Terentief, a creole.<sup>1</sup>

To provide more comfortable accommodations for unmarried officers and officials of the higher rank, many of them sons of the nobility of Russia, Governor Etholin built a large clubhouse.

Within a year from the commencement of the settlement (1805) a school was established. In 1820 its efficiency was greatly increased. In 1839 a home school for orphan girls, daughters of the employees of the company, was established. In 1840 a similar school was opened for orphan boys. In 1841 a theological school was also opened.

The first Russo-Greek priest arrived at the new settlement in 1816. Before the transfer to the United States the Russo-Greek Church had a resident bishop, with 15 priests, deacons, and followers; also a cathedral, church, and episcopal residence. The Lutheran Church had its minister and church building, both the Greek and Lutheran churches being sustained by the Imperial treasury.

With the American occupation, a great change came over the scene. Shipbuilding ceased, and the shipyard was filled up to make a parade ground for American soldiers. Manufactories, foundries, and all other industries were closed, only two sawmills and a beer brewery remaining. The skilled mechanics and Russians largely returned to Siberia. The bishopric and theological seminary were removed to San Francisco. The books of the public library were "lost, strayed, or stolen." No trace of them now remains. Three of the large Russian buildings, including the castle and hospital, have been destroyed by fire. The Lutheran Church, condemned as unsafe, has been torn down. The clubhouse, too, has been adjudged unsafe, and, with some of the warehouses and other buildings, will have to be torn down. The civilized, industrious population of several thousand has dwindled down to several hundred, and where thousands earned a living by their trades, the few hundred that remain are largely dependent, directly or indirectly, upon the salaries of the Government officials and the summer patronage of curio-buying tourists.

For a short time after the transfer Sitka had a boom, as wide-awake speculators rushed in, anticipating the creation of a large city. A region several miles square, reaching from the sea to the tops of the mountains, was mapped on paper into streets, parks, and city lots. A municipal government was organized, with a mayor and common council. A newspaper, the Sitka Times, was started and published weekly for eighteen months. But the enterprising speculators, failing to realize their hopes, one after another returned south, and the withdrawal of the troops in 1877 seemed to complete the decline of Sitka. The census of 1880 revealed the presence of but 157 Americans and 219 creoles in the deserted city. The same census, however, showed a native Thlinget population of 540.

The Thlinget village of Sitka is about as large to-day as in Russian times, and in much better condition. Largely under the influence and teaching of the mission and school maintained among them since 1880 by the Home Missionary Society and the Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions—both of the Presbyterian Church—the Thlingets have made considerable advance in civilization. The old damp, dark, and smoky native buildings, with their bark roofs, are giving place to modern buildings with windows, doors, wooden floors, chimneys, and shingle roofs. Stoves are taking the place of a fire on the floor in the center of the room; chairs, tables, dishes, and bedsteads are becoming common; and on Sundays the crowds that wend their way to church are dressed in good "store clothes" of American manufacture. And to-day the only ones learning trades are not the sons of Russian creoles, but of the Thlingets, at the Presbyterian Industrial Training School, at Sitka. This institution has 14 buildings, and is distinctively coeducational. The boys and girls recite in the same classes, dine together in the same dining room, and, under wholesome restraint, have opportunities for social intercourse.

A few years of sedulous training have developed in some of the older pupils a spirit of emulation, a sense of personal responsibility, self-respect, self-reliance, and self-helpfulness which command respect. Most of the large boys, advanced far enough to read intelligently in the second reader, are learning a trade (all being in school half of each day and at work half a day), and the diligence with which they pursue their studies and the zest with which they enter upon industrial work day after day are most praiseworthy of them and encouraging to their instructors. All

<sup>1</sup> Creole is used here to designate persons of mixed blood, of Russian descent.

of the shoes for the pupils of the school are handmade in the shop, under the direction of a competent foreman. Considerable custom work is also done.

The supply of barrels and half-barrels far exceeds the demand, yet coopering is considered an excellent trade for the young men. Owing to high freight, barrels are usually made at the fishing stations where needed, and coopers are in demand at those places.

The variety and scope of carpenter work have proved a most valuable source of instruction to the boys, most of whom are aptly adapted to mechanical industry. The boys have made commendable progress during the past year. Young men who can do carpenter work fairly well can find opportunity to ply their trade in any of the villages of Alaska.

There are eight model cottages, six of which are occupied by young married couples from the school. These young folks have been thrown entirely upon their own responsibility and resources, and they are doing right well in earning a livelihood, while their houses are kept clean, neat, and homelike. The environments of family life among the young folk, in contradistinction to that in vogue among the natives, tend to create new conditions and inspire new impulses among their own people.

The general work of the school—patching, mending, refitting, making new garments (aprons, towels, underwear, dresses)—is no light task. Each girl 8 years old and upward knits her own stockings, and the large girls find time to learn useful tidy work in order that they may be able to beautify their own homes with the work of their own hands.

The girls are trained in every department of household industry—kitchen, dining room, teachers' room, etc. The girls numbering but 56, the matron and her assistants find time to give each girl individual care in the details of housekeeping, thus gradually inculcating and developing a sense of personal responsibility.

The boys do the bread baking for the school, while the girls in turn are taught how to bake and cook for a family. This special instruction in the art of cooking is given in the teachers' kitchen, the cooking for the teachers and employees being done by the native girls. They are also trained to wait upon the table, and they serve the teachers and guests in a graceful manner. The young boys are also trained in the school kitchen and dining room.

The pupils, from the children to the adults, sing with a spirit and understanding that outrival many of the public schools.

The brass band of 20 members dispenses music for the school and for the town on public occasions.

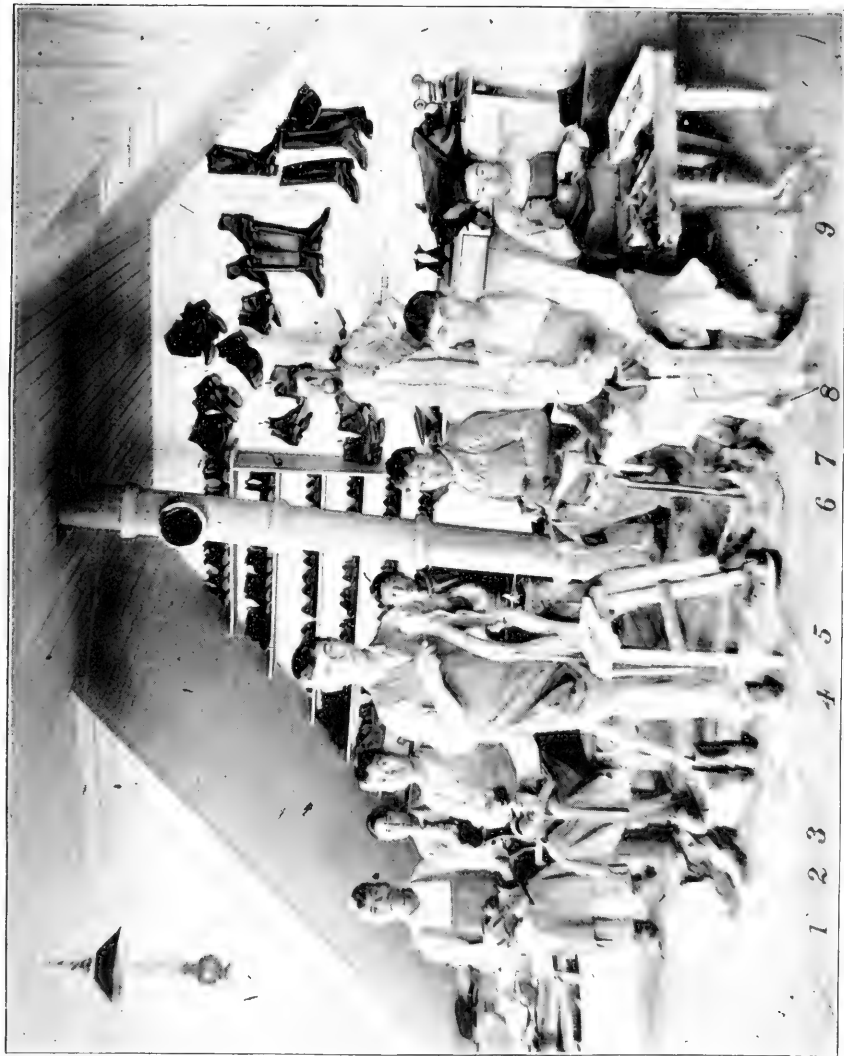
There is a military company of 35 members. The guns were kindly loaned them by the governor of the Territory.

Lessons in patriotism are constantly inculcated. The Alaskans are a loyal, patriotic people.

The time has fully come when a normal department should be added to this important school, and a beginning be made in training native teachers.

After a very busy week spent at Sitka, the *Bear* got under way at 4.45 a. m. on May 19 for Prince William Sound. The trip up the coast was grand. The Fair Weather range of mountains stood out bold and white, covered with snow to the water's edge. On the afternoon and evening of the 20th we had fine views of Mount St. Elias, it being visible from base to top. One of the most remarkable stretches of coast for a combination of snow, glaciers, and mountains is the region between Cross Sound and Cape St. Elias—no language can do it justice. At 1 o'clock a. m. on May 22 we entered Prince William Sound. There being no good chart of the region, the captain felt his way slowly with constant soundings of the lead. At 8.30 a. m. anchor was dropped off the east end of Hawkins Island, Cordova Bay, in the vicinity of two large salmon canneries. In the neighborhood of these canneries reside 25 white men living with native women. It is reported that last winter they manufactured 2,500 gallons of liquor for the use of the Indians. The two salmon canneries at Cordova Bay, and one near by at the mouth of Copper River, represent a capital of \$375,000. The output of these canneries for last season was 80,000 cases of canned salmon, with four dozen 1-pound cans to the case, with a valuation of \$280,000.

On the 23d, availing myself of the kind invitation of Captain Humphry to make a trip across the delta of the Copper River, I went aboard their little fishing steamer. The distance across the delta is about 50 miles. Passing to the southwest of the canneries and skirting the mountains down the peninsula east of Hawkins Island and around Cape Whittished, our little craft boldly pushed to the eastward across the delta, the steamer channel being marked by spruce trees which, at low tide, when the flats are bare, had been set at the principal turns. The afternoon was rainy and we only got occasional glimpses of the beautiful snow-clad mountains to the southward. About 9 p. m. we reached our destination at Pete Doll Slough. Upon stilts on the bank was a small frame house where twelve fishermen and a cook abide during the few weeks in which salmon run at this point. As we came up to the mud bank



Aaron.	George Elliott Charles Bates.	T. Harbury C. Jackson.	A. Nelson A. T. Simson, teacher.	F. Judson. Daniel.
--------	----------------------------------	---------------------------	-------------------------------------	-----------------------

SHOE SHOP, PRESBYTERIAN INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, SITKA.



there were six piles of red salmon and six of king salmon waiting to be loaded upon the steamer. The catch for the day was 4,000 fish, which were soon loaded on board. For the common salmon, averaging 8 pounds each, the fishermen receive 3 cents per fish, and for the king salmon, weighing from 40 to 80 pounds, 10 cents each. Soon after midnight, the tide being up, the steamer started to return to the canneries, but before fairly getting out in the stream, ran aground, and the tide falling, we were left where we could get off the steamer and walk ashore. This detained us until high tide at noon on the 24th, when we again got under way, reaching the canneries about 5 p. m. While en route we passed five bidarkas with natives hunting the sea otter.

Returning to the *Bear* at 6.45 p. m., we were under way for Nuchek. At 10.35 the cutter ran ashore on a sand shoal, but was able to back off without any serious damage. On the morning of the 25th we dropped anchor at Nuchek, where we remained until 2.35 a. m. on the 27th, at which time a start was made for Cooks Inlet. Glaciers and snow-covered mountains were visible the entire day. At 6.30 a. m. on the 28th, rounding Chugatz Island, we entered Cooks Inlet. At 9 o'clock, overhauling the *Ida Etta*, the steamer was stopped to send a boarding party to the sealer. At 9.20 we were again under way northward, and at 1 p. m. passed Coal Point (Kachekmack Bay); at 3 p. m. Staritchkof River was abeam; at 4.50 we anchored off Munia (Nilehik). The village being 4 miles distant, the sailors had a long, hard pull to shore. The whole male and child population of the village came down to the beach to meet us. The only American in the place was Mr. J. M. Cooper, the trader. The village is composed of 17 families of Russian creoles, comprising 53 people, of whom 23 are children between 6 and 21 years of age. The houses are small but comfortable, and well built of logs. The village has also a small log church recently reconstructed. The priest comes from Kenai once a year. In the meantime, the principal men take turns in conducting church services. The community possesses 15 head of cattle (small Siberian breed). They raised 600 bushels of potatoes, besides cabbages, turnips, ruta-bagas, etc. They have about 5 acres under cultivation. Each season they salt down a sufficient quantity of fish for their winter use. Eighteen head of moose were killed the past season; also a number of bears, lynx, etc. The community was anxious for a school. These people are interesting as the descendants of those who were sent in 1812 by the Russian American Company to found the Ross colony and raise provisions for the Alaska colonies. When the attempt was abandoned in 1841 the people were returned to Alaska, and many of them settled at this point.

At 4.20 o'clock on the morning of the 29th we got under way, again steaming north, and at 9.30 a. m. came to anchor 5 miles off Fort Kenai, where we again went ashore. As the people of this place see but two or three ships a year, an arrival is a great event, and large numbers of the people gathered on the bluff to see us land. We were met at the landing by Mr. Wilson, formerly a naval officer of the United States, but who for twenty-five years has been in the employ of the Alaska Commercial Company in the vicinity of Cooks Inlet. Making a call upon the Russo-Greek priest, we found that his wife talked English fluently. The population of Kenai is given by the priest as 152, 89 males and 63 females; to this population there are but 16 children; these are all in a school taught by the assistant priest. The people are rapidly dying off; four years ago, in an outbreak of the grip, 40 people died in one month from this small population. The place is divided into two small settlements; the one on the bluff overlooking the beach is Russian creole, and the other, about a mile away, overlooking the valley of the Kaknu River, is occupied by the Kenai Indians. The slope of the bluff from the creole village down to the beach is covered with the vegetable gardens of the people. The creoles have gotten out the logs for a new church building, and are awaiting the expected arrival of their bishop from San Francisco to secure permission to build. The priest lives in a large, comfortable, log building, and has taken a stand for temperance and morality among his people that will do them much good. This can not be said of many of his predecessors. The range of the thermometer at this place is from 90° above zero in summer to 35° and 40° below zero in winter.

Near the Indian village is a large salmon cannery, on the Kaknu River, which is a large stream flowing from the Skillokh Lake. Across the bay, immediately in front of Kenai, is Redoubt Mountain, an active volcano. At the head of Cooks Inlet, on Turnagain Bay, are some gold placer mines, worked by 30 white men. A few miles to the south of Kenai is the mouth of Kassiloff River, a large stream taking its rise in Tustumena Lake; at its mouth are two salmon canneries. Near the mouth of Cooks Inlet, on the east bank, is the village of Soldavia, on Kachekmack Bay. It has two stores, and is the largest settlement on the inlet. The place has applied to the general Post-office Department to be placed on the mail route as a distributing point for Cooks Inlet.

Having finished our duties in Cooks Inlet, at 2.30 a. m. May 30 we were again under way, bound south to Karluk. Going on deck at half past 7 o'clock, we were abreast of Iliamna Volcano (1,260 feet high), which from base to peak, under the

morning sun, glistened in its white robe of snow and ice. In the crater, apparently to the southwest of the peak, were occasional puffs of smoke. As far as the eye could reach, north and south along the west coast of the inlet, stretched the wonderful panorama of high, sharp peaks and rugged mountains, all covered with snow to the water's edge. In front of us Mount St. Augustin arose from the sea, and with regular sloping sides formed a conical-shaped mountain, covered with ice and snow. It is evidently of volcanic formation, as the ravines formed by the lava flows radiate from the cone to the base in regular lines.

A few years ago a volcanic eruption split off a portion of this mountain and cast it into the sea. The mountain forms an island about 27 miles in circumference. This island was ever present and formed a conspicuous landmark through the entire day's sail. Prominent on the horizon in front of us in the morning, and which we only passed in the evening, was Cape Douglass, which marks the southwest boundary of Cooks Inlet. In the far distance it looms up an island cone apparently separated from the mainland, but a nearer approach reveals a large group of sharp peaks covered with snow and their ravines filled with glaciers. At noon a shout on deck took us out of the cabin to see a wonderful display of bird life. The water was black with them, forming a belt from 50 to 100 yards wide and almost as far as the eye could reach. The birds had evidently found a school of small fish, upon which they were gorging themselves. At different times in the inlet a number of fur seal were seen disporting themselves in the water.

At 3.30 p. m. the ship was hove to to board a small schooner, the *Jayhawker*, of Juneau, E. H. Bogues, master. The only occupants of the vessel were Mr. Bogues and a boy of 11 years of age. Mr. Bogues was sick. The schooner had sprung a leak and was half full of water, and the two sailors were entirely out of provisions. The captain offered to tow them into a neighboring harbor, but they declined his assistance. He then sent them some provisions and left them. It was afterwards learned that the schooner and master were famous for smuggling. A superb sunset closed a day of wonderful scenery. For grandeur of scenery Cooks Inlet greatly surpasses the properly famed scenery of southeast Alaska. Early in the morning of May 31 the *Bear* dropped anchor at Karluk. In the harbor were the American barks *Harvester*, *Merom*, and *Nicholas Thayer*. During the forenoon I went ashore and inspected the Government schoolhouse, which was erected several years ago at this place. During the past two years, owing to the smallness of the appropriation of Congress, the schoolhouse has been closed. Karluk is the most famous place in the world for salmon, having six or seven large canneries.

Returning from the visit to the village, at 2.15 p. m. the ship got under way for Afognak. The wind freshening into a gale and being dead ahead, with a heavy sea, the captain put into Uyak Bay and anchored. This bay runs inland some 27 miles, and in connection with Kaliuda Bay, on the eastern side of the island, almost cuts the great island of Kadiak into two portions. The trail between the bays is about 8 miles. At anchor in the bay was the small fishing steamer *Ella Roloffs*. Rich quartz-gold mines are reported at the head of the bay. The storm having somewhat abated, at 2.50 a. m., June 2, we were again under way. At 9 o'clock we turned from Shelikof in Karluk Straits. These straits, which separate Afognak and Kadiak islands, are about 20 miles long and 2 miles wide. On a clear day the trip through them furnishes beautiful scenery. Soon after entering the straits we overtook the Alaska Commercial Company's schooner the *Kadiak*, which had been reported lost. Captain Healy very kindly offered to tow the schooner into Kadiak, which offer was gladly accepted. Several times during the day we again saw the wonderful sight of myriads and myriads of birds covering the face of the sea. Among the birds several whales were seen.

At 1.15 p. m. we came to anchor abreast of the village of Afognak, and an opportunity was afforded me to go on shore and inspect the schoolhouse and interview the teacher. Returning on board, the *Bear* got under way. At 3.20 p. m., turning southward from Karluk Straits, we entered the romantic and beautiful Ozinkey Narrows between Kadiak and Spruce islands. With a strong tide in our favor, we swept swiftly through the Narrows past the village of Ozinkey, where I lay at anchor in 1886 in the schooner *Leo*. We again met myriads of birds darkening the water in search of fish. Those met in the forenoon were of a white color; those in the afternoon were brown. About 7.10 p. m. the ship anchored about midway between Kadiak and Wood Island villages. Going ashore at Wood Island, I had the privilege of spending the night with Mr. Roscoe, at the mission of the American Baptist Woman's Home Missionary Society. Mr. Roscoe's work has met with bitter opposition, and even persecution, from some who should have stood by him; at times even his life has been in danger, but through it all he has come out triumphantly, and now has 18 Russian creole and Aleut children in the home. The next day I went over to Kadiak and visited Mr. Washburn, agent of the Alaska Commercial Company, and Mr. Solter, teacher of the Government school. Here I was reminded that, although so little is known by the general public of Alaska that it is considered a comparatively new coun-



try, yet the citizens of Kadiak at the time of my visit were making preparations to celebrate the centennial of the establishment of the Russian church in their village.

In the afternoon of June 4 the ship got under way for Unga. The trip through the southern entrance to the harbor of Kadiak out to sea is one of great interest and beauty. Passing between Wood and Picknick islands, by the southwest end of Long Island, through Chiniak Bay, a large number of needle rocks are seen rising from the sea. Long Island has been leased from the Government and stocked with silver-gray foxes. Passing Cape Greville, 15 miles south, carries us abreast of Ugak Island, which is a landmark for sailors bound for Kadiak by the southern entrance. Here in 1784 a decisive battle was fought between the natives and the Russians. After the repulse of the attack of the natives on the newly formed settlement of the Russians at Three Saints Bay, Shelikof concluded that his only safety was in giving the natives a severe lesson. Hearing that they were intrenched on the island, he took one of his vessels and with an armed force made an attack upon them. Being unable to reach them with his small cannon, a landing was effected and a successful assault was made upon the native stronghold. A number of the natives in their desperation leaped from the cliffs into the sea and were drowned and about one thousand were taken prisoners.

To the west of Ugak Island is St. Orlovsk, an old Russian settlement. Twelve miles farther down the coast is Kiliuda Bay, also containing an old Russian settlement. A few miles farther south and we pass Sitkalidak Island, behind which is the Bay of Three Saints. This bay was first visited by Grigor Ivan Shelikof in 1784 and named the Three Saints Bay after his three vessels, the *Archangel Michael*, *Simeon*, and *Anna*. He formed a fortified settlement, which was soon attacked by the natives, who were smarting under the wrongs which they had suffered from previous parties of Russian fur seekers who had visited their shores in ships. Peace was only secured for the settlement through a bloody war. Making Three Saints his central station, Shelikof soon had settlements located at all desirable points along the east shore of the island, and also at Karluk, on the west coast, where in 1785 he placed 52 Russians and a number of native hunters. As Three Saints was the first permanent Russian settlement in Alaska, it also had the honor of securing the first church building, erected in July, 1796. A school had been taught in 1785 by Shelikof and his wife, and again by Father Juvenal, who opened his school on the 19th of June, 1796. In 1796 the headquarters of Russian operations was removed from Three Saints to Kadiak. From Three Saints to Kadiak there is almost continuous inland navigation for kyaks and small boats, formed by the straits between the main island and smaller outlying islands.

Steaming southward, we pass beyond the southern point of Kadiak and lay our course for Ukamok Island. Alitak Bay, in the southwestern end of Kadiak Island, is the first point on the island visited by the Russians. This was by Stepan Glottov, who landed here in the fall of 1763, and subsequently wintered at Kiyavak (Kahgovak), on the southwest side of the island.

At 2.45, on the morning of June 5, we passed Trinity Island, 11½ miles south of the southern point of Kadiak Island. At noon we were abreast of Chirikof Island. This island, discovered by Captain Cook on April 4, 1794, is about 10 leagues in circumference. Passing along its eastern side, it seemed high and rocky. This island is historic as the "Botany Bay" of Russian America, being the place where murderers and the more desperate criminals were taken and left largely to themselves. The island was treeless and without vegetation except moss and lichens. However, innumerable wild fowl nested on its cliffs, schools of fish frequented its surrounding waters, and the marmot abounded in the crevices of the rocks. As marmot fur is highly prized for parkas, the convicts set themselves to procuring it for a living.

In 1869 Captain Evans, of the United States revenue cutter *Lincoln*, making an inspection of the southern coast of Alaska, called at the island. He was accompanied by Mr. Vincent Collyer, secretary of the Board of Indian Commissioners. Not knowing the character of the settlement, and moved by their stories of privation and destitution, a large supply of provisions and goods were landed for their relief. The sugar was at once brewed into beer (quass) and the whole community reveled in drunkenness as long as the supplies lasted. From the visit of the ship they learned that they were no longer under Russia, and were free to go or come. Stimulated by the memory of the good things left by the ship, they determined to abandon their island prison and make a desperate venture for liberty. Packing the whole population into two skin-covered bidarkas, they safely made the island of Kadiak, 80 miles distant.

June 6, at 6 a. m., we passed 4 miles north of Castle Rock. We were now at the eastern entrance of the Shumagin Archipelago. To the south of us were the Big and Little Koninski, Simeonoff, and many smaller islands; to the north of us, Point Kupreanoff, with the rock-bound coast, snow-covered, glacial-swept mountains and ravines of the peninsula. Directly in front were the islands of Nagai, Andronica,

Korovin, Popoff, and Unga, with innumerable islets and rocks. About 9 o'clock we entered Gorman Straits, passing between Korovsin and Andronica islands, on the former of which is a small Russian settlement of two families, with four or five houses and a small Greek chapel. We were now in the neighborhood of the point where, on August 30, 1741, Bering landed to bury Shoomagin, one of his seamen. As the natives destroyed the cross that marked the grave as soon as the Russians left the beach, all trace of the exact spot has been lost. From the account of the expedition it was probably either on Popoff or Nagai islands.

Leaving Pirate Cove, with its sheltered cod fishery, to the right of us, we pass down the east coast of Popoff Island, round the head, and make direct for Delaroff Harbor, where we make anchor at 11.45 a. m., abreast of the village of Unga. Taking an early lunch, I went ashore and found Mr. O. R. Kinney, the teacher, on the beach waiting for me. Under his guidance we visited the schoolhouse, which has been enlarged and repainted since I left there a year ago. From the schoolhouse we visited the "Martha Ellen Stevens" cottage, where he resides, and while there discussed school matters.

The entrance to the harbor is most picturesque. At the southern side a large opening or cave extends through a rocky headland, giving the appearance of an immense elephant, the cave or open space separating the elephant's trunk from his fore legs. The southern point of the island is a precipitous rock, making a high cape, with a large number of needle rocks clustering around its base, while a few miles beyond, as outlying sentinels, are the Sea Lion Rocks. At the northern entrance of the harbor are large, detached, precipitous rocks at the base of high, perpendicular rock cliffs, cliffs and rocks alike being covered with nesting birds. In a sheltered nook on the north side of the harbor is the village, with a population of 159.

Returning to the ship, at 6.25 p. m. we were under way for Sand Point. Steaming up Popoff Straits and passing a small settlement at Squaw Harbor, we rounded Sand Point, and at 8.25 p. m. anchored in Humboldt Harbor, off the village of Sand Point. This village consists of a half dozen houses belonging to Lind & Hough, of San Francisco, and a United States custom-house. A small hotel is in process of erection. At anchor in the harbor were the British sealers *Venture* and *San Jose* and *Walter L. Rich*, all of Victoria, British Columbia, and the American schooners *Czarina* and *Venture*. The sealers had large crews of British Columbia Indians, and were awaiting the end of the closed season to engage in sealing. This is the central depot of the North Pacific cod fishing, the *Czarina* being at the dock loading codfish for San Francisco. At the wharf, and forming the foundation of a portion of the same, was the hull of the schooner *John Hancock*, wrecked at the Sand Point Wharf. The *John Hancock* was built as a naval steamer at the Charlestown (Massachusetts) Navy-Yard in 1850-1852, and was in Commodore Perry's Japan expedition in 1853-54, after which it was condemned and sold into the merchant service. While in the merchant service and loaded with lumber it was abandoned at sea, off the coast of Oregon. Being recovered and brought into port, it was resold to Lind & Hough, who placed it in their codfish trade in the Shumagin Islands, where it has left its "bones" in the harbor of Sand Point.

June 8, at 2.10 a. m., the *Bear* got under way. Passing out from the north end of Popoff Straits, we skirted the north end of Unga Island, through Unga Straits, and passed the entrance of Portage and Beaver bays down past Seal Cape. About 6 a. m. we passed a small settlement of Aleutes on Wosnesewsky Island. The Alaska Commercial Company, who have had a small trading station at this village, have this season closed it.

Passing to the north of Ukolsnoy Island, almost directly ahead was the celebrated Pavloff Volcano, smoking with its old-time fidelity. Pavloff and Canoe bays, on the Pacific Ocean side, extend inland across the peninsula to within 4 miles of the waters of Herenden Bay and Port Moller, on the Bering Sea side. In several places the peninsula is nearly cut in two by the fiords that extend nearly across from the Pacific Ocean to Bering Sea.

Turning southward, we soon entered the narrow straits between Dolgoi and Goloi islands and the Belkofsky peninsula and Inner Iliasik Island, then through Iliasik Pass, after which we hauled up for Belkofsky, situated upon the bluffs directly in front of us, coming to anchor abreast of the village at 11.45 a. m. After lunch I went ashore, visiting the traders, the Russo-Greek church, and Father Metropolski, the priest.

The trader reported no school. The priest reported one taught two days in English, two days in Russian language, and the remaining two days of the week given to instruction in the church catechism.

Got under way at 1.30 a. m., June 9, standing south between Bold Cape and Deer Island with Unca Rock directly ahead. At 3.10 raised Ugomok Island in the fog and soon after were flying through Unimak Pass with wind and sea in our favor, and leaving a gale behind us in the Pacific Ocean. Once in the lee of Akun and Akutan Islands we had smooth sailing.

Sunday, June 10, at 5.40 a. m., the *Bear* made fast to wharf at Dutch Harbor.

Monday, June 11, I went over to Unalaska to spend the morning with Mr. Tuck, but found that he was about sailing for Puget Sound on the ship *Wooster* for his vacation. He expects to visit his mother in Maine.

June 12, at 1 p. m., a whaleboat was seen entering the harbor and the steam launch was sent off to meet her. It was found to be one of the wrecked boats of the whaling bark *James Allen*, and contained Capt. A. Huntley and 6 men.

They reported having left in an old barabara on Unnak Island 9 of their comrades.

One boat containing 8 men was found by Alexander Sheisinkoff, Alaska Commercial Company, trader at Atka. Discovering them lost at sea, he built a fire upon the top of a neighboring hill to attract their attention and then went out in a kyak through a dangerous sea to intercept and bring them in. He then furnished them with needed clothing and kept them until the Alaska Commercial Company's steamer *Dora* called in and took them off. The *Dora* meeting the U. S. S. *Petrel* (Captain Emory commanding) at sea, gave them over to him. They were then brought to Unalaska and some of them found employment with the North American Commercial Company.

Upon the arrival of Captain Huntley and crew on the *Bear*, word was at once sent to Captain Healy, who was on shore. With his usual promptness, orders were issued to prepare for sea. The boilers had been "blown down" and the engine taken apart for repairs, but with lives at stake the men worked with such a will that in four hours the engine was repaired, the boilers filled, steam got up, and we were off to sea at 7.05 p. m.

Wednesday, June 13, a head wind and a heavy head sea made our progress very slow. One hour under full head of steam we made but 1.6 knots.

We expected to reach Unnak Island early in the morning, but the storm was so severe that we did not reach it until the following forenoon. To-day the U. S. S. *Albatross* started out to join in the search, but returned to the harbor on account of the storm.

Having arrived Thursday, June 14, at 10.30 a. m., in the neighborhood of the camp, the ship lay "off and on" while Lieutenant White and Captain Huntley were sent in charge of two cutters through a heavy sea to rescue the men.

Upon reaching the shore and entering the hut, they found nine men gathered around the fire with a pot of human flesh on cooking, which they had cut from the body of the man who had died and been buried two weeks. Upon perceiving the rescue party they gave a feeble hurrah, and, laughing and crying by turns, remarked that they were sorry to say that they were cannibals, but that starvation had stared them in the face and they were compelled to resort to that food. They reported that Gideon had died June 7 and they had eaten him. When he was gone, they had dug up Pena, who had been buried on May 30, and were now (June 14) eating him. When they reached the ship they were so weak that some of them had to be carried and all of them helped to the forecabin, where the clothes, swarming with vermin and reeking in filth, were cut off of them and thrown overboard. They were then thoroughly washed and hair cut. When stripped of their clothing their emaciation showed their suffering.

It has since been learned that the wrecked men in the hut were within 6 miles of a small Aleut village. But they knew nothing of the existence of the village, and the villagers saw nothing of the sailors. At 12.40 the ship started for return to Unalaska, reaching there at 4.20 a. m. on June 15.

The mail steamer *Crescent City* had arrived during our absence. At 3 p. m. the U. S. S. *Alert* came in.

On Saturday, June 16, at 7.30 p. m., the Alaska Commercial Company's steamer *Bertha* arrived from San Francisco. Schooner *Carrier Dore* anchored just outside of the spit. At 9.50 p. m. U. S. S. *Concord* came to anchor in the harbor.

On board the steamer *Bertha* were Rev. John W. Chapman and wife, Miss Bertha W. Sabine, and Miss Mary Glenton, M. D., for Anvik, Yukon River; Miss Margaret F. Macdonald for Church of England Mission, Buxton, Yukon River, and Miss Home for the Swedish Mission at Golovin Bay. Among other passengers were Mr. Fredricks and Mr. Wilson, Alaska Commercial Company traders at St. Michael.

At 11 a. m., June 17, fourteen of the rescued sailors were sent with Capt. Arthur Huntley on board the *Crescent City*, Captain Healy having arranged for their transportation to San Francisco.

After they had gone, in cleaning up, one of the sailors found a piece of human flesh in the pocket of an oilcloth coat which the shipwrecked men had left on board the *Bear*. At 12.15 p. m. the *Crescent City* went over to Unalaska for the mail, and in the afternoon went to sea. At 9.10 p. m. the Hawaiian steamer *Alexander*, Captain Green master (whaling), dropped anchor. Captain Green reported the loss of the whaling bark *Abraham Barker*, of New Bedford, Gifford master, in the ice off Capt Navarin about the middle of May. All hands saved.

Monday, June 18, immediately after breakfast, I went over to Unalaska and had a

conference with Mr. Rudolph Neumann concerning the boundaries of the school lot, after which, with Captain Hayes, representing the Alaska Commercial Company, I staked off about 600 feet square to the east of the Alaska Commercial Company's barnyard. Was on shore all day. Took lunch with Captain Hayes on the *Dora*, and dinner with Captain Hague and Rev. Mr. Chapman and party on the *Bertha*. At 6.35 p. m. the U. S. S. *Albatross* returned to the harbor, reporting no traces of the wrecked whalers.

On Wednesday, June 20, at 8.15 a. m., the *Bear* got under way for Segum Island, where it was rumored there were some shipwrecked whalers.

Passing along the Four Mountain group of islands, we made Segum Island June 22 at 3.45 a. m. The engine was slowed down and a careful examination of the coast was made. At 9.15 a. m. Lieutenant Dodge and crew of men were sent off in a cutter to examine a portion of the coast which a reef of rocks made it dangerous for the ship to approach. Becoming satisfied that there were no men on the beach, at 11.15 a. m. the course was shaped for Cape Navarin, Siberia, where we will make an effort to secure some reindeer.

June 26, 11.50 a. m., land was sighted to the westward of Cape Navarin, Siberia, distant about 15 miles, and at 3.40 we came to anchor in the bight to the westward of Cape Navarin. We remained at anchor all night, hoping to get in communication with some of the deer men that have herds in that neighborhood.

On Wednesday, June 27, 5.30 a. m., no deer men having shown themselves on the beach, the ship got under way for Cape Aggen, Siberia. At 3 p. m. we were abreast Cape Navarin, a beautiful, bold, and rugged promontory. At 7.12 p. m. we were abreast Cape Thaddeus.

Upon reaching Port Clarence we were informed by the whalers that the inhabitants around Cape Thaddeus were in a starving condition. They also reported the whaler *Archangel Gabriel* was still fast in the ice.

Thursday, June 28, at 10 p. m., being unable to make Cape Aggen on account of the fog, the course of the ship was changed and we made for Plover Bay, Siberia.

June 29, at 9.45 a. m., we stopped abreast of Eutoxia's village. The surf being too bad to land and no one coming off from shore, we turned into Plover Bay, Siberia, where we came to anchor at 11.40 a. m. A number of the natives came on board ship. Not hearing of any reindeer in the neighborhood, at 5.40 p. m. the ship got under way for St. Lawrence Island. A stop was again made abreast of Eutoxia's village, but no one coming off the ship was soon on its way. Before reaching Eutoxia's village we passed seven or eight native boats filled with men. They had evidently sighted a whale.

At 4.25 a. m., June 30, the ship came to anchor off south side of St. Lawrence.

Having given Captain Warren and party their mail and supplies at 8.40 a. m., we got under way for Cape Tchaplín, Siberia.

We soon encountered our first ice and saw a number of walrus and seal. Two of the walrus were shot by the captain.

Working our way through the ice, at 4.40 p. m. we came to anchor off the village at Indian Point (Cape Tchaplín), Siberia. Koharri, one of the principal men, and a large number of the natives came on board.

At 7.20 p. m. ship got under way for South Head, Siberia, where at 5.45 a. m., July 1, we came to anchor off the village of Ahkahahnee, on south side of Cape Kriekoungoune. A large number of natives came off to the ship, among them being Peter, with whom had been left last season some barter goods to trade for reindeer. Finding that the herd was a few miles to the westward, the ship got under way at 8.40 a. m., and, working to the westward through the broken ice, came to anchor at 10.55 a. m. off the small native village of Toray. A runner was at once sent to have the deer driven to the beach. In the afternoon while waiting for the reindeer I accompanied Mrs. Healy and a number of the officers on shore to visit the village, returning to the ship about 5 p. m., when the herd was seen coming over the slope of a mountain. At 8 p. m. the first load of 17 deer was taken on board, at 9.50 a load of 15, and at 11.45 p. m. the last load of 16, after which the owners were paid off, it being after 1 o'clock a. m. before the work was completed.

July 2, at 5.40, we got under way for King Island and reached there at 7.50 p. m. The natives were soon on board in large numbers, from whom I purchased 7 walrus skins for the use of the reindeer station. At 10.10 p. m. we got under way for the Teller Station, Port Clarence, Alaska.

At 5.25 a. m., July 3, came to anchor off Cape Spencer, in the midst of the whaling fleet. The steamer *Jeanie*, Mason master, with stores and supplies for the whaling fleet, brought us our mail. The letters were written from the 13th to the 23d of May, and are the last that I will be able to receive until I return to Unalaska, the last of September.

At 10.35 a. m. got under way for the Teller Reindeer Station at the upper end of the bay, and at 12.20 noon dropped anchor off the station. Soon after, Mr. W. T. Lopp came on board for his mail. After lunch, returned ashore with Mr. Lopp



SCHOOL CHILDREN, POINT BARROW, ALASKA.



to look after the landing of the deer; also, lumber and poles for the station. Finding that the ship would remain at anchor over the 4th, I remained on shore over night. Mr. Lopp and I conferred together until late in the night.

At 4 a. m., July 4, was awakened by the firing of the morning gun from the *Bear*. At noon a national salute of 21 guns was fired, and at 7 p. m. another gun was fired. The ship was gaily dressed with bunting, and looked finely with broadside to the shore.

Immediately after breakfast Mr. Lopp, Mr. Grubin, and myself went into the business of taking an inventory of the Government property at the reindeer station, finishing about 5 p. m.; after which I went over to the *Bear* with a quantity of reindeer trade goods that had been left at the station last fall.

At 7.30 p. m. the *Bear* got under way and steamed over to a watering place on the south side of the bay.

July 6, having secured 4,275 gallons of fresh water, at 1.15 p. m. the *Bear* returned to Cape Spencer, coming to anchor at 3.05 p. m.

July 7, 8, and 9 were spent in coaling ship.

On the evening of July 9 Captain Weeks, Sherman, and Porter, and myself, Lieutenant Dodge being in charge, went with the steam launch to the reindeer station after the herders that were to be returned to Siberia. When two-thirds of the way over we met Mr. Lopp and the herders coming to the ship; taking them in tow we returned to the station, where the herders were paid off.

Returning to the ship about 11 o'clock p. m., Mr. Lopp and I went to the pilot house of the *Bear* and discussed plans until 2 o'clock in the morning.

July 10 letters were sent on board the *J. D. Peters*, to be taken down to Unalaska, and the *Bear* got under way for Ahkahahnee, Siberia, to return Enker and Ranken, together with Kimok, Peter, and Nowatat, deer men. I spent the afternoon in reading papers (two months old) just received.

July 11, 4.34 a. m., we dropped anchor off Ahkahahnee, South Head, where the herders and visitors were landed. The deer men having asked for some barter goods to trade for reindeer during the winter and have them ready to deliver to the *Bear* in the summer of 1895, were supplied.

There being every appearance of a storm outside, at 11.30 a. m. we got under way and went around to Lutke Harbor, St. Lawrence Bay, where we dropped anchor at 2.20 p. m. The captain and nearly all the officers went duck hunting. The officers brought back 44 ducks, the captain 25. This is the harbor where the U. S. S. *Rogers*, while in winter quarters, burned to the water's edge. The crew after suffering many hardships were rescued the following spring by Capt. M. A. Healy, on the U. S. R. M. S. *Corwin*.

At 7.40 a. m., July 12, came to anchorage off East Cape Village. An Umiak load of natives from Lutke Harbor left the ship and went to the village. At 8 o'clock a. m. we got under way and steamed into the bight to the southwest of the cape, and at 9.30 a. m. came to anchor near a native settlement. The steam whaler *Belvidere* was also at anchor at same place.

Captain Healy concluded to send Lieutenant White and Seaman Edwards along the Arctic Siberian coast to visit the deer men and purchase reindeer in advance of the arrival of the ship. An Umiak was secured of Tom Cod and the following natives hired for a trip of from six to eight weeks: Tom Cod, leader, 2 sacks of flour and knife; Claturnan, Claturnan's wife, Kolurigan, Emyia, Tetluk, Amoia, Atukea, each 1 sack of flour and knife.

Provisions and supplies were taken out and packed.

A courier came from Eskimo Frank at Whalen, stating he had 10 deer to sell and would be over as soon as ice and wind would allow.

Sunday, July 15, steam whaler *Belvidere* left and stood through the straits. At 10.05 p. m. got under way for Whalen, Siberia, where we arrived at 1.10 a. m. July 16.

July 18, about 9 a. m., Lieut. Chester M. White and Seaman Edwards, with Tom Cod and six other natives, left the ship for a boat trip up the coast to Cape Serdze, going in advance of the ship to purchase deer.

July 20, at 12.05 noon, ship got under way and moved up the coast 7½ knots to the mouth of the lagoon, anchoring at 1.20 p. m. At 3 p. m. Lieutenant Reinburg was sent off with some men in the sailing launch after the deer. At 6.10 p. m. the officer returned and reported his inability to reach the deer on account of the surf.

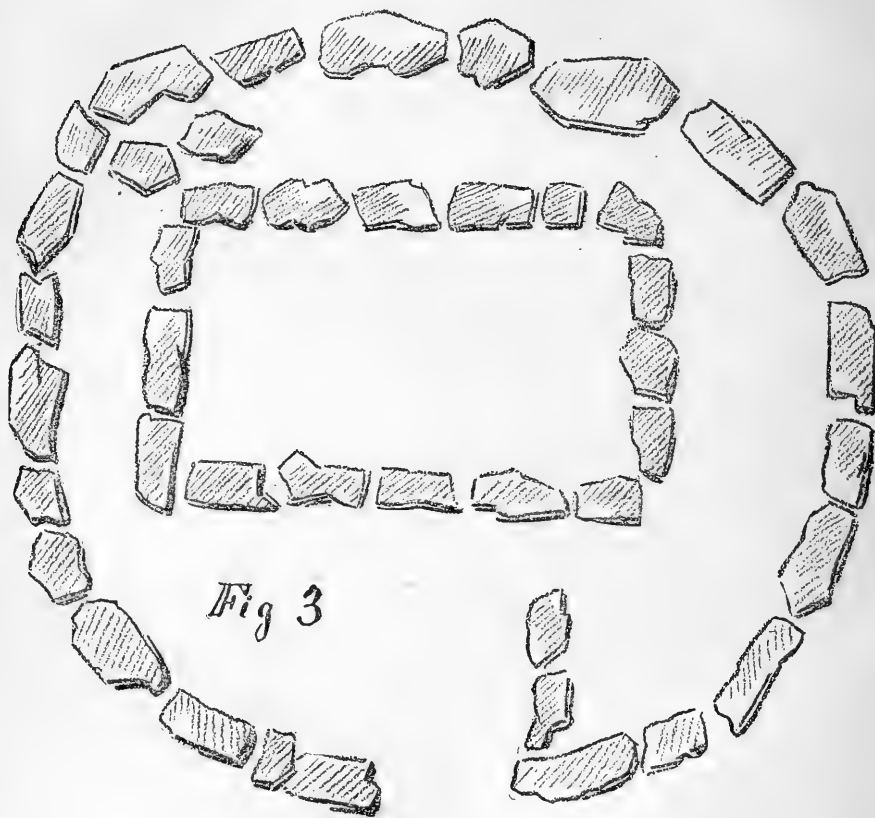
The delay of ten days consumed in securing the 16 deer at Whalen illustrates the difficulty of procuring them on the Siberian coast.

Early in the morning of July 11 the ship dropped anchor on the south side of East Cape, in the vicinity of a herd of reindeer, but the owners lived on the north side of the cape, where the ship could not go on account of the ice. Five days were consumed in trying to open communication overland with the deer men and waiting for the wind to change.

At length the wind having started from the south, which would drive the ice off-

shore from Whalen, near midnight on the fifth day, the ship got under way and went around to the north side of the cape, where communication was secured with the deer men and the deer purchased. After making arrangements for the purchase of the deer on the 16th, nothing further could be done toward catching the deer and bringing them on the ship until the wind should change. It being from the south, the surf would not allow landing where the herd was. After waiting in vain till the 19th for the wind to change, negotiations were commenced with the deer men to drive their herd across the peninsula. They finally agreed to bring them to a lagoon, from whence they could be secured by the boats.

At length, on the 20th, they were reported at the lagoon, but then the surf was so bad on the lagoon that the boats could not be landed, and it was only on the 21st, after eleven days of waiting, that the deer were actually secure on board. There are no harbors in the neighborhood of the deer on the Siberian side. The ship



usually anchors offshore in from 7 to 15 fathoms of water, and if the wind comes to blow strong on shore the anchor is raised and the ship goes out to sea, whether she has secured the deer or not. Another difficulty is with the ice. A strong wind offshore blows the great fields of ice seaward, and into the open water near shore the ship steams.

Dropping anchor in the neighborhood of a village, the natives come off. Negotiations are commenced with the deer men and a certain number of deer purchased. The men are at once dispatched to drive the deer near to the beach, catch and bring them off to the ship.

In the meantime the wind may change, and the great fields of ice that a few days or hours before were driven seaward are now driven landward, and it has sometimes happened that the ship has been compelled to heave up the anchor and leave without procuring the deer already bought. And at other times, in holding on to the last moment in order to get the deer on board, the ship has become inclosed in the ice and



has been held a prisoner until the wind again changes and scatters the ice seaward. Again, the ship, by constant butting, has had to break her way through the ice. In doing this upon two seasons the ship has broken her propeller.

July 21, at 8.30 a. m., the sailing launch and second cutter, in charge of Lieutenant Dodge, were sent into the lagoon after reindeer. At 10.50 a. m. the steam launch, in charge of Lieutenant Reinburg, was sent into the lagoon to assist with the deer. At 3.55 p. m. the boat returned to the ship with 16 reindeer.

Got under way for Chachong at 5.40 a. m., July 22; at 8.20 a. m. was abeam of Utan; at 1.20 p. m. stopped and picked up Lieutenant White and party, and at 1.50 p. m. came to anchor off Chachong. Lieutenant White reported having purchased a number of reindeer at this place. Men were dispatched at once to drive the herd to the place.

At 3 p. m. Lieutenant White and party left the ship to visit the deer men in the vicinity of Cape Serdze.



*Fig 4.*

July 23, the captain being notified that the herd had arrived, the sailing launch and second cutter, in charge of Lieutenant Reinberg, were sent ashore for deer. Dr. White and myself also went ashore.

At 2.30 p. m. the second cutter returned with 8 reindeer, and at 5.30 p. m. the launch and second cutter arrived with 14 more, making 22 in all secured at this place.

Fifteen others had been contracted for, but when the time came the owners refused to sell. This was probably due to the influence of the medicine man, who had a misunderstanding with Lieutenant White.

While ashore Dr. White and myself ascended a high hill about a mile east of the village of Ceshan (Tsha-Tshang). The top of the hill contained an area of perhaps 20 to 25 acres, and along the sea front had a number of stone heaps and circles, probably connected with the religious rites of the people. The stones are large, flat flakes of basalt. In the same locality was a circle 50 feet in diameter with a small heap of stones in the center (figs. 3 and 4).

During the day the wind had shifted and large masses of ice were beginning to gather around the ship. As soon, therefore, as the reindeer were on board, and their

owners paid, the ship got under way (7.30 p. m.), picking her way carefully through the ice. During the afternoon Mr. Liebes went off with a party of Siberians in an umniak and shot a walrus, which was brought back to the ship.

July 24, stiff breeze and very foggy. Passed through Bering Straits without seeing land. At 12.30 noon had a glimpse of Fairway Rock through the fog, and at 9 p. m. came to anchor off Teller Reindeer Station. Was much disappointed at the nonarrival of the ship *Myers* with the superintendent, assistant superintendent, and Lapps with their families and supplies. Mr. Lopp came off to the ship and remained until after midnight. Commenced landing reindeer at 6 a. m. July 25. The surf was so bad that the boat with the first load swamped on the beach and came near drowning the reindeer; as it was, 3 had their hip bones broken and had to be killed.

The subsequent landings were made in the lagoon west of the station.

July 26, being very anxious to visit Grantley Harbor and the lakes beyond, Captain Healy very kindly gave me the use of the steam launch for the purpose. I was accompanied by Mr. Lopp. At 8.30 a. m. we steamed away from the *Bear*, and soon after picked up the second cutter with a party of sailors going off to draw the line for fish in the Grantley Harbor, which we towed to the fishing place. Then we crossed the harbor and passed through Eaton River to the first of the two lakes. There we went ashore for a few minutes and then started on our return to the ship at 1.18 p. m. On our way down the river we ran on a sand bar, which detained us five or ten minutes. On the trip we passed many summer fishing camps of the natives. The long lines of fish hanging on the pole and frames to dry attested to the success they were having in fishing. On the south side of the mouth of Grantley Harbor we passed the small native village of Nook, with three winter houses. On the sand spit to the north side is one winter house, with ten or twelve summer fishing camps.

On the south side of the sand spit at the mouth of the river is the village of Synwogok with three winter houses. There is also a settlement of one or two houses on the north side. The native village near the reindeer station is called Synok.

Picking up the fishing party (who had caught no fish) at Grantley Harbor we returned to the ship at 5.30 p. m. After dinner went ashore with Mr. Lopp and remained until 11 o'clock. While on shore one of the herders brought in 2 quarts of milk taken from 6 reindeer cows. Had an interview with Charlie, a herder, concerning his future course; offered to keep him another year and give him 15 reindeer for his services, or loan him and his friends 100 reindeer this fall. Also attended to much business connected with the station.

July 27, after breakfast, I wrote a letter to the superintendent of the station with reference to the distribution of the herd—giving 100 head to the American Missionary Association at Cape Prince of Wales, and loaning, under certain specified circumstances, 100 head to Antesilook and his friends. Mr. Lopp came off with the accounts of the station, which were audited. Arrangements were made for him to remain until relieved by Mr. W. A. Kjellmann, the new superintendent. At 1.15 p. m. the ship got under way for Kotzebue Sound.

On July 28 we came to anchor at 7.30 p. m., near Cape Espenburg, to allow some of the officers and Mr. Liebes to go ashore hunting. At 11.40 p. m. we got under way again.

At 4.55 a. m., July 29, the vessel grounded off Cape Blossom, and it was 7.55 p. m. before she floated again. Much of the day the engine was at work trying to get afloat. Four or five umniak loads of natives came on board, and considerable trading was done by officers and crew.

July 30, at 8.25 a. m., we got under way for Point Hope.

The next morning, at 5.30 a. m., Cape Thompson was sighted, and at 8 a. m. it was abreast, 3 miles distant. At 11.40 a. m. we reached the whaling station at Point Hope, and at 3.15 the ship was moved up nearer the village, anchoring at 4.20 p. m. Men and natives soon flocked aboard. Among the visitors were Dr. Driggs and Rev. Elijah H. Edson, of the Episcopal Mission. The day was pleasant.

August 1, after breakfast, I went ashore with some of the officers and Mr. Liebes.

Last October a great storm flooded the village, so that nearly all the people left their homes. The sea was waist deep around the Episcopal Mission house.

Dr. Driggs upon one occasion gave one of the sick natives some powders to take. Meeting him four months afterwards, the patient was profuse in his thanks, saying that the medicine had completely cured him, that he was a well man now, and ended by pulling the package of powders out of his pocket to show that he had not lost them.

At another time, meeting a funeral procession, it was stopped by the widow, who wanted to tell the missionary how much his medicine had relieved her late husband; and, as a token of their appreciation, the corpse had the bottle in his hand, taking it to the grave with him.

At 1 p. m. I returned to the ship. The whalers *Emily Schroder*, Bain, master, and *Silver Mare*, Calighan, master, were found hard ashore in the lagoon to the west of Point Hope. They were blown ashore in the hurricane of October 13, 1893.





GAME NELAKATAH AHOWACHICHEA, POINT BARROW.

August 2, at 8.30 p. m., got under way for Point Barrow.

August 4, overcast and foggy; light rain; fresh breeze. At 12.15 a. m. took in all sail. At 1.30 a. m. large field of packed ice ahead and to the north. At 1.50 a. m. sounded in 25 fathoms. At 1.25 p. m. came to anchor off a native village to the north and east of Wainwright Inlet.

August 5, at 1.40 a. m., got under way. At 3.15 a. m. steamed through masses of floating ice resting on Cape Belcher and Sea Horse Islands. At 1.05 a. m. made fast to a large field of grounded ice off the United States Refuge Station, Cape Smytho (Point Barrow).

August 6, after breakfast I went ashore with Captain Healy in the steam launch. Mr. Stevenson, the missionary, was busy framing the foundation timbers of the Presbyterian mission building.

During the spring the Cape Smytho Whaling Company (Brower, Gordon, Liebes & Co.) took three large, one medium-sized, and some small whales, making 7,700 pounds of marketable bone.

Mr. Kelly, of the Pacific Steam Whaling Company, secured 11,000 pounds of bone.

Last June one of these stations had three whaling boats driven out to sea in a gale. Two of the boats succeeded in returning to the shore, but the third was crushed in the ice and the crew of two men, a woman, and a boy had to take refuge on a piece of ice, which was driven out to sea. After a while the ice upon which they had floated was broken up and they escaped to other pieces. Finally, after being out upon the ice sixty-one days, they were driven ashore 100 miles south of where they started from, and escaped to land. A portion of the time they were on the ice they had no water to drink, and for eight days they were without food.

At Point Hope one of the young men out seal hunting was driven to sea on a cake of ice. Fortunately, after some days, the wind changed and floated him back again to land. While floating around the sea he shot and lived on three white polar bears.

The provisions and supplies for the refuge station were landed and the captain took on board about 19,000 pounds of whalebone for the two companies, which he will take to Unalaska, from whence it can be shipped to San Francisco. In the evening the ice floe to which we were fastened showing signs of breaking up, the captain cast off and anchored.

At the close of the whaling season the natives have a great celebration. Mr. Kelly decorates the station with bunting and gives a feast. At this festival one of the games (called Neklakatah) is tossing a woman into the air from a blanket. To be thus tossed is considered a great honor, and is given to the women who have distinguished themselves by efficiency in whaling.

August 7 a strong current set in to the north and brought large quantities of floating ice. This became so bad that at 1 p. m. the captain sent ashore to get Lieutenant Reinburg on board. A dense fog set in and the captain being compelled to constantly shift his position in the ice, Lieutenant Reinburg when he came off was unable to find the ship. Finding late in the night a comparatively open space of water, the ship was anchored.

August 8, at 7.25 a. m., taking Lieutenant Reinburg on board, the ship got under way on account of the heavy running ice. On heaving up anchor found a chain cable about 1½ inches hooked to it, but the heavy ice prevented our saving it. Vessel at half speed, working to the south through the ice.

August 10, during the afternoon we passed Blossom Shoals, and at 10.40 p. m. came to anchor south of Blossom Shoals.

August 12, at 2.55 a. m., came to anchor off Corwin Coal Mine, where the men watered the ship. In the afternoon, seeing a brig in the distance, the *Bear* got under way and steamed out to meet her. At 8 p. m. spoke the brig *W. H. Myers*, of San Francisco, with a cargo of freight for the whalers and the new mission at St. Lawrence Island. As the carrying of the St. Lawrence mission supplies into the Arctic might jeopardize and delay the establishment of the mission for a year, Captain Healy very considerably transferred those supplies to the *Bear* to be returned to the island.

August 14 the officer of deck reported two vessels in sight, supposed to be the whalers *Northern Light* and *California*. At 11 a. m. we got under way and went out to meet the incoming vessels, which proved to be the *California* and *Andrew Hicks*. From the *California* we received a batch of papers as late as June 23. After boarding the vessels we made for Point Hope, where we dropped anchor abreast the mission at 10.40 p. m.

On August 16 we got under way at 3.30 a. m. At 9.25, the fog lifting, we made out East Cape. At 11.45 p. m. we rounded south point of East Cape, and at 1.20 on the morning of the 17th came to anchor off the village of Enmatowan, Siberia.

At 1.20 p. m. Lieutenant White returned on board and reported his camp at East Cape village. The ship was at once got under way and steamed around to East Cape, where Lieutenant White's party were taken on board and the native Siberians who had assisted him were paid off, also Siberian Jack who had acted as interpreter to the ship.

At 8 p. m. the ship got under way, steaming to the northwest.

August 18, at 2.45 a. m. passed Enchowau. At 4 a. m. we noticed large quantities of ice packed in along shore. At 6.30 a. m. ice appeared in the distance, and at 7.30 the ship entered it. Finding it too heavy to proceed we turned around and returned to anchorage off Enmatowan village on the south side of East Cape, where we dropped anchor at 3.55 p. m.

On August 19, getting under way, we steamed around to East Cape village; at 8.25 a. m. stood across to the Diomedes, encountering considerable floating ice; at 9.15 a. m. cleared the ice, and at 11.30 stopped off big Diomedé village. At 12.20 p. m. we started for Teller Reindeer Station, where we came to anchor at 10.30 p. m. The evening of the 21st Mr. and Mrs. V. Gambell, teachers and missionaries for St. Lawrence Island, were taken on board, and on the morning of the 22d Mr. Lopp's supplies were received for Cape Prince of Wales. At 10.10 a. m. the ship got under way for the Cape.

At 4 p. m. spoke the whaler *Northern Light*, Captain McKenna master, and we secured papers as late as July 3. At 5.50 p. m. we were under way again, and at 7.30 p. m. dropped anchor off Cape Prince of Wales. I went ashore and visited Mr. Thornton's grave as a beautiful moon was appearing above the mountain tops. Returned on board at 10 p. m., and at 10.15 p. m. the ship was under way for St. Lawrence Island.

August 23, passed Kings Island. There being no landing at St. Lawrence Island, the ship was headed for Indian Point, Siberia, where we anchored at 6.30 a. m. August 24. Koharri and a number of the natives visited the ship. Captain Healy commended Mr. and Mrs. Gambell to the good will of Koharri. They afterwards went ashore and visited Koharri.

At noon of August 24 we were again under way, and stood for St. Lawrence Island, where we came to anchor at 7.50 p. m. the same day. Owing to the surf none of the natives were able to come off to the ship, but the following day, the sea having gone down, large numbers visited the vessel. Captain Warren and the Leary Brothers, who had spent the winter at the whaling station on the island, were received on board the ship. The lumber, provisions, and other supplies for the mission were landed in the native boats. Mr. Gambell, the missionary, went ashore to get the house ready for occupancy; to assist him Captain Healy very kindly sent the ship's carpenter and a sailor; I also went ashore, rendering what assistance I could. On the 29th, the captain feeling it necessary to make another trip to Siberia, Mrs. Gambell was kept on board while the carpenter with Mr. Gambell were left on shore to get the house ready. At 8 o'clock the ship got under way for Bering Strait and Arctic Siberia. At 5 o'clock on the morning of the 30th we were again in the midst of floating ice; at 7.40 called at East Cape village, and at 10.15 anchored off Whalen. At 5 in the afternoon we took on board 3 reindeer, which had been secured at this place, and at 8.10 in the evening got under way and stood to the northwest up the Siberian coast, finding considerable drift ice close inshore.

We passed Enchowau and Killourrun villages at 2 o'clock on the morning of August 31, with increasing quantities of drift ice. Working slowly through the ice, we passed Tchupa village, and at 7 o'clock rounded High Cape and hauled in for Cesang village, where we stopped at 7.40 a. m. The ice being very heavy and thick the ship did not anchor, but kept working backward and forward, dodging the heavy ice floes. At 9.50, finding that there were no deer to be had at Cesang, the ship went ahead, working through the ice up to Killourrun village, which we reached at 10 o'clock. Soon after I went ashore with Lieutenant White after reindeer. On shore we found that it was general slaughter day. On the beach were the tents of several canoe loads of East Cape natives, who had come up to buy and kill reindeer for their own use. In one place I counted 70 slaughtered deer, while a mile away another band was being killed. The deer men were so busy supplying the East Cape natives that we could secure no attention, and at 2.15, the ice having become dangerous, we were recalled to the ship, having secured but 2 deer. Soon after, the ice becoming lighter, we again went ashore, and returned to the vessel with 14 animals. The next day we secured 5 additional deer.

On September 2, at 4 o'clock in the morning, we got under way and started north, working through heavy drift ice, and at 6 o'clock came to anchor off Kerneeshgoun village. Upon going ashore we found that the herd had been driven off to the north side of the Cape Serdze. Again getting under way, we steamed around the cape and came to anchor off Enwonnan at 10 o'clock. Lieutenant White and myself at once went ashore for deer. There were 3 large herds in the vicinity. Again we encountered a number of natives, from Cape Prince of Wales, who were buying and killing on their own account. While one of the herds was being driven down to the beach I took occasion to visit one of the camps of the deer men. I found 7 deerskin tents. Around the largest were stacked 34 sleighs; another had 29, and the others, respectively, 15, 12, 9, 7, and 6. The camp aggregated 102 sleighs. In the fall the tents, household effects, and families are carried on these sleighs and taken with the herd from 50 to 150 miles into the interior. The following spring they return again to







the coast, thus making two migrations every year. During the day 15 deer were secured. The next day Lieutenant White went ashore, but soon returned and reported that the deer had stampeded during the night and that the herders had gone after them. All day was consumed in waiting in vain.

On September 4, there being signs of heavy ice coming in and shutting off our escape from the bay, at 4 a. m. the ship got under way in a dense fog and worked slowly southward through the heavy floes, occasionally striking one mile in extent. By noon we were clear of the ice, but the fog became so dense that the captain was afraid to venture to pass through Bering Straits, and kept off until morning—the next morning passing through Bering Straits. At noon we stopped at the village of Cape Prince of Wales. Mr. Lopp being absent and there being no communication with the shore, the ship again got under way, reaching the reindeer station at half past 9 o'clock that evening. The next morning, under the directions of Mr. Kjellmann and the Lapps, the reindeer were thrown overboard and made to swim ashore, instead of being carried ashore by boat, as upon previous occasions. This was a great improvement in the method of landing them. The ship remained at anchor until the evening of September 26, the time being consumed in looking after the interests of the station. At 10 p. m. the ship got under way for St. Michael, which was reached at noon, September 10. At St. Michael Mr. Funston, of the Department of Agriculture, who has been spending two years in botanical studies in the Arctic, was received on board; also Capt. J. J. Healy, of the Yukon River, and Mr. V. Wilson, correspondent of the Century Magazine, and Capt. C. Constantine, of the Canadian mounted police and customs service; also 20 destitute miners from the Yukon region.

At noon on the 13th of September, bidding the good friends at St. Michael good-by, the ship got under way for St. Lawrence Island, where we arrived on the morning of the 15th. Mr. Gambell and several boat loads of natives were sent on board, and in the afternoon a number of us returned with them to the shore. During the absence of the ship Mr. Gambell and the carpenter had built a storm door to the house and a good storehouse for the supplies, and fenced the whole in with a good, tight board fence. Various changes had also been made in the interior arrangement of the house, so that everything was made comfortable. At 3.15 on the 16th, waving our adieus to Mr. and Mrs. Gambell, who were the only white people on the island left alone with 300 barbarous Eskimos until the good cutter should return next year to see how they were getting on, our ship got under way for the seal islands, which were reached on the 19th. No one coming from the shore, on the 20th the captain steamed away for St. George Island, stopping a short time to get the mail; the voyage was continued to Unalaska, which we reached on the morning of the 21st. Here we found a very large mail had accumulated during the summer; also the United States mail steamer was in the harbor, soon to leave for Sitka. Packing my effects and bidding adieu to Captain and Mrs. Healy and the officers and sailors of the *Bear*, I went aboard the *Dora*, which expected to sail at 6 o'clock on the morning of the 22d. The day opened, however, with a southeastern gale so severe that it was not considered wise to leave the wharf. This gave me an opportunity, that I very much desired, of spending the day with the teacher, Mr. Tuck, and the new United States commissioner, Mr. Woodward, United States deputy marshal, Mr. Anthony, and conferring with them in relation to school matters in that place.

Before daylight on the morning of the 23d the whistle of the mail steamer notified us all to get aboard. At 7 o'clock the steamer pushed off from the wharf and started for Sitka. Night finding us in a very dangerous part of the coast, the ship hove to until morning. The ship rolled badly and the deadlight window to my stateroom leaked to such an extent that the bed was saturated with salt water. On the afternoon of the 24th a landing was made at Belkofsky, where the ship remained at anchor all night. Father Alexis (a Greek priest), with wife and child, went ashore. He has been placed in charge of Belkofsky and Unga, the former priest (Metropolis) having been returned to San Francisco. The monk that was in charge of the Unalaska parish has been ordered back to Russia, and a young priest just out from Russia and a young Russian deacon have been placed at Unalaska. On the morning of the 25th we had a beautiful view of Pavloff volcano; a little smoke was seen issuing from the crater; the mountain was covered from crater to base with a fresh coat of snow. In the afternoon the steamer called a short time at Sand Point, and then getting under way reached Unga about half past 3 o'clock in the afternoon. That afternoon and the next day were spent in looking after matters connected with the school at this point. The Aleut girl Mary Dushkin, 13 years of age, was placed in my charge to go to the Baptist school at Wood Island.

At 5 p. m. on the 26th the ship got under way for Karluk, making the distance in the short space of twenty-six hours. Leaving there at midnight, Wood Island was reached about noon on the following day. At Wood Island the time was spent at Mr. Roscoe's school. The next morning I visited and inspected the school at Kadiak

and arranged for the school gradings. Leaving Kadiak at 10 a. m. we reached Nuchek at 5 o'clock the following afternoon. At this point we were joined by the Rev. Mr. Donskoi, the Greek priest from Sitka, who came aboard the vessel. Leaving Nuchek at 3 a. m., Kyak was reached the middle of the afternoon, where we went ashore and visited the two trading posts that are located at that point. The barometer being very low and still falling, the captain concluded to remain in the harbor; a northeast gale continuing, we remained there the following day. In the morning a report was brought to the ship that the natives had brought in the night before two corpses of people killed from the mainland. After breakfast a number of the officers and passengers from the steamer went ashore and a court of inquiry was instituted. It seems that in a drunken row a native man had shot his wife and afterwards shot himself. Their friends had brought the two bodies to Kyak for burial.

Much evil is being done among the native population through the smuggling of liquor, with the attending drunkenness and demoralization. The traders at the several posts speak of it very freely, but their information always concerns some other post than their own. At A they would tell you of the drunkenness at B, and when you reached B they would tell you of the drunkenness and disregard of the law going on at A. Crime was freely confessed, only it always existed at some other point than the one at which you were at the time visiting. The traders also report that large quantities of opium are smuggled in through the salmon canneries. If one is to believe what the traders say of one another, the condition of things is very disreputable along the whole coast.

About noon of October 3, the gale having somewhat abated, the steamer got under way for Yakutat, which we reached the next day at noon. Going ashore, I made a short visit to the Swedish mission and school. Since their disastrous fire of two years ago they have built, but not completed, a very neat church. They have built two large hayracks, upon which they were hanging hay to cure after the old country fashion. After a short stay we were again under way, and at 7 o'clock on the morning of the 6th of October reached the wharf at Sitka, just twenty-four hours too late to connect with the steamer for the States, which runs only once every two weeks. The two weeks, however, passed very quickly and pleasantly with the teachers and schools at that place.

Bidding the friends at Sitka good-by, on the morning of the 18th I took the mail steamer *City of Topeka* for the States, having in charge John Reinkin of Unalaska, and Samuel Kendall Paul of Sitka, native boys, to go to the Indian training school at Carlisle, Pa. That afternoon a three-hours' stop was made at Killisnoo, which enabled me to arrange with Mr. Spuhn with regard to suitable school grounds at that place. At 5 o'clock on the morning of October 19 we reached the wharf at Juneau, where I was met by Mr. S. A. Keller and Mr. D. Davies, teachers at that place. Although it was still dark, I visited the native school building, which had been erected during the summer. At 8 o'clock we were again under way, but stopped some two hours at Douglas Island; from thence into the Sum Dum Harbor, where freight was landed for the new gold mine. The forenoon of the 20th was spent at Wrangel with the teachers and friends at that place. Early on the morning of October 21 a half hour was given us at Jackson, which was improved in visiting the school and mission station. That afternoon we again got under way and anchored at Mr. Miller's saltery at Hunters Bay. After taking aboard some salmon we crossed the bay to Suquam, reaching there about 8 p. m. The waters being unsurveyed, the ship remained at anchor until daylight of October 22. Then getting under way, we reached the saltery at Nutquah, where some salmon was taken on board. From thence we reached the saltery at Cordova Bay that afternoon, but, no one being at home to deliver the salmon, the ship turned around and went to Ketchikan, where we anchored for the night.

The next morning we were at Metlakahtla, where I went ashore and had an interview with Mr. William Duncan on school and colony matters. While there I met a delegation of the Tongas natives, who were looking for a new location where they can unite with the Cape Fox natives in having a missionary and school. While at breakfast the passengers of the steamer were serenaded by the brass band, composed largely of former Sitka students. After breakfast the common council of the village asked an audience with Mr. Duncan and myself, the main questions of discussion being means for increasing mail facilities and schools.

At 11 a. m. the ship got under way and went up a fiord to the Cape Fox saltery; taking on the salmon, the ship returned to the custom-house at Mary Island, where the "inspector afloat" went ashore, and the ship at last got under way for Puget Sound, which we reached on the evening of the 26th. Taking the train for San Francisco, and spending a day in settling up the accounts of the season with San Francisco merchants, I took the overland train for Washington, D. C., where I arrived on November 6, having completed a trip of 23,029 miles.

SHELDON JACKSON.

Hon. W. T. HARRIS,  
Commissioner of Education.



WHALERS WINTERING AT HERSCHELL ISLAND.



UNITED STATES BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

REPRINT OF CHAPTER XXXIII OF THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER  
OF EDUCATION FOR 1894-95.

---

EDUCATION IN ALASKA

1894-95.

---

SHELDON JACKSON, D. D.,

GENERAL AGENT.

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE,  
1896.







REV. AND MRS. THOMAS HANNA, CONGREGATIONAL TEACHERS, CAPE PRINCE OF WALES, ALASKA.



MR. AND MRS. V. C. GAMBELL, PRESBYTERIAN TEACHERS, SAINT LAWRENCE ISLAND, BERING SEA.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### REPORT ON EDUCATION IN ALASKA.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
BUREAU OF EDUCATION, DIVISION OF ALASKA,  
*Washington, D. C., June 30, 1895.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report of the general agent of education in Alaska for the year ending June 30, 1895:

There is in Alaska a school population of from 8,000 to 10,000; of these, 1,030 were enrolled in the 17 day schools sustained by the Government. In addition to the Government schools, the missionary societies of the Moravian, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, Congregational, Baptist, Lutheran, and Roman Catholic churches sustained 24 schools with an enrollment of about 900 pupils. Of these latter, three-fourths were industrial pupils; these were clothed, housed, fed, and taught at the expense of the societies.

*St. Lawrence Island, Bering Sea.*—V. C. Gambell, teacher; enrollment of pupils, 52; population, barbarous Eskimos; mail, once a year. On the 15th of September, 1894, the revenue cutter *Bear* steamed away from St. Lawrence Island, leaving our two missionaries, Mr. and Mrs. V. C. Gambell, shut off from all communication with, or sight of, the civilized world for the next eight or ten months, as they then thought; but on October 2d a whale ship, which they vainly hoped would anchor, steamed close along the shore. When Mr. Gambell found that it would not stop, he hurried some natives into a boat, and, waving a coat to attract attention, rowed after it. The captain, seeing this, turned about and came back, taking Mr. Gambell on board. They had been in the Arctic over winter and were on their way to San Francisco, but hearing that the Gambells were on the island, had sailed near, so as to give them a chance to send letters or to afford them any help they could. After Mr. Gambell left the steamer and returned to their island home, their complete isolation began.

The school room is under the same roof and communicates with the house; but a new outside door allows the pupils entrance to it without going through the house.

The school opened the first Monday of November, 1894. The whole village was excited over this event. They are like one large family. Being separated from the main land by so much water, they rarely mingle with other Alaskans or Siberians, and, of course, intermarry constantly, so that everybody is related to everybody else, and the interests of one are the interests of all. So the opening of school would naturally be common talk. The pupils, ranging in age from 16 years down, are principally boys, the girls being too shy to go. The men were anxious to go, too, but it was thought best not to have them with the boys. Mr. Gambell had been apprised of the fact that the native language was very difficult to acquire, and this he has found to be the case. He teaches the children English, and they are as apt at learning as the average pupils in our schools. He writes, June, 1895, that the boys have learned enough English to be able to make themselves understood and to understand almost anything he wanted to tell them. They are particularly quick in arithmetic, as far as he has taken them, and specimens of their penmanship that he sent home are really remarkable. One exercise was copying on paper and reading short sentences written on the blackboard. After only a month's teaching they could read at once sentences containing words that they had learned. The men visit the school frequently, and are very much pleased to hear the sentences read. They sit breathlessly attentive until a sentence is read, and laugh heartily when it is rubbed out. When a boy hesitates, and fails to recognize a word at once, the men grow excited, and say, "oo-hook, oo-hook," an exclamation they use to their dogs when they want them to go faster. Some of the men try to write and make figures, but they do not succeed so well as the 15-year-old boys. In March, Mr. Gambell writes: "The boys are getting along well. They like number work, adding correctly and rapidly columns of five figures, some of them never making a mistake. Many of them know the multiplication table to the 'elevens.' I let them do so much of this because they like it, and I think they have more confidence in themselves and use

the English they know. They read well in the First Reader. I have used the phonetic method of teaching reading." They are fond of music, and learn the school songs readily. The whole village has learned these songs, and they can be heard at almost any hour of the day or night.

*Teller Reindeer Station.*—Teacher, T. L. Brevig; enrollment, 56; population, Eskimo. There are in the native village about 60 persons under 21 years of age. With but three or four exceptions, all of the children under 15 and over 6, have attended school with greater or less regularity. The discipline has been very easy to maintain. The teacher complains of lack of application and concentration with the pupils. Perhaps his difficulty is want of a common language, as the teacher does not understand the Eskimo and the Eskimos have not yet gained a sufficient knowledge of English to understand it.

*Unalaska.*—John A. Tuck, teacher, and Miss Mattie Short, assistant; enrollment of pupils, 39; population, Aleut. Good progress has been made during the year by the children in the practical acquisition of the English language. The greater part of those who have been under instruction for three years or more not only read, write, and speak, but do their thinking in English. In geography good work has been done, especially in drawing and interpretation of maps. The children encounter their greatest difficulty in mastering arithmetic, hence more than usual attention has been paid to their training in that subject. Many of the older pupils have fully conquered the four fundamental operations so as to be fairly rapid and remarkably accurate in their work. One girl has progressed well in mental arithmetic, and handles quite complex operations in fractions with ease and readiness. The attendance during the year has been mainly from the pupils in the Methodist Mission Home. Last spring a large and comfortable schoolhouse and teacher's residence was erected at an expense of \$5,000. Before it was occupied, during the prevalence of a severe gale, it was blown from its foundations, and the school as in former years is still kept in a rented building. We trust that another season will see the Government building repaired and in good shape for use.

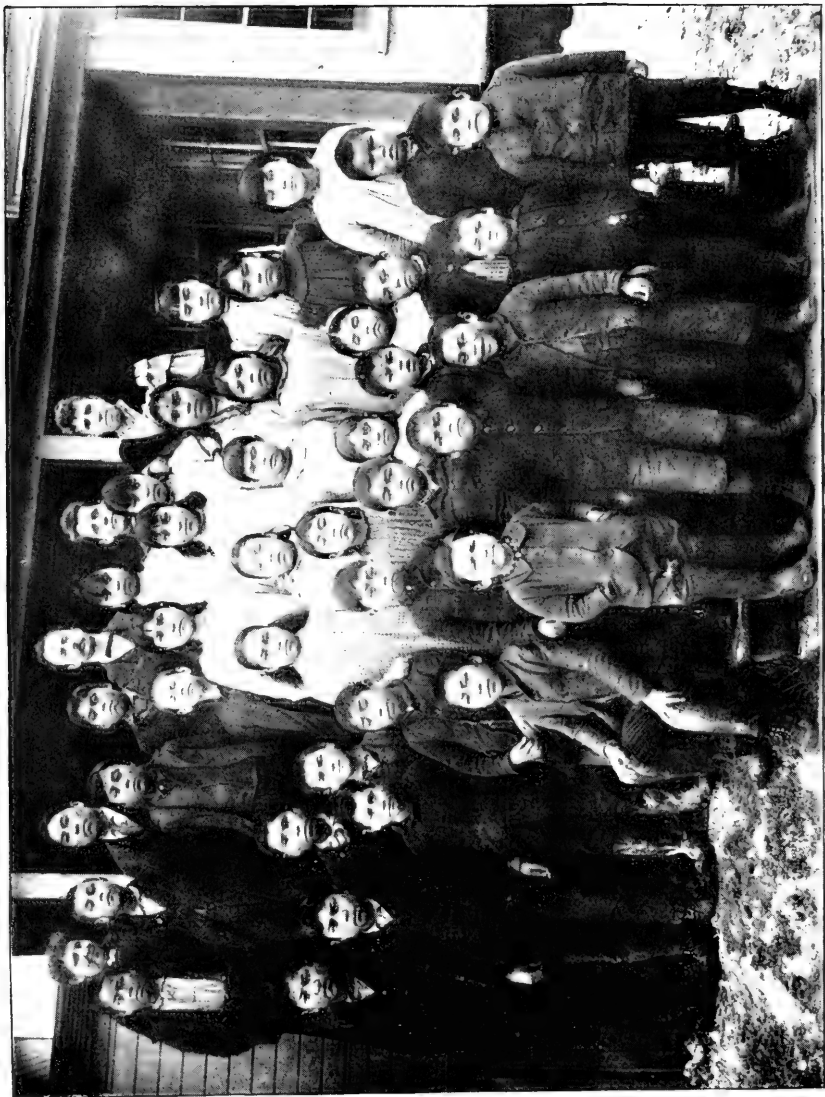
*Unga.*—O. R. McKinney, teacher; enrollment, 40; population, Aleut. This school continued from September without interruption until Christmas, when it was found necessary to close the house a few days for repairs. Through January and February the entire school population of the village was enrolled. During March an epidemic of sickness closed the school again for three weeks. Rapid advancement was made in reading, spelling, writing, and hygiene, and moral lessons. In these studies they made better progress than the same class of children in the States; they did not prove so bright, however, in arithmetic, although one class finished both decimal and common fractions during the year and reviewed the subjects in other books. The teacher has been encouraged by the special interest which the children take in the school. They never seem to tire of it, and often ask why they can not have school all the time. Over against this encouragement is the discouragement of much drunkenness in the community without any court of law to control the community. The most atrocious crimes can be committed and the perpetrator be allowed to go free.

*Afognak.*—Mrs. C. M. Colwell, teacher; enrollment, 38; population, Russian Creoles. During the winter a school of the Russo-Greek Church was opened in the village. Almost all of the inhabitants of Afognak are members of the Russian Church, and as the church officials insisted upon the children attending the church school half of each day the work of the public school was materially interfered with.

The natives of this region are exceedingly poor, and in order that some of the poorer children might attend school the teacher provided them with clothing.

*Kadiak.*—C. C. Solter, teacher; enrollment, 56; population, Creoles. The attendance during the year has been unusually good, some days the schoolroom being too small to accommodate all those wishing to attend. The teacher also reports increased regularity of attendance. There was a notable absence of the larger and older pupils, they having dropped out to go into business; one of the boys has secured a clerkship with the Alaska Commercial Company. Special progress was made in penmanship, composition, writing and drawing. Greater progress could be made if the pupils spoke English at home; but in their homes and out of school they hear nothing but the Russian language; as a natural consequence very few of the smaller pupils comprehend enough of English to understand what the teacher is saying to them. Singing continues a great attraction in the school. At the close of the school year an entertainment was given to a crowded audience of parents and citizens generally. The children performed their parts well, eliciting many expressions of commendation from the audience. As intemperance is so rife in nearly all Alaskan communities it is a source of special gratification to the teacher that the school children have all signed a promise not to taste any intoxicating liquor of any kind until they are 21 years of age. They show much pride in being called "temperance boys and girls," and sport their blue ribbon badges. A suitable woodshed has been constructed during the year in connection with this schoolhouse.





PRESBYTERIAN MISSION TEACHERS AND PUPILS, JUNEAU, ALASKA.

Photograph by Winter & Pond. (Copyright.)

*Haines.*—W. W. Warne, teacher; Miss Fanny Willard (native), assistant teacher; enrollment, 64; population, Thlinget. The past year has been one of progress and the best of the four years that the present teacher has been in charge. This is largely due to the increased number of children in the Presbyterian Home. Experiments have been made with fair success in raising garden vegetables and opening up a small farm.

*Sitka, No. 1.*—Mrs. G. Knapp, teacher; enrollment, 37; population, white—American and Russian. The opening of a parochial school in connection with the Russian Church and the ever changing population of the town caused a considerable diminution in the attendance at this school. A kindergarten was conducted for the white children—American and Russian—during several months of the year.

*Sitka, No. 2.*—Miss Cassia Patton, teacher; enrollment, 180. Several of the adult natives have been as anxious to learn to read and write English as the children, and as most of them had to work during the day, the teacher gave them instructions after school hours. As usual, the spring migration to the fishing grounds carried with it the majority of the children.

*Juneau, No. 1.*—S. A. Keller, teacher; enrollment 54; population, white. The schoolhouse during the year has been repainted and refurnished, new sidewalks were built to and around the schoolhouse, and pure, clean water conducted to the building from the city waterworks; also a small sum was spent in draining the marshy, swampy school ground and removing some of the stumps. The work should be continued on the playground until all of the stumps are removed and the ground thoroughly drained. The school itself has received more than usual sympathy and encouragement from the people themselves. The pupils are reported as bright and intelligent beyond the average. The winter being unusually mild, the regularity of the attendance of the primary class was better than ever known before; at the same time a large percentage of the children between 6 and 14 are still very irregular, and the teacher, in common with all the other teachers in Alaska, pleads for some law obliging regular attendance. At present no school in Alaska has advanced beyond the ordinary grammar grade. There are some pupils, however, that wish very much to continue the high-school work, and the hope is expressed that in time a high-school department may be established which shall draw advanced pupils from other sections. There is also great need for a primary teacher, Juneau having 40 children of the kindergarten age.

*Juneau, No. 2.*—Miss Elizabeth Saxman, teacher; enrollment, 50; population, Thlinget. During the year a comfortable building has been erected in the neighborhood of the native village. Here, as in several other places, the children of the Mission Home (Presbyterian) were the most regular in their attendance. The branches taught were reading from chart to World Reader, history, language, arithmetic, hygiene, geography, writing, and spelling. A small stock of kindergarten materials supplied the teacher proved of great service. Among the pupils was a middle-aged man who was so anxious to learn to read that he was always present at school whenever he was out of work. His diligence and zeal, although not accomplishing much for himself, was an inspiration to the children.

*Douglas, No. 1.*—L. A. Jones, teacher; enrollment, 42; population, white. During the winter an epidemic of scarlatina interfered very much with the progress of the school.

*Douglas, No. 2.*—Miss F. A. Work, teacher; enrollment, 26; population, Thlinget. This school consisted principally of children who were in the Friends' Mission Home. The pupils seemed anxious and willing to do anything required by the teacher, and while very bright in reading, writing, etc., seemed very dull in mathematics. As the Friends are proposing to establish a school the coming year for the native children, the Government will next season transfer this school to the neighborhood of the Treadwell Mills, where provision has been made for the erection of a suitable schoolhouse and teacher's residence.

*Fort Wrangel.*—Miss Anna R. Kelsey, teacher; enrollment, 61; population, Thlinget. During the previous vacation the well lighted and ventilated schoolroom had been further brightened up by a fresh coat of paint, adding much to its attractiveness to the children. The school has a moderate supply of apparatus, embracing physiological charts, maps, globe, numeral frame, unabridged dictionary, etc. A small supply of kindergarten material furnished the teacher has proved a valuable assistance. As at the other schools of the place, a Christmas entertainment was given the pupils. Much complaint is made of irregular attendance, many, even of children of 7 and 8 years of age, being kept from school to attend the native dances. A spirit of emulation, a desire to stand well in their classes, which has sprung up helped to secure good progress.

*Klawack.*—Miss Anna R. Kelsey, teacher; enrollment, 50; population, Thlinget. Owing to the smallness of the appropriation of Congress, this school has been closed for several years, and was opened during the present summer only during the vacation of the school at Fort Wrangel; but little more was accomplished than to keep up

a lingering hope in the minds of the population that some day they may be able to have school facilities for their children.

*Jackson.*—Mrs. C. G. McLeod, teacher; enrollment, 80; population, Thlinget. From year to year decided improvement is seen in the influence of the school upon the village. During the past year for the first time sufficient progress had been made to grade the school. The children are also showing a greater anxiety for education than formerly. A mother said to the teacher with regard to her 8-year-old boy: "What is the matter with Powell? He did not formerly care much for school; now he seems hungry for it, and frequently when the family breakfast is late, goes without his breakfast rather than be late at school."

#### CHURCH MISSIONS.

*Cape Prince of Wales.*—American Missionary Association (Congregational), Mr. and Mrs. William T. Lopp, missionaries; enrollment, 142, population, Eskimo. Upon the murder of Mr. H. R. Thornton, on August 19, 1893, there being no way of communicating with the outside world and securing another missionary, the station was suspended. In August, 1894, Mr. and Mrs. Lopp, who had been previously associated with Mr. and Mrs. Thornton, reopened the station. The past year has been the most successful and prosperous that the station has ever had. The total enrollment of the school was 142, and the average daily attendance during the school year was 108. In addition to the general exercises of the schoolroom, Mrs. Lopp conducted private classes of the advanced pupils and instructed the girls in knitting and sewing. In the fall of 1894, the Government gave the station 119 head of reindeer. During the past spring 78 fawns were born to the herd, of which 71 lived; at the present time the herd numbers 171. The reindeer were cared for by one experienced Siberian and five native Eskimo boys, ranging in ages from 14 to 19. Until April these herders lived in a log house 7 miles north of the village, and since then they have lived in a tent. The winter was unusually severe, and on several occasions when blizzards were raging the herd or parts of it were lost; but when the weather cleared up the missing ones were always found. Early in the winter of 1894 the natives seemed much interested in religion, so much so that a letter was sent to the Swedish Evangelical missions on Norton Sound inviting some of them to visit and help conduct a revival meeting. They responded by sending, in March, the Rev. David Johnson, who held special meetings for several weeks, with the result that a number of the Eskimos renounced their heathenism and accepted the religion of their teachers. Committees from a number of native villages have applied to Mr. Lopp to provide them schools.

#### SWEDISH EVANGELICAL UNION MISSIONS.

*Unalaklik.*—Missionaries, Rev. and Mrs. A. E. Karlson, Mr. David Johnson, Miss Hanna Svenson, and Miss Malvina Johnson; population, Eskimo; enrollment, 64. This is the central station on Norton Sound.

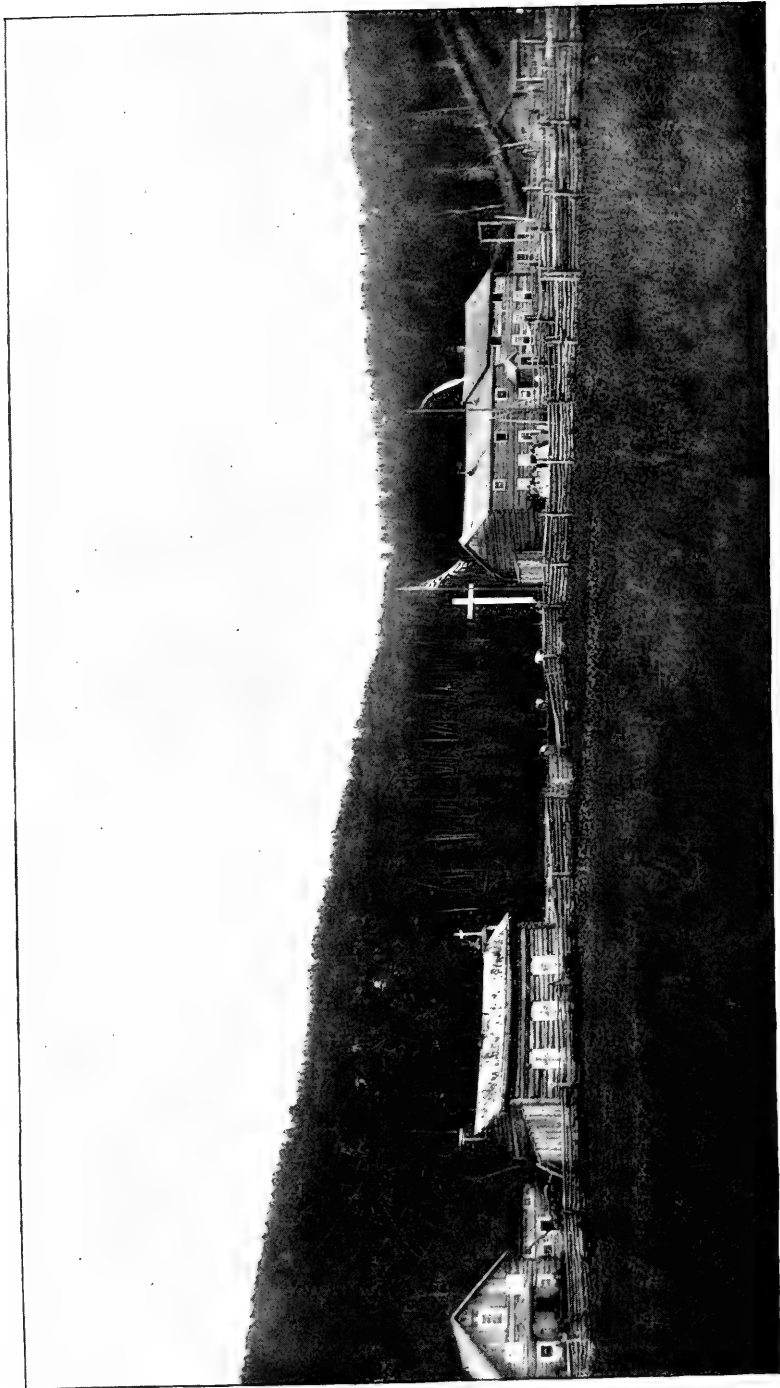
*Golovin Bay.*—Native missionaries, Rev. August Anderson, Rev. Mrs. N. O. Hultberg, and Mr. Frank Kameroff; enrollment, 49.

*Yakutat.*—Missionaries, Rev. and Mrs. Albin Johnson, Rev. K. J. Hendrickson, and Miss Selma Peterson; enrollment, 60; population, Thlinget.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL MISSIONS.

*Anvik.*—Rev. and Mrs. J. W. Chapman, Miss Bertha W. Sabine, and Dr. Mary V. Glenton, missionaries; population, Ingilik. During the year a new church building has been erected, and also a schoolhouse with accommodations for a few girls as boarding pupils; 3 girls were received as boarders during the winter. School was kept 173 days, with an average daily attendance of 16. Great prominence was given to instruction in English, with frequent translation exercises of native words into English and English into the Ingilik language; also the daily work has been first reader, reading chart, blackboard exercises, writing on slates, and translation exercises. During the three winter months Mr. Chapman took some of the older boys and gave them additional lessons outside of school hours. They can read at sight any simple English, write a clear, legible hand, translate fluently, and express themselves clearly in writing. A few of them are beginning to talk considerable English. A number of the psalms and hymns have been memorized by the school. The boarding girls take great interest in housework. Margaret, 10 years of age, makes excellent bread, biscuits, boiled rice, cleans fish or grouse, and keeps everything about the kitchen neat and bright. The day pupils among the girls do not make the same progress or take the same interest that the boys do. During the year Dr. Glenton has done much to mitigate the suffering of the people from disease and to teach the younger portion of them more attention to sanitary laws. Their language is the Ingilik. One of the teachers writes that the great trial of their work is not so





ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION, KOSEREFSKI, YUKON RIVER, ALASKA.



much isolation from the world with but one mail a year, nor the long, dark days of the Arctic winter, nor the severe cold, 40° below zero, but the three months of mosquitoes in summer, beside which the other annoyances become pleasures.

*St. James Mission, Fort Adams.*—Missionaries, Rev. and Mrs. J. L. Prevost, and Dr. Mary V. Glenton, medical missionary. The work at this station was suspended during the year while Mr. Prevost was East securing a needed rest.

*Point Hope.*—Missionaries, John B. Driggs, M. D., and Rev. H. E. Edson; enrollment, 86; population, Eskimo. The advancement of the children, while somewhat slow, has shown an improvement over preceding years and the question has not so much been how to secure the attendance of the children as to give attention to the number that come. This speaks well for the interest of the children, as the schoolhouse is more than a mile from the nearest residence, and a 2-mile round trip to school and return in that Arctic climate is no small journey.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSIONS.

The foundation of these missions on the Yukon River dates from 1886. The priests entered the Yukon Valley by way of Juneau, and first settled at Nulato, where a small day school was started. In 1888-89 a new site was selected lower down the river, and called Holy Cross Mission. This is situated about 350 miles from the mouth of the Yukon and is known on the map as Koserefski. Four sisters of St. Anne arrived, and a boarding school was started, which has proved to be most satisfactory. Soon about 40 girls and 30 boys were collected; several of these were very young, some only 3 to 4 years.

The majority of the pupils remain all the year; only a few of the children of traders go to their homes during the vacation season. With the increase of pupils extra help was needed and seven more Sisters were sent up.

The girls are taught how to sew and to make their clothing, and are also instructed in their native fur work, bootmaking, etc., by an Indian woman who has been with the Sisters from the start. The Sisters cultivate a large garden which produces potatoes, turnips, cabbage, cauliflower, radishes, and carrots. Experiments with other vegetables are made, and a large variety of hardy flowers have been raised with great success. The priests have also an extensive garden—this year one entire acre has been planted with potatoes. Timothy has been introduced, and its prospects are most favorable. The garden work is carried on entirely by the children. The natives of the neighboring village begin to show some little interest in gardening, but as yet none have acted on our advice to attempt a garden for themselves. They have coined a word meaning "big leaves," by which they designate cabbage, and are yet resting after this first agricultural effort. As an object lesson for them, we transplanted a number of wild raspberries and currants to a corner of the garden, and hope to improve these fruits by cultivation.

The children are taught to read and write, and the simple rules of arithmetic. They all, as a rule, write very beautifully, and also readily learn drawing. English is always spoken, and in a very short time there will hardly be found a village on the Yukon where a few English-speaking young people are wanting.

In connection with the boarding school at Holy Cross there is also a day school. This is held in a separate building, and is for the children of the adjoining village. The average attendance is about 30, and a number of women come very regularly. These receive a lunch of bread and tea in the middle of the day.

*Innuitt School.*—Last year a school was started in the Delta region for the benefit of the coast Eskimo. Four Sisters have charge, and the routine, etc., is carried on exactly as at Holy Cross. There are two villages situated about forty-five minutes' walk from the school, and the children come with great regularity. Only a few as yet have been admitted as boarders, for experience teaches that it is better to keep them for a while on probation as day scholars. The Eskimos are most devoted parents and very loath to surrender their offspring. When, little by little, they see the benefit their objections fade away.

*Russo-Greek Church.*—The Russian Church has numerous stations along the southern coast of Alaska, with one on the Nushagak River, one upon the Yukon, and one at St. Michael.

#### MORAVIAN MISSIONS.

*Bethel.*—Missionaries, Rev. and Mrs. John H. Kilbuck, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Hel-mich, Miss Mary Mack, and George Nokochluch (native) and Miss Philippine King; enrollment of pupils, 32; population, Eskimo. The school work was recommenced July 21, and was carried on very much as in previous years without any special changes or incidents to mark its even course. A special Bible class of the oldest boys was organized, who read the English fluently and translate readily into the native language. They are to be trained as catechists to visit and preach in villages when the white missionaries can not go. At the same time the missionaries form themselves

into a class for the study of the native language. In the last spring an Eskimo by the name of Neck invented a system of hieroglyphics for writing their language. He has translated several things into those characters, among them being the manual of the church and many of the parables and incidents in the life of the Savior. He can read this as readily as we read our print. On the 4th of October Miss King was transferred from Ongavig in order to assume the duties of the matron of the school. The Rev. Mr. Kilbuck had a severe attack of pneumonia which laid him aside for work from November to March. This, however, called out the zeal of the native element, and the catechists made eleven preaching journeys in Mr. Kilbuck's place. The interest created by these preaching tours was so great that the three villages of Napaskiegamiout, Napagjehagamiout, and Loamavigamiout have each asked for a religious teacher to reside permanently in their village. During the fall an important conference was held, in attendance upon which there were 21 native helpers and delegates in addition to the missionaries. At this conference the work was carefully mapped out for the year. During Mr. Kilbuck's sickness the shamans had a great gathering of the people at Qurechlagamiout for the purpose of creating opposition to the missionaries. They claimed that by their sorcery they had made Mr. Kilbuck sick, and that he would die; and that they would make all the teachers sick and die, and all the people that believed in the teaching of the missionaries should die. After they had worked themselves up to considerable frenzy against the mission work, David Skuviuk, an Eskimo boy who had attended school at Carlisle, Pa., got up before the assembled crowd and made an address so striking and convincing that the opposition was allayed and the assembly was turned from denunciation and hatred to praise and friendliness. He was followed by several of the schoolboys offering prayer. The boys taking part in such a large assemblage and in presence of their elders was a thing never before seen in that section. After the service one of the principal men from the seacoast said: "I have argued with men, but they have never shaken my determination to hold to the old tradition; but that little boy, in the presence of this audience, by his prayer unsettles me; there is something more than human that enables that boy to stand up and speak like that." The year has been one of large spiritual interest.

*Ougavig.*—Missionaries, Rev. and Mrs. Ernst L. Weber and Mr. and Mrs. David Skuviuk (natives); enrollment in school, 21. Twenty-six persons were confirmed to the church during the year, the native church numbering 52 communicants.

*Carmel.*—Missionaries, Rev. and Mrs. John Schoechert, Misses Mary and Emma Huber; enrollment in school, 30, and average of 27; population, Eskimo. Nineteen boys and 9 girls were boarded in the home. During the year 13 communicants were added to the church. A temperance society was also formed, and a paper was signed by nearly all the fishermen and white men on the Nushagak River, promising their support in aid of efforts to maintain order and prevent the natives from making intoxicants.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL MISSIONS.

*Unalaska.*—Missionaries, Mr. and Mrs. John A. Tuck; attendance, 30 boarders; population, Aleut. During the year a commodious two-story building has been erected for the Jesse Lee Memorial Home, costing about \$5,000. Many of the 30 girls in the home are orphan waifs, gathered from various portions of the Aleutian chain of islands; they have been taken in, housed, fed, clothed, and educated; they are taken out of the misery and degradation that surrounded them in their aboriginal state, and are being trained up to become a civilized race, the future wives and mothers of that section of the country. In the vast territory tributary to Unalaska are numerous children, many of them children of white men and native mothers whose fathers have abandoned their mothers. Left to the care of poor, ignorant, and often drunken mothers, with no one to provide suitable food and clothing, in destitution and want, growing up like animals, it is not wonderful that this central home seems to them the very gate of heaven. Once under its Christian influences they rapidly become an independent, well-behaved set of children. Those who have been inmates of the home for three years or more, not only read, write, and speak, but seem to do their thinking in English. This is one of the bright spots in the midst of the general darkness and heathenism of western Alaska. In the fall of 1895 Mr. and Mrs. Tuck retired from the charge of the home, Mr. Tuck giving his entire attention as principal of the Government school. Miss Agnes I. Sowle, of Hagaman, N. Y., was appointed to the principalship of the home; Miss E. Mellor, assistant.

#### BAPTIST MISSIONS.

*Wood Island.*—Missionaries, Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Roscoe and Miss Lulu Goodchild; attendance, 25 boarders; population, Russian creole. This mission is the only one in a distance of 1,100 miles. It is equipped with a good two-story frame building. At the close of the year Mr. and Mrs. Roscoe expect to retire from the work; their places to be supplied by Mr. and Mrs. C. T. Coe and Miss Hattie Snow. There are



Mrs. Coe. Miss L. Goodchild. Rev. C. P. Coe.

BAPTIST TEACHERS, WOOD ISLAND.



BAPTIST MISSION PUPILS, WOOD ISLAND, ALASKA.



hundreds of native settlements tributary to the mission, and the extent of the work is limited by the amount of funds which the Woman's American Baptist Home Missionary Society can secure for that purpose.

#### INDEPENDENT MISSION.

*Mellakahla*.—Mr. William Duncan, superintendent; enrollment, 105; population, Tsimpsheans. This unique settlement continues on the even course of its way; year by year progress is made. During the past year a handsome church has been erected by the community. The salmon cannery, in addition to paying out \$14,000 in wages to the community, has netted a dividend of 15 per cent upon capital invested.

#### PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONS.

*Point Barrow*.—During the fall of 1894 and spring of 1895 Mr. L. M. Stevenson succeeded in erecting and completing the mission house. Efforts were commenced as early as 1891 to send to this point building material, but owing to the inaccessibility of the station (300 miles north of the Arctic Circle), these efforts failed year after year until 1894. The erection of this house secures a comfortable home for the missionary, and furnishes an opportunity of carrying on his work with greater efficiency. During 1894-95 school was kept during November, December, and January, with an average daily attendance for two months of 51. Studies taught were spelling, first and second readers, and arithmetic. This station greatly needs a devoted man and his wife, who will go there expecting to make it their life work.

Last summer the revenue cutter was prevented by the arctic ice from reaching the Point, and the mission this winter is without its usual supplies. Owing to this, it has been reported that the school is closed.

*St. Lawrence Island*.—This large island is situated in the northern part of Bering Sea, almost under the Arctic Circle. In 1894 Mr. and Mrs. V. C. Gambell, of Wapello, Iowa, were landed and left there by the U. S. revenue cutter *Bear*, after a long and perilous trip from San Francisco to Bering Strait on a whaler.

The house which had been built three years previous was found comfortable, and the work more pleasant than expected. The school grew in interest from the opening to the close. At first all ages and classes came, crowding the schoolroom to suffocation. To secure better results, the pupils were limited to the children and young men and women. They proved apt scholars and took a pride, out of school, in airing their English, repeating to their parents and friends the English names of familiar objects. There was also no difficulty in preserving discipline, the young people seemingly not knowing how to act disrespectfully to their elders. After school the teachers frequently accompanied the pupils out upon the ice, climbing and sliding down the small icebergs or hillocks; sometimes out to a lake, where the skates of the teachers were an unfailing source of interest to the pupils. The year has been one of much success in the work. Last summer a good sewing machine and a cabinet organ were sent to the mission. Mr. and Mrs. Gambell sent by their annual mail a check for \$25 for the new Christian college in Utah. Point Barrow and St. Lawrence Island have a mail but once a year.

"Last winter was a very trying one for the native population. Food was scarcer than it had been any time since the famine of ten years ago, when three villages starved to death. As they depend almost entirely upon the sea for their food, the condition of the ice is a very important matter to them. When the wind is toward the shore, the men go out to considerable distances, seeking walrus, seals, and whale. Last winter while a large number were out a strong north wind suddenly set in, driving the ice from the shore and exposing them to great danger. All but four reached land in a short time, but these four were out until the next morning and almost perished. A snow storm set in, hiding the village from them; so a light was hoisted to the vane of the teacher's house, and the big bell kept tolling all night, enabling them to keep their bearings, as they could not otherwise have done. When, as happened to be the case last winter, the north wind brings the ice down in great blocks, and piles it up high as haystacks along the beach and far out into the sea, the natives are not able to go out from land, and great destitution prevails. Every seal that is caught is divided among the people, suffering having taught them compassion. The want of food was so great that in some houses every scrap of food was eaten, even to the walrus hide, which can be compared to nothing but the raw hide in a riding whip. Some of the natives had eaten even their dogs, which are as valuable to them as horses to us. Mr. Gambell gave as freely as possible of his own stores, always, however, exacting something in return, so as not to foster begging among them, a trait that is sadly prevalent. During the time of greatest straits, he several times gave the school, 30 or 40 boys, a dinner. Beans were once the bill of fare. While the meal was in progress he gave them the empty tin cans, telling them that he had no further use for them. The guests immediately ceased eating, hungry as they were, packed the beans back into the cans, and carried them home to share with their

families. When he gives them hard tack for shoveling snow, they carry it home to divide with the starving ones there. Where, in our country, would we find such self-denial and thoughtfulness among a crowd of hungry, starving boys? This destitution has greatly touched the missionaries. They forbear to waste a scrap of food, 'nothing being thrown out but potato parings and the scrapings of the mush pot.' They one day noticed the boys picking up something from the yard, and on investigation found it to be cherry seeds that they were saving to get the pits from to eat."

*Haines.*—From St. Lawrence Island to Haines is a journey of about 2,000 miles. At Haines is the ordinary force of workers, Rev. and Mrs. W. W. Warne, Miss A. M. Sheets, and Miss Fannie Willard (native). The sowing has been followed by the reaping, and the teachers are rejoicing in an outpouring of God's spirit upon the natives. The religious meetings are so crowded that all who would like can not attend. The greatness of the blessing necessitates an enlargement of the work. The schoolhouse, used also for church, should be enlarged so as to hold from 250 to 300. Also a consecrated layman and wife should be sent to relieve Mr. Warne of a portion of his secular duties and give him more time for evangelistic work.

*Hoonaah.*—Here Mrs. John W. McFarland and Mrs. Mary Howell, two lone women, are holding the fort. They look after all the interests of the village, hear and settle disputes, care for the sick, keep school, and carry on all the religious services. This they have been doing for two years past. They greatly need the help of a devoted minister, and the Board of Home Missions is now corresponding with a student at McCormick Seminary for the place.

*Juneau.*—The workers in the native mission are Rev. and Mrs. L. F. Jones, Miss Sue Davis, Miss M. E. Gould, and Mr. Frederick Moore (native). The home, owing to the inability of the woman's executive committee to supply the necessary support, has not been as full as usual. The progress of those left in it, however, has been encouraging. The attendance at church continues good, and every communion sees new ones receiving Christian baptism and making a public profession of their faith in Christ and commencing a Christian life.

The white church is still without a pastor. There is a good probability, however, that one will be sent this coming spring. It is a very needy and important field. Rev. Mr. Jones, in addition to his work for the natives, is doing what he can in holding services and looking after the interests of the white population.

*Sitka.*—This central mission station continues to make progress from year to year. At the present time Mr. Austin writes that a very gracious revival is in progress and a large number have been received into the church on profession of faith. The native church now numbers over 600 communicants.

The attendance at the industrial school is smaller than usual as over 50 pupils had to be sent away last year on account of scarcity of funds. If the church at large could see the result of sending away these immortal beings, just coming to a knowledge of the light, the treasury would be filled to overflowing even in these hard times. Some of the girls sent away were sold by their friends, one to a Chinaman. Rev. A. E. Austin continues pastor of both the native and white churches, and Mr. U. P. Shull is superintendent of the industrial school. Professor Shull has an efficient corps of 13 godly men and women to assist him in the school. Messrs. Shull, Austin, and Wilbur issue a small monthly paper called the North Star, that should be in every family in the church.

*Fort Wrangell.*—This oldest mission station has had many reverses and drawbacks during its existence, but Rev. and Mrs. Clarence Thwing are bravely toiling away. The home has been closed from want of funds. Dr. Thwing publishes a small quarterly, the Northern Light, which is full of missionary news. If those who complain of want of material to interest missionary meetings will subscribe for the North Star and Northern Light they will be supplied with Alaska matter at least.

*Jackson.*—The workers are Rev. and Mrs. J. L. Gould, Mrs. A. R. McFarland, and Miss A. J. Manning. Miss C. Baker was transferred last fall from the mission to the Government school. The boys' home has been discontinued for want of funds. This is an important field.

*Saxman.*—For seventeen years past the Cape Fox and Port Tongas natives have been clamoring for a missionary. They were so few in number that the church would not be justified in establishing two missions. They were informed, however, that if the two tribes would settle in one place their request would be granted.

To assist in bringing this about, in the early winter of 1886 Mr. S. A. Saxman, Mr. Louis Paul, and Mr. Edgar started to select a suitable place. They were lost at sea in a storm, and for a time the whole matter dropped. In 1894 the two tribes again became clamorous for a missionary, and on the 4th and 5th of July, 1895, I held a convention with them on the subject. A site was selected and the people agreed to abandon their present villages and build upon the new site in order to have school and church privileges. In moving to the new place they sign a paper, similar to that required for settlement in Metlakatla, and which is in effect that no intoxicating liquors shall be brought into the village, none of their former

heathen customs, dances, rites, etc., shall be practiced, that when sick they will not apply to a shaman, and that they will attend church, school, etc.

Mr. James W. Young, with Henry Phillips as interpreter and assistant, is in charge of the Government school. A consecrated minister and wife will here find a door of usefulness wide open—a needy field where the people are hungry for the gospel, and an opportunity to mold the destinies of two tribes and bring them out of heathen darkness and barbarism into the marvelous light and joy of a Christian civilization. The new station has been named Saxman.

*Klavack*.—This station is still closed for want of funds. Miss A. Kelsey, of Fort Wrangell, taught the school for three months during last summer. Rev. Mr. Gould, of Jackson, has occasionally given the place some attention, and with much encouragement.

#### PERSONNEL.

Dr. Sheldon Jackson, Alaska, general agent of education in Alaska; William Hamilton, Pennsylvania, assistant agent of education in Alaska; William A. Kelly, Pennsylvania, superintendent of schools for the southeastern district of Alaska.

The First Comptroller of the United States Treasury, in a letter dated February 5, 1894, made a ruling that the voucher of James Sheakley, governor of Alaska, for services as councillor of the office of education in Alaska, from January 1 to June 30, 1894, amounting to \$100, could not be paid for the reason that he was a United States official drawing a salary from the Government, and could not be paid a second salary for looking after school matters. The advisory board was composed of the governor of the Territory, the United States district judge, and the general agent of education, all three officers of the Government, and as this decision prevented the payment of their compensation for extraservices the advisory board was discontinued.

#### LOCAL SCHOOL COMMITTEES.

Sitka: Edward de Groff, Chas. D. Rogers, John G. Brady. Juneau: Karl Koehler, John G. Heid. Douglas: P. H. Fox, Albert Anderson. Fort Wrangell: Thos. A. Willson, Finis Cagle, W. G. Thomas. Jackson: Jas. W. Young, G. Loomis Gould. Metlakahla: William Duncan, David J. Leask. Kadiak: Nicolai Kashevaroff, F. Sargent, H. P. Cope. Unga: C. M. Dederick, Michael Dowd, George Levitt. Unalaska: N. B. Anthony.

#### Teachers of public schools.

School.	Teacher.	State.
Sitka, No. 1 .....	Mrs. Gertrude Knapp .....	Pennsylvania
Sitka, No. 2 .....	Miss Cassia Patton .....	Do.
Juneau, No. 1 .....	S. A. Keller .....	Indiana.
Juneau, No. 2 .....	Miss Elizabeth Saxman .....	Pennsylvania.
Douglas, No. 1 .....	Lathan A. Jones .....	Indiana.
Douglas, No. 2 .....	Miss F. J. Work .....	Illinois.
Wrangell .....	Miss A. R. Kelsey .....	Pennsylvania.
Metlakahla .....	William Duncan .....	England.
Jackson .....	Mrs. C. G. McLeod .....	West Virginia.
Haines .....	W. W. Warne .....	New Jersey.
Kadiak .....	C. C. Solter .....	Kansas.
Unga .....	O. R. McKinney .....	Pennsylvania.
Afognak .....	Mrs. C. M. Colwell .....	Alaska.
Unalaska .....	John A. Tuck .....	Massachusetts.
Unalaska .....	Miss M. J. Short .....	Arkansas.
Port Clarence .....	T. L. Brevig .....	Minnesota.
St. Lawrence Island .....	V. C. Gambell .....	Iowa.
Reindeer station at Port Clarence .....	W. A. Kjellmann, superintendent. ....	Wisconsin.
	T. L. Brevig .....	Do.
	M. A. Eira, Frederik Larsen, Johan Speinsen Tormensis, Mikkel Josefser Nakkila, Per Alaskser Rist, Aslak Larsen Somby.	Lapland.

*Statistics of education in Alaska.*

Public schools.	Enrollment.										Teachers in the public schools, 1894-95.
	1885-86.	1886-87.	1887-88.	1888-89.	1889-90.	1890-91.	1891-92.	1892-93.	1893-94.	1894-95.	
Afognak .....	(a)	35	24	55	38	37	35	40	38	38	Mrs. C. M. Colwell.
Douglas City, No. 1 .....	(b)	(b)	67	94	50	23	25	13	30	42	L. A. Jones.
Douglas City, No. 2 .....	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	92	68	24	108	87	26	Miss F. J. Work.
Fort Wrangell .....	50	106	106	90	83	93	49	49	54	61	Miss A. R. Kelsey.
Haines .....	84	43	144	128	(b)	(b)	89	54	41	64	W. W. Warne.
Jackson .....	87	123	110	105	87	100	100	82	90	80	Mrs. C. G. McLeod.
Juneau, No. 1 .....	96	236	25	36	31	33	26	23	25	54	S. A. Keller.
Juneau, No. 2 .....	(b)	(b)	67	58	51	51	75	61	65	50	Miss E. Saxman.
Kadiak .....	(a)	50	81	68	67	80	69	74	59	56	C. C. Solter.
Karluk .....	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	33	29	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	
Killisnoo .....	(a)	125	44	90	32	68	33	137	75	(b)	
Klawock .....	(a)	184	81	75	68	50	38	(b)	(b)	50	Miss A. R. Kelsey.
Sitka, No. 1 .....	43	60	60	67	58	54	59	50	43	37	Mrs. G. Knapp.
Sitka, No. 2 .....	77	138	60	51	83	55	54	48	110	180	Miss C. Patton.
Unga .....	(b)	35	26	(b)	24	(b)	33	35	36	40	O. R. McKinney.
Unalaska .....									24	39	J. A. Tuck.
Port Clarence .....	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	(b)	20	30	56	T. L. Brevig.
Metlakatla .....										105	William Duncan.
St. Lawrence Island .....										52	V. C. Gambell.

a Enrollment not known.

b No school.

*Appropriations for education in Alaska.*

First grant to establish schools, 1884 .....	\$25,000
Annual grants, school year—	
1886-87 .....	15,000
1887-88 .....	25,000
1888-89 .....	40,000
1889-90 .....	50,000
1890-91 .....	50,000
1891-92 .....	50,000
1892-93 .....	40,000
1893-94 .....	30,000
1894-95 .....	30,000
1895-96 .....	30,000

## TEACHERS AND EMPLOYEES IN CHURCH MISSION SCHOOLS.

Anvik (Episcopal): Rev. and Mrs. J. W. Chapman, Miss Bertha W. Sabine, Mary V. Glenton.

Point Hope: Rev. E. H. Edson, J. B. Driggs, M. D.

Yakutat (Swedish Evangelical): Rev. H. J. Hendrickson, Rev. and Mrs. Albin Johnson, Miss Selma Peterson.

Unalaklik: Rev. A. E. Karlson, Mr. David Johnson, Miss Malvina Johnson.

Golovin Bay: Rev. August Anderson, Rev. N. O. Hultberg, Mrs. N. G. Hultberg, Mr. Frank Kameroff, assistant.

Bethel (Moravian): Rev. and Mrs. John H. Kilbuck, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Helmick, Miss Mary Mack, Miss Phillippine King, and George Nokochluch (native).

Carmel: Rev. and Mrs. John Schoechert, Misses Mary and Emma Huber.

Ugavig: Rev. and Mrs. Ernst L. Weber, Miss Philippine King, David Skuviuk (native).

Quinehaha: Kawagaleg (native).

Kozyrevskii (Roman Catholic): Rev. Paschal Tosi, prefect apostle of Alaska; Rev. R. Crimont, S. J.; Brother Rosatti, S. J.; Brother Marchesio, S. J.; Brother Cunningham, S. J.; Sisters M. Stephen, M. Joseph, M. Winifred, M. Anguilbert, M. Heloise, M. Damascene.

Nulato: Rev. A. Ragaru, S. J.; Rev. F. Monroe, S. J.; Brother Giordana, S. J.

Shageluk Station: Rev. William Judge, S. J.

Kuskokwim River, Urhhamute: Rev. A. Robant, S. J.

St. Josephs, Yukon Delta: Rev. J. Treca, S. J.; Rev. A. Parodi, S. J.; Rev. F. Barnum, S. J.; Brother Twohigg, S. J.; Brother Negro, S. J.

Girls' School: Sisters M. Zyperine, M. Benedict, M. Prudence, M. Pauline.

Juneau: Rev. John Althoff, Sisters Mary Zeno, M. Peter, and M. Bousecouer.

Cape Prince of Wales (Congregationalist): Mr. and Mrs. William T. Lopp.



Wood Island (Baptist): Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Roscoe, Miss Lulu C. Goodchild.  
 Unalaska (Methodist): Mr. and Mrs. John A. Tuck.  
 Douglas and Kake stations (Friends): No report.  
 Haines (Presbyterian): Rev. W. W. Warne, Miss Anna May Sheets, Miss Frances H. Willard (native).  
 Fort Wrangell: Rev. Clarence Thwing, Mrs. Clarence Thwing.  
 Hoonah Mission: Mrs. J. W. McFarland, Mrs. Mary E. Howell.  
 Hydah Mission: Rev. J. Loomis Gould, Mrs. A. R. McFarland, Miss Christeana Baker, Mrs. R. R. Gould, Frank P. Loomis, Mrs. Frank P. Loomis.  
 Juneau Mission: Rev. L. F. Jones, Mrs. L. F. Jones, Miss Susan Davis, Miss Mollie E. Gould, Miss Etta R. Berk, F. L. Moore.  
 Point Barrow: L. M. Stevenson.  
 St. Lawrence: V. C. Gambell and Mrs. V. C. Gambell.  
 Sitka Mission: Rev. A. E. Austin, Mr. U. P. Shull, superintendent; Mrs. A. E. Austin, Mrs. U. P. Shull, Mrs. Margaret C. Wade, Miss Hattie E. Weaver, Mrs. Matilda K. Paul (native), Mrs. Ella C. Heizer, Mrs. Margaret A. Saxman, Mrs. Sadie L. Wallace, Miss Essie Gibson, A. T. Simson, Mrs. J. A. Shields, John E. Gamble, Willie Wells, B. K. Wilbur, M. D., Mrs. Adelia H. Carter, Charles E. Coates, Mrs. Charles E. Coates, Mr. Solberg, Mr. George J. Beck, Mr. F. E. Froese.

## ITINERARY.

On the 6th of May I left Washington for Alaska, and reached the mail steamer *City of Topeka* at Seattle on the 24th. Schools and stations were visited during the summer at Metlakatla, Fort Wrangell, Juneau, Douglas, Haines, and Sitka.

In July I made a special trip to the Cape Fox and Port Tongass Thlingets. For eighteen years past they have again and again asked for a school. As they were very much scattered they were told that it would not be practicable to place a school in each of their villages—that if they would unite in one place their request would be granted. To assist in bringing this about in 1886 Mr. and Mrs. Louis Paul were sent by the Home Mission Society of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. and Mrs. S. A. Saxman by the Government to establish a school and mission work.

During the winter of 1886-87 Messrs. Saxman, Paul, and Edgar, while off in search of a suitable location for the new village, were drowned, and the enterprise, for the time being, was abandoned.

Unexpectedly in the spring of 1895 a special appropriation of Congress opened the way for a school building and negotiations were reopened.

The leading men of both tribes were notified, and a council called to meet me at Ketchikan July 4. During the morning of that day a small steamer passing up the coast made a landing and sold some liquor, upon which several of the leading men got drunk.

This delayed the council until the 5th. On the 5th there was a large attendance of men, with a long, full, and satisfactory consideration of the question of a new village and school.

With considerable unanimity public sentiment was in favor of a site at the lower end of Tongass Narrows. It was visited, carefully looked over, and a site marked for the schoolhouse.

The building, containing a schoolroom and a teachers' residence, was erected during August.

The consolidated village was named Saxman after the Government teacher who lost his life in looking for a suitable location for the village.

On the 15th of August I was back again at the office in Washington. The supervision of western and Arctic Alaska was this year delegated to my assistant, Mr. William Hamilton.

Leaving Washington on the 15th of April Mr. Hamilton reached Tacoma six days later, and took the *City of Topeka* for Sitka. At Sitka, taking passage May 1 on the mailsteamer *Dora*, he visited Yakutat, Nuchek, Prince William Sound, Wood Island, Kadiak, Karluk, Unga, and Sand Point, reaching Unalaska May 12.

While waiting to join the United States revenue-cutter *Bear* in its Arctic cruise he became intimately acquainted with the work being done in the home under the supervision of Mr. and Mrs. Tuck, and reports that a neater, more intelligent, well-behaved set of children it would be hard to find anywhere in the country. In the schoolroom, which he visited repeatedly, he found that good progress had been made in the acquisition of the English language. From its commencement in 1889 until the past summer the home has been maintained in a small one and one-half story rented cottage. During the summer a commodious boarding house was erected.

Mr. Hamilton joined the *Bear* at Unalaska. The cruise of the *Bear* in 1895 was over much the same course as in previous years.

After patrolling the North Pacific during May and June the *Bear* left the wharf at Dutch Harbor, Unalaska, on June 24 for her Arctic trip. The next day she sighted through the fog first St. George Island and then St. Paul. The sea being too rough

to land, the ship pushed on to the northwest, passing St. Matthew Island on June 26 and reaching anchorage at St. Lawrence Island on June 28. Very soon the natives swarmed on board, bringing tidings that Mr. and Mrs. Gambell, in charge of the Government school on the island, were in excellent health and had had a very successful year. A sewing machine and a cabinet organ for Mrs. Gambell, with supplies for the family and a twelve months' mail, were landed safely through the surf. Hoisting anchor on June 30 the *Bear* crossed over to Indian Point, Siberia, about 40 miles distant. There two Cossack officers of the Russian army were found taking a census of the village. This was the first visit of Russian officials to that section of the Siberian coast in many years, and the natives brought the Russian coins they had received from them over to the ship to sell as curios. Here, as elsewhere on the trip, the ship's surgeon went ashore to treat the sick and ailing. The principal native of the village is Koharri, who is a noted trader all along the coast. He has a little frame whale house filled from floor to ceiling with tobacco, flour, and looking-glasses, which he has obtained from the whalers and from which he supplies the country for hundreds of miles around. This man has been known to have as much as \$75,000 worth of whalebone in his storehouse at one time. He does a business of probably \$100,000 a year, and yet not a single coin of gold or silver nor a single bank note or bank check is used, nor are any books kept. All transactions are by barter, furs and whalebones being exchanged for tobacco, flour, and whisky. This wholesale merchant of the north Siberian coast can neither read nor write, nor can anyone associated with him. Although so wealthy, he lives in an ordinary tent and sleeps on the ground on a pile of reindeer skins.

On several occasions the *Bear*, in search of reindeer, has turned southward from Indian Point and sailed up Holy Cross Sound, at the head of Anadir Gulf, some 300 miles into Siberia. In 1893, while in search of reindeer, we discovered a large river emptying into Holy Cross Sound. After visiting a herd of reindeer, an officer and crew entered the mouth of this stream, the *Bear* being the first ocean steamer that ever plowed those waters. This season the *Bear*, turning northward, anchored, on July 1, off South Head, St. Lawrence Bay. Peter and Kaimok, the leading men of that section, came on board and sold 40 head of reindeer. The herd, however, was on the opposite side of the bay and could not be reached until the ice should go out, a month later. Being unwilling to wait, the captain set sail for King Island, which was reached the next morning. At this point during two previous seasons the *Bear* was caught and imprisoned in large ice floes.

Leaving the island at 8 a. m., the *Bear* soon encountered large cakes of ice at the entrance to Port Clarence. Forcing her way through the ice, she found seven whalers at anchor inside, and news was received of the successful winter of the reindeer herds. The 4th of July was spent with the whaling fleet, at anchor. A baseball game on shore and a salute of twenty-one guns at noon, with a dinner on the *Bear* to the whaling captains, comprised the public celebration of the day. On July 5 the *Bear* left for St. Michael, where she arrived the following day. On July 8 anchor was hoisted and a trip was made to the native village on Sledge Island. On July 9 the steamer made Bering Straits, calling at East Cape, where four or five influential natives were taken on board to aid in procuring reindeer. Learning that there was a large herd about 50 miles to the northward, the vessel entered the Arctic Ocean. Early in the morning of July 11 the *Bear*, picking and pushing her way through the ice, reached Utan. At this place 16 deer were purchased and brought on board. Continuing the trip up the coast, the *Bear* tied up to a huge ice floe near Cape Serdze, Siberia. While there target practice was had at distant pieces of ice. On the 14th, learning that there were some deer at Chacorán, the vessel steamed over to that village, where 22 deer were secured. The ice closing in, the cutter was compelled to move a few miles farther south. At this point 73 head of deer were purchased, and at midnight the *Bear* got under way for the reindeer station at Port Clarence, passing through a gale on the 16th and reaching Point Spencer on the 17th, where she anchored. About noon on the 20th, the gale having subsided, the *Bear* steamed over to the station and landed the deer. The brig *W. H. Meyer*, with the annual supplies for the several stations and schools, was found wrecked on the beach in front of the station, having gone ashore during the gale on the night of the 17th. The supplies for the reindeer station had fortunately all been landed, but those for the schools at Cape Prince of Wales and Point Barrow were lost.

On July 22 the *Bear* weighed anchor and headed for Siberia for another load of reindeer, and on July 23 she reached St. Lawrence Bay. On the 24th she steamed to the head of the bay, where 43 head were secured. The next day she returned to the reindeer station, where the deer were landed on the 26th. On the 28th, the *Bear* having taken on board Mr. and Mrs. Hanna, who had been wrecked on the *W. H. Meyer*, with their supplies received from reindeer station, sailed for Cape Prince of Wales, where they were landed that afternoon. Again hoisting anchor the steamer left for Kotzebue Sound. On the way the schooner *Jessie* was boarded and examined. On July 30 the *Bear* anchored in the lee of Chamisso Island. On the 31st, while the





LAPPS AT TELLER REINDEER STATION, ALASKA.

Photograph by William Hamilton

vessel was lying windbound, Dr. Sharp and Mr. Justice, of the Philadelphia Academy of Sciences, and Mr. Hamilton, together with a party of officers, made an excursion to Choris Peninsula. On August 5 the steamer left for Point Hope, where it arrived next day. Here the school and whaling stations were visited, and Dr. Driggs, one of the teachers, who had been in that country for five years, was taken on board to return to the States for a vacation.

On August 7 the *Bear* started up the coast for Point Barrow, wending its way through large packs of floating ice, and on the following day caught up with the whaling fleet at anchor near Icy Cape, at the southern edge of the great Arctic ice pack. The whaling fleet had been at anchor for nineteen days, waiting for the ice to open. The *Bear* lay there for fourteen days longer, waiting for an opportunity to get farther north. Parties from Point Barrow who came down the coast for their mail reported that the past winter had not been very cold, the lowest temperature being  $30^{\circ}$  below zero. Giving up all expectation of getting farther north, young ice forming on the sea and on the rigging of the vessel, the captain concluded to turn southward, which he did on August 22. The following day a shoal of walrus was sighted several miles away, and hunting parties were sent out and secured 10 of them. Picking up the walrus, the vessel continued southward, calling at Point Hope the next day and reaching the reindeer station August 27. Two days were spent in securing requisitions and finishing up the business of the year. On September 1 the steamer, while near St. Michael, took on board 16 destitute miners from the Yukon region. On the evening of September 4 the vessel anchored off the St. Lawrence Island village. The evening was spent in closing up the season's business at the station. Requisitions were made out for another year's supplies, last letters were received, farewells were spoken, and Mr. and Mrs. Gambell were again cut off from all communication with the outside world for another year. At 4 a. m. on September 5 the *Bear* was again under way. September 6 St. Matthew and Hall Islands were passed, and on the 7th anchor was dropped at St. Paul Island, where on the 8th a landing was made for a few hours. On September 9 a similar landing was made at St. George Island, and at noon on September 11 anchor was dropped in Dutch Harbor, Unalaska, closing the Arctic cruise of 1895.

At Unalaska, by the courtesy of Capt. C. L. Hooper, Mr. Hamilton was received on board the United States revenue-cutter *Rush*, on which he remained until her arrival at San Francisco, October 6. On October 9 the start was made for Washington, which was reached on the 14th, completing a trip of about 16,000 miles during the season.

#### INTRODUCTION OF DOMESTIC REINDEER INTO ALASKA.

When in the year 1890 I visited arctic Alaska for the purpose of establishing schools, I found the Eskimo population slowly dying off with starvation. For ages they and their fathers had secured a comfortable living from the products of the sea, principally the whale, the walrus, and the seal. The supplies of the sea had been supplemented by the fish and aquatic birds of their rivers and the caribou or wild reindeer that roamed in large herds over the inland tundra.

The supply of these in years past was abundant and furnished ample food for all the people. But fifty years ago American whalers, having largely exhausted the supply in other waters, found their way into the North Pacific Ocean. Then commenced for that section the slaughter and destruction of whales that went steadily forward at the rate of hundreds and thousands annually, until they were killed off or driven out of the Pacific Ocean. They were then followed into Bering Sea, and the slaughter went on. The whales took refuge among the ice fields of the Arctic Ocean, and thither the whalers followed. In this relentless hunt the remnant have been driven still farther into the inaccessible regions around the North Pole, and are no longer within reach of the natives.

As the great herds of buffalo that once roamed the Western prairies have been exterminated for their pelts, so the whales have been sacrificed for the fat that incased their bodies and the bone that hung in their mouths. With the destruction of the whale one large source of food supply for the natives has been cut off.

Another large supply was derived from the walrus, which once swarmed in great numbers in those northern seas, but commerce wanted more ivory, and the whalers turned their attention to the walrus, destroying thousands annually for the sake of their tusks. Where a few years ago they were so numerous that their bellows were heard above the roar of the waves and grinding and crashing of the ice fields, last year I cruised for weeks seeing but few. The walrus, as a source of food supply, is already very scarce.

The sea lions, once so common in Bering Sea, are now becoming so few in number that it is with difficulty that the natives procure a sufficient number of skins to cover their boats, and the flesh of the walrus, on account of its rarity, has become a luxury.

In the past the natives, with tireless industry, caught and cured, for use in their

long winters, great quantities of fish, but American canneries have already come to some of their streams, and will soon be found on all of them, both carrying the food out of the country, and, by their wasteful methods, destroying the future supply. Five million cans of salmon annually shipped away from Alaska—and the business still in its infancy—means starvation to the native races in the near future.

With the advent of improved breech-loading firearms the wild reindeer are both being killed off and frightened away to the remote and more inaccessible regions of the interior, and another source of food supply is diminishing. Thus the support of the people is largely gone, and the process of slow starvation and extermination has commenced along the whole arctic coast of Alaska.

To establish schools among a starving people would be of little service; hence education, civilization, and humanity alike called for relief. The sea could not be restocked with whale as a stream can be restocked with fish. To feed the population at Government expense would pauperize and in the end as certainly destroy them. Some other method had to be devised. This was suggested by the wild nomad tribes on the Siberian side of Bering Straits. They had an unailing food supply in their large herds of domestic reindeer. Why not introduce the domestic reindeer on the American side and thus provide a new and adequate food supply?

To do this will give the Eskimo as permanent a food supply as the cattle of the Western plains and sheep of New Mexico and Arizona do the inhabitants of those sections. It will do more than preserve life—it will preserve the self-respect of the people and advance them in the scale of civilization. It will change them from hunters to herders. It will also utilize the hundreds of thousands of square miles of moss-covered tundra of arctic and subarctic Alaska and make those now useless and barren wastes conducive to the wealth and prosperity of the United States.

A moderate computation, based upon the statistics of Lapland, where similar climatic and other conditions exist, shows northern and central Alaska capable of supporting over 9,000,000 head of reindeer.

To reclaim and make valuable vast areas of land otherwise worthless; to introduce large, permanent, and wealth-producing industries where none previously existed; to take a barbarian people on the verge of starvation and lift them up to a comfortable self-support and civilization is certainly a work of national importance.

Returning to Washington on November 12, 1890, I addressed to the Commissioner of Education a preliminary report of the season's work, emphasizing the destitute condition of the Alaskan Eskimo and recommending the introduction of the domestic reindeer of Siberia.

On the 5th of December following, this report was transmitted by the Commissioner of Education to the Secretary of the Interior for his information, and on the 15th transmitted to the Senate by Hon. George Chandler, Acting Secretary of the Interior. On the following day it was referred by the Senate to the Committee on Education and Labor.

On the 19th of December Hon. Louis E. McComas, of Maryland, introduced into the House of Representatives a joint resolution (H. Res. No. 258) providing that the act of Congress approved March 2, 1887, "An act to establish agricultural experiment stations in connection with the colleges established in the several States," should be extended by the Secretary of the Interior over Alaska, with the expectation that the purchase, improvement, and management of domestic reindeer should be made a part of the industrial education of the proposed college.

The resolution was referred to the Committee on Education, and on the 9th of January, 1891, reported back to the House of Representatives for passage.

It was, however, so near the close of the short term of Congress that the resolution was not reached. When it became apparent that it would not be reached in the usual way, the Hon. Henry M. Teller, on the 26th of February, moved an amendment to the bill (H. R. 13462) making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1892, appropriating \$15,000 for the introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska, which was carried. The appropriation failed to receive the concurrence of the conference committee of the House of Representatives.

Upon the failure of the Fifty-first Congress to take action, and deprecating the delay of twelve months before another attempt could be made, I issued, with the approval of the Commissioner of Education, an appeal in the Mail and Express of New York City, the Boston Transcript, the Philadelphia Ledger, the Chicago Inter-Ocean, and the Washington Star, as well as in a number of the religious newspapers of the country, for contributions to this object. The response was prompt and generous; \$2,146 were received.

As the season had arrived for the usual visit of inspection and supervision of the schools in Alaska, in addition to my regular work for the schools I was authorized to commence the work of introducing domestic reindeer into Alaska. The natives of Siberia who own the reindeer, knowing nothing of the use of money, an assortment of goods for the purpose of barter for the reindeer was procured from the funds so generously contributed by benevolent people.

The honorable Secretary of the Treasury issued instructions to Captain Healy to furnish me every possible facility for the purchase and transportation of reindeer from Siberia to Alaska. The honorable Secretary of State secured from the Russian Government instructions to their officers on the Siberian coast also to render what assistance they could, and on May 25, 1891, I again took passage on the revenue cutter *Bear*, Captain Healy in command, for the coast of Siberia.

The proposition to introduce domestic reindeer into Alaska had excited widespread and general interest. In the public discussions which arose with regard to the scheme, a sentiment was found in some circles that it was impracticable; that on account of the superstitions of the natives they would be unwilling to sell their stock alive; further, that the nature of the reindeer was such that they would not bear ship transportation, and also that, even if they could be purchased and safely transported, the native dogs on the Alaskan coast would destroy or the natives kill them for food. This feeling, which was held by many intelligent men, was asserted so strongly and positively that it was thought best the first season to make haste slowly, and instead of purchasing a large number of reindeer to possibly die on shipboard or perhaps to be destroyed by the Alaskan dogs (thus at the very outset prejudicing the scheme), it was deemed wiser and safer to buy only a few.

Therefore, in the time available from other educational duties during the season of 1891, I again carefully reviewed the ground and secured all possible additional information with regard to the reindeer, and, while delaying the actual establishment of a herd until another season, refuted the objections that the natives will not sell and the deer will not bear transportation by actually buying and transporting them.

The work was so new and untried that many things could only be found out by actual experience.

First. The wild deer men of Siberia are a very superstitious people, and need to be approached with great wisdom and tact. If a man should sell us deer and the following winter an epidemic break out in his herd or some calamity befall his family, the Shamans would make him believe that his misfortune was all due to the sale of the deer.

Second. The Siberian deer men are a nonprogressive people. They have lived for ages outside of the activities and progress of the world. As the fathers did, so continue to do their children. Now, they have never before been asked to sell their deer; it is a new thing to them, and they do not know what to make of it. They were suspicious of our designs. Another difficulty arises from the fact that they can not understand what we want with the reindeer. They have no knowledge of such a motive as doing good to others without pay.

As a rule, the men with the largest herds, who can best afford to sell, are inland and difficult to reach. Then business selfishness comes in. The introduction of the reindeer on the American side may to some extent injuriously affect their trade in deer skins. From time immemorial they have been accustomed to take their skins to Alaska and exchange them for oil. To establish herds in Alaska will, they fear, ruin this business.

Another difficulty experienced was the impossibility of securing a competent interpreter. A few of the natives of the Siberian coast have spent one or more seasons on a whaler, and thus picked up a very little English. And upon this class we have been dependent in the past.

However, notwithstanding all these difficulties and delays, Captain Healy, with the *Bear*, coasted from 1,200 to 1,500 miles, calling at the various villages and holding conferences with the leading reindeer owners on the Siberian coast. Arrangements were made for the purchase of animals the following season. Then, to answer the question whether the reindeer could be purchased and transported alive, I bought 16 head, kept them on shipboard for some three weeks, passing through a gale so severe that the ship had to "lie to," and finally landed them in good condition at Amaknak Island, in the harbor of Unalaska.

Upon my return to Washington City in the fall of 1891 the question was again urged upon the attention of Congress, and on the 17th of December, 1891, Hon. H. M. Teller introduced a bill (S. 1109) appropriating \$15,000, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, for the purpose of introducing and maintaining in the Territory of Alaska reindeer for domestic purposes. This bill was referred to the Committee on Agriculture and Forestry, Hon. Algernon S. Packard, chairman. The committee took favorable action, and the bill was passed by the Senate on May 23, 1892. On the following day it was reported to the House of Representatives and referred to the Committee on Appropriations. A similar bill (H. R. 7764) was introduced into the House of Representatives by Hon. A. C. Durborow and referred to the Committee on Agriculture.

On April 15 Hon. S. B. Alexander, of North Carolina, reported the bill to the House of Representatives with the approval of the Committee on Agriculture. The bill was placed on the calendar, but failed to pass the House.

On the 2d of May, 1892, I started for my third summer's work on the coast of Siberia and Arctic Alaska in the United States revenue-cutter *Bear*, Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding, and, on the 29th of June following, selected in the northeast corner of Port Clarence (the nearest good harbor to Bering Straits on the American side) a suitable location for the establishment of an industrial school, the principal industry of which is the management and propagation of domestic reindeer. The institution is named the Teller Reindeer Station.

During the summer of 1892 I made five visits to Siberia, purchasing and transporting to Port Clarence 171 head of reindeer. I also superintended the erection of a large building for the offices and residence of the superintendent of the station, Mr. Miner W. Bruce, of Nebraska.

Returning to Washington in the early winter, agitation was at once commenced before Congress, resulting in an appropriation by the Fifty-second Congress, second session (March 3, 1893), of "\$6,000, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, for the purpose of introducing and maintaining in the Territory of Alaska reindeer for domestic purposes." The management of this fund was wisely laid upon the Commissioner of Education and was made a part of the school system of Alaska.

During the spring of 1893, 79 fawns were born to the herd at the Teller Reindeer Station, and during the summer 127 deer were purchased in Siberia and added to the Alaska herd.

At the expiration of his year's service Mr. Bruce resigned, and Mr. W. T. Lopp, of Indiana, was appointed superintendent.

During April, May, and June, 1894, 186 fawns were born to the herd, of which 41 were lost by being frozen or deserted by their mothers. During the summer I purchased in Siberia 120 head, which were added to the herd.

Siberian herders were employed at the beginning of the enterprise, not because they were considered the best, but because they were near by and were the only ones that could be had at the time. It was realized from the first that if the Alaskan Eskimo were to be taught the breeding and care of the reindeer, it was important that they should have the benefit of the most intelligent instructors and of the best methods that were in use. By universal consent it is admitted that the Lapps of northern Europe, because of their superior intelligence (nearly all of them being able to read and write and some of them being acquainted with several languages), are much superior to the Samoyedes deer men of northern Europe and Asia and the barbarous deer men of northeastern Siberia. Intelligence applied to the raising of reindeer, just as to any other industry, produces the best results.

Therefore, when in 1893 it was ascertained that the herd at Port Clarence had safely passed its first winter (thus assuring its permanence), I at once set about securing herders from Lapland. There being no public funds available to meet the expense of sending an agent to Norway in order to secure skilled Lapp herders, I had recourse again to the private benefactions of friends of the enterprise, and \$1,000 was contributed.

Mr. William A. Kjellmann, of Madison, Wis., was selected as superintendent of the Teller Reindeer Station and sent to Lapland for herders. He sailed from New York City February 21, and landed upon his return May 12, 1894, having with him seven men, their wives and children, making sixteen souls in all. This was the first colony of Lapps ever brought to the United States. They reached the Teller Reindeer Station safely on July 29, having traveled over 12,500 miles. Upon reaching the station Mr. Kjellman took charge, relieving Mr. W. T. Lopp, who desired to return to the mission work at Cape Prince of Wales.

In 1894 the Fifty-third Congress, second session, increased the reindeer appropriation to \$7,500, and the same amount was appropriated in the spring of 1895, at the third session of the same Congress.

Owing to the serious illness of his wife, and her need of the services of a physician, that could not be had at the station, Mr. Kjellmann resigned on the 20th of July and returned to the States. The same day Mr. Jens C. Widstead, of Wisconsin, the assistant superintendent, was made superintendent, and Mr. Thorvaald Kjellmann, of Norway, was appointed his assistant.

The experience of the past year has demonstrated the wisdom of procuring Lapps for herders. Their greater intelligence, skill, and gentleness in handling the deer, and the introduction of their improved methods of treatment, have greatly promoted the welfare of the herd. In 1894, 41 fawns out of the 186 born were lost under the supervision of the Siberian herders. In 1895 under the care of the Lapps but 10 fawns were lost of 280 born at the three stations, and 7 of these were from the herd at Cape Prince of Wales, where no Lapp was present, thus reducing the percentage of loss among the calves the past spring from 22 per cent in the previous year to less than 1 per cent for the present year. This great saving is due to the greater skill of the Lapps, and would alone pay the extra expense of procuring them as herders. It



has also been found that there is a hearty agreement in the work between the Lapps and the Eskimo.

In August, 1894, a commencement was made in the distribution from the central herd at the Teller Station, 119 head of deer being given to Mr. W. T. Lopp, in charge of the mission of the American Missionary Association at Cape Prince of Wales. In the spring of 1895 the herd was increased by the birth of 68 fawns.

The Eskimo have been so little accustomed to assistance from the whites that they have been somewhat skeptical concerning their being permitted to ultimately own the reindeer. As evidence of good faith, in February, 1895, a herd of 112 head was intrusted to three or four of the most experienced native apprentices. The following spring during fawning season a Lapp was sent to their assistance, and they lost only one fawn out of the 73 born.

The experience of the past four years has demonstrated the fact that the present system of procuring reindeer is too slow, and will take many years to accomplish the purpose of the Government. To expedite matters I would respectfully suggest the propriety of placing, with the consent of the Russian Government, a purchasing station somewhere on the Siberian coast, to remain through the year. If successful such a station ought to gather together 2,000 or 3,000 head and have them ready for transportation during the summer. Another plan, and a more feasible one, will be to contract with responsible parties for the purchasing and delivering of so many head of reindeer annually at certain designated points in Alaska. This latter plan will relieve the office of much anxiety.

#### THE POSSIBILITIES OF THE FUTURE.

There are in northern and central Alaska, at a moderate estimate, 400,000 square miles of territory that are unadapted to agriculture or the grazing of cattle, and that region is without an adequate food supply for the Eskimo inhabitants or the white miners and others who are now penetrating it in search of gold or trade. But that whole region is supplied with a long, fibrous white moss (*Cladonia rangiferina*), the natural food of the reindeer. This is capable of becoming food and clothing for men only by its transformation into reindeer meat and furs.

The best results in the raising of reindeer, and the most complete statistics, are found in Norway and Sweden. Taking those countries as a basis, we find that the northern provinces, known as Lapland, contain an area of 14,000 square miles, in which are 322,568 head of reindeer. This gives an average of 23 reindeer to the square mile.

Applying this ratio to the 400,000 square miles of arctic and subarctic Alaska (and there is no known reason in the general character of the country why we should not), we have as a result that Alaska is capable of sustaining 9,200,000 head of reindeer, which, at the valuation of \$9 each (the price in Sweden), will be worth \$83,000,000.

In Lapland there is an average of 32 head of reindeer to each person among the reindeer Lapps. Applying the same average to Alaska, the 9,200,000 head of reindeer will support a population of 287,500, living like the Lapps of Lapland.

#### EFFECT UPON ALASKA.

The stocking of Alaska with reindeer means—

First. The opening up of the vast and almost inaccessible region of northern and central Alaska to white settlers and civilization.

The original purpose in 1890 to introduce reindeer into Alaska was inspired by a desire to provide a new and more permanent food supply for the half-famishing Eskimo.

Since then the discovery of large and valuable gold deposits upon the streams of arctic and subarctic Alaska has made the introduction of reindeer a necessity for the white man as well as the Eskimo. Previous to the discovery of gold there was nothing to attract the white settler to that desolate region, but with the knowledge of valuable gold deposits thousands will there make their homes, and towns and villages are already springing into existence.

But that vast region, with its perpetual frozen subsoil, is without agricultural resources. Groceries, breadstuffs, etc., must be procured from the outside. Steamers upon the Yukon can bring food to the mouths of the gold-bearing streams, but the mines are often many miles up these unnavigable streams. Already great difficulty is experienced in securing sufficient food by dog-train transportation and the packing of the natives. The miners need reindeer transportation.

Again, the development of the mines and the growth of settlements upon streams hundreds of miles apart necessitates some method of speedy travel. A dog team on a long journey will make on an average from 15 to 25 miles a day, and in some sections can not make the trip at all, because they can not carry with them a sufficient supply of food for the dogs, and can procure none in the country through which

they travel. To facilitate and render possible frequent and speedy communication between these isolated settlements and growing centers of American civilization, where the ordinary roads of the States have no existence and can not be maintained except at an enormous expense, reindeer teams that require no beaten roads, and that at the close of a day's work can be turned loose to forage for themselves, are essential. The introduction of reindeer into Alaska makes possible the development of the mines and the support of a million miners.

Second. The opening up of a vast commercial industry. Lapland, with 400,000 reindeer, supplies the grocery stores of northern Europe with smoked reindeer hams, 10 cents per pound; smoked tongues, at 10 cents each; dried hides, at \$1.25 to \$1.75 each; tanned hides, \$2 to \$3 each, and 23,000 carcasses to the butcher shops, in addition to what is consumed by the Lapps themselves.

Fresh reindeer meat is considered a great delicacy. Russia exports it frozen, in carloads, to Germany. The Norwegian Preserving Company use large quantities of it for canning.

The tanned skins (soft and with a beautiful yellow color) have a ready sale for military pantaloons, gloves, bookbinding, covering of chairs and sofas, bed pillows, etc.

The hairs are in great demand for the filling of life-saving apparatus (buoys, etc.), they possessing a wonderful degree of buoyancy. The best existing glue is made of reindeer horns.

On the same basis Alaska, with its capacity for 9,200,000 head of reindeer, can supply the markets of America with 500,000 carcasses of venison annually, together with tons of delicious hams and tongues and the finest of leather.

Surely the creation of an industry worth from \$83,000,000 to \$100,000,000 where none now exists is worth the attention of the American people.

Third. The perpetuation, multiplication, and civilization of the Eskimos of that region. The Eskimos are a hardy and docile race. Their children learn readily in the schools, and there is no reason why they should not be made an important factor in the development of that land. The density of population in any section being largely dependent upon the quantity of the food supply, the increase of food supply will naturally increase the number of hardy Eskimo.

For the nurture of the reindeer and the instruction of the native people in this industry, it is desirable that there should be a migration to that country of skilled herders and their families. The inviting of this class of European settlers will not crowd out the native Eskimos, but will greatly assist them in their efforts to adjust themselves to the raising of reindeer. Lapp families, with their greater intelligence, skill, and gentleness in handling reindeer, and their improved methods of treatment, wisely distributed among the Eskimos, will be an object lesson to stimulate, encourage, and instruct them.

To awaken an interest in Lapland and open the way for the securing a larger number of Lapp herders, I would suggest the publication for distribution in Lapland of a small pamphlet in the Norwegian language upon the advantages of raising reindeer in Alaska.

#### DECENNARY REVIEW.

As the present year closes ten years of education in Alaska by the United States Government, it seems an appropriate occasion for recalling the history of the past. Information concerning education under the Russian Government is very meager, the only available sources to the English reader being the admirable work of William H. Dall, *Alaska and its Resources* (pp. 351 and 352), and the annual reports of the Bureau of Education.

The first European settlers were Russians, attracted by the valuable furs and skins. Many of these married Indian women and raised families of mixed blood or creoles. As these children increased in number and grew up there began to be on the part of some of the fathers a felt need for schools. Accordingly Gregory Shelikoff, governor of the colony, and founder of the Russian-American Fur Company, established a school at Kadiak about the year 1792, which was taught by the trader. In 1793 Catherine II, Empress of Russia, through a ukase ordered missionaries to be sent to her North American Colony. In accordance with this order the following year 11 monks sailed from Ochotsk for Kadiak Island in charge of Archimandrite Josasaph, an elder in the order of Augustine Friars, who were expected to take charge of schools as well as churches. In 1805 the Imperial chamberlain and commissioner, Count Nikolai Resanoff, organized a school at Kadiak under the name of the "House of Benevolence of the Empress Maria," in which were taught the Russian language, arithmetic, and the Greek religion. In 1805 a school was opened at Sitka. It held a very precarious existence, however, until 1820, when it came under the charge of a naval officer who kept a good school for thirteen years. In 1833 this school came under the direction of Etolin, who still further increased its efficiency. Etolin was a creole, who by force of ability and merit, raised himself to the highest position in the country, that of chief director of the fur company and

governor of the colony. He was a Lutheran, the patron of schools and churches. While governor he erected a Protestant church at Sitka and presented it with a small pipe organ, which is still in use.

In 1840, besides the colonial school at Sitka, was one for orphan boys and sons of workmen and subaltern employees of the fur company, in which were taught reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, mechanical trades, and religion. In 1839 a girls' school of a similar character was established and the number of boarders limited to 40. In 1841 a theological school was established at Sitka, which, in 1849, was advanced to the grade of a seminary. This made five schools at Sitka—two for the children of the lower class, two for the higher class, and one seminary. About the time of the transfer of the country the teachers were recalled to Russia and the schools suspended.

But with the change of government came a new people. The majority of the Russians left the country and their places were taken by Americans. Many came in from California, and on the 8th of November, 1867, less than a month from the time that the country passed under the United States flag, the citizens called a meeting and formed a temporary local government, and on the 18th of December, 1867, a petition, formed by 49 persons, 2 of whom "made their mark," was presented to the common council, asking that a citizens' meeting might be called to empower the council to establish a school. On the 20th of March, 1868, the council adopted some school regulations and appointed three trustees, who exercised a joint control with a committee of officers from the military post at Sitka. During the winter of 1868-69 a school building was purchased. The annual reports of the trustees have disappeared, and there is nothing to show the time when teaching commenced. In October, 1869, the council voted that the salary of the teacher should be \$75 per month in coin, and on March 1, 1871, it was ordered to be \$25 per month, which evidently means that at the latter period the post commander withdrew the \$50 per month which had been paid from the army funds. On the 12th of August, 1871, permission was given the bishop of the Greek Church to teach the Russian language one hour each day in the public school. During 1873 the school seems to have died out.

In 1879 and 1880 an attempt was made to establish a school for Russian children, which was taught by Mr. Alonzo E. Austin and Miss Etta Austin. In the winter of 1877 and 1878 Rev. John G. Brady was appointed to Sitka, and in April, 1878, a school was opened by Mr. Brady and Miss Fanny E. Kellogg. In December, through a combination of circumstances, it was discontinued. In the spring of 1880 Miss Olinda Austin was sent out by the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions from New York City, and commenced school April 5 in one of the guardhouses, with 103 children present. This number increased to 130. Then some of the parents applied for admission, but could not be received, as the room would not accommodate any more.

In November some of the boys applied to the teacher for permission to live in the schoolhouse. At home, they alleged, there was so much drinking, talking, and carousing that they could not study. The teacher replied that she had no accommodations, bedding, or food for them. But they were so much in earnest that they said they would provide for themselves. Upon receiving permission, seven native boys, 13 and 14 years of age, bringing a blanket each, voluntarily left their homes and took up their abode in a vacant room of one of the Government buildings. Thus commenced the boarding department of the Sitka school. Soon other boys joined them. Capt. Henry Glass, who succeeded Captain Beardslee in the command of the U. S. S. *Jamestown*, from the first, with his officers, especially Lieut. F. M. Symonds, U. S. N., took a deep interest in the school. As he had opportunity he secured boys from distant tribes and placed them in the institution, until there were 27 boys in the boarding department.

In the winter of 1882 the schoolhouse was burned, and the boys took refuge in an abandoned Government stable, which was fitted up for them. In the fall of 1882, after consultation with the collector of customs, the commander of the United States man-of-war, and the leading citizens, I selected a new location for the school outside of village limits and erected a two-and-a-half story building, 100 by 50 feet in size. This location was donated to the Board of Home Missions by the Rev. John G. Brady.

In 1869 Mr. Vincent Collier, secretary of the Board of Indian Commissioners, paid a visit to the native tribes along the southern coast of Alaska, and upon his return to Washington made a report of his journey, among other things, recommending an appropriation of \$100,000 to provide schools of instruction in the primary branches of the English language for the natives of Alaska. The report was indorsed by the Hon. J. D. Cox, Secretary of the Interior, and on April 22, 1870, transmitted to the Hon. James Harlan, chairman of the Committee on Indian Affairs, United States Senate. In the bill before Congress making appropriation for the Indian Department, etc., for 1870-71, a proviso was added for the support of industrial and other schools among the Indian tribes not otherwise provided for, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior, \$100,000. The Indian Peace Commission had recommended a specific appropriation for the Indians in Alaska, as also

had the Secretary of the Interior. Congress preferred to make the appropriation general, leaving it to the Secretary to apply such part to the Alaskan Indians as in his discretion he might think best.

On the 16th of March, 1870, the Hon. John Eaton, Ph. D., LL. D., was appointed United States Commissioner of Education. From the very first he took a special and deep interest in trying to secure education in Alaska; and in his first Annual Report (1870), pages 336, 337, and 345, he makes a plea for the establishment of schools in Alaska. Again, in his Annual Report for 1871 (p. 404) he calls attention to the appropriation of \$100,000 previously mentioned, and states the fact that nothing had been done with it so far as pertained to education in Alaska, and closes with this paragraph:

"At the last session of the Forty-first Congress, an appropriation of \$100,000 was made for 'industrial and other schools among the Indian tribes not otherwise provided for.' This amount was recommended by the Board of Indian Commissioners, with the expectation that a considerable proportion would be used in establishing free schools among the Alaska and Aleutian Indians. It does not appear that any steps have been taken for that purpose, the money being expended among other tribes. No effort has so far been made to educate these Indians, estimated as numbering more than 70,000 souls. The discovery of gold induces the migration of whites. The few trading operations are also gathering a large force of employees. There is great need of some practicable educational work in this Territory."

In his Annual Report for 1872 (pp. 20, 21), he again calls attention to the neglected condition of Alaska, saying:

"Alaska lies entirely outside of all organized efforts for education, and presents the singular fact of being an integral part of the boasted most progressive nation in the world, and yet without the least possible provision to save its children from growing up in the grossest ignorance and barbarism. No report has been received by the office from the two schools which the Fur-Seal Company is bound by its contract to support among the Aleutians."

In his Report for 1873 (p. 424), he publishes a letter from Capt. Charles Bryant, agent for the United States Treasury Department, giving information of the two schools upon the Pribilof Islands, which the Alaska Commercial Company, in virtue of its lease with the Treasury Department, is under obligation to maintain during eight months in each year of the lease, commencing with May 1, 1870. In the Annual Report for 1875 (p. 463), he publishes a long letter from William H. Dall with regard to the need of educational privileges in Alaska. In the Annual Report for 1877 (p. 3, xl), he publishes a long report from Sheldon Jackson, superintendent of Presbyterian missions in Alaska, giving an account of the commencement of schools by the Home Missionary Society of the Presbyterian Church of the United States of America. In the Annual Report for 1878 (pp. 2, xvii and 266), he gives a second report of Sheldon Jackson upon the progress of the Presbyterian schools in southeast Alaska; also, the character and customs of the native population. In the Annual Report for 1879 (p. 264), he publishes the third report of Mr. Jackson. In the Annual Report for 1880 (pp. liv and 350), occurs another report of Mr. Jackson on the progress of the Presbyterian schools. Also the Annual Report of Education for 1881 (pp. lxxviii and 286).

This brings us to the commencement of organized education by the United States Government. The securing of action during all these years it will be noticed the deep interest taken by Dr. John Eaton, Commissioner of Education, and when, in the year 1877, I came to Washington to try and influence Congress to make provision for education in Alaska I received a warm welcome from the Commissioner and every facility and encouragement that it was in his power to render. I found in the general public very great indifference with regard to Alaska. The prevailing opinion was that there was nothing in that distant section worth the attention of the national Congress. The struggle to awaken a public interest throughout the country and through that influence to secure action by Congress was a long and tedious one.

In the winter of 1877-78 I visited many of the leading cities of the country from Boston to Chicago and St. Louis, making addresses upon the condition of Alaska; also as I had opportunity wrote articles on the subject for the public press. These addresses and articles were repeated again in the winters of 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, and 1883.

On December 10, 1877, at my suggestion the Revs. Dr. Henry Kendall and Cyrus Dickson, secretaries of the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church, addressed a letter to the honorable Secretary of the Interior, asking for Government aid for education in Alaska. In the spring of 1879 Hon. Carl Schurz, Secretary of the Interior, called upon Dr. Henry Kendall and Dr. Sheldon Jackson, who were about to visit Alaska, for a report upon the condition of the natives of Alaska, which report was sent to the Secretary of the Interior October 15, 1879. In reply the honorable Secretary of the Interior suggested the enlargement or increase of former efforts in the way of holding conventions throughout the country and rousing public sentiment.

This suggestion was adopted with the result that petitions and memorials commenced pouring in upon Congress. In January, 1880, Hon. James A. Garfield presented a series of these memorials in the House of Representatives, and on the 2d of February, 1880, Hon. Henry L. Dawes presented similar memorials in the Senate.

Through the rising public sentiment, and especially the influence of Gen. John Eaton, the Commissioner of Education, there was secured on December 1, 1880, an official recognition of the needs of Alaska when President Hayes, in his message to Congress, said with regard to Alaska: "The problem is to supply the Territory for a population so scattered and so peculiar in its origin and condition. The natives are reported to be tractable and self-supporting, and if properly instructed doubtless would advance rapidly in civilization, and a new factor of prosperity would be added to the national life. I therefore recommend the requisite legislation upon the subject."

Again on December 6, 1881, recognition was secured in the annual message to Congress of President Arthur, who says: "I regret to state that the people of Alaska have reason to complain that they are as yet unprovided with any form of government by which life or property can be protected. While the extent of its population does not justify the application of the costly machinery of territorial administration, there is immediate necessity for constituting such a form of government as will promote the education of the people and secure the administration of justice."

Again in his message to Congress December 4, 1882, President Arthur says: "Alaska is still without any form of civil government. If means were provided for the education of its people and for the protection of their lives and property the immense resources of that region would invite permanent settlers and open new fields for industry and enterprise."

Upon the 4th of February, 1882, Gen. John Eaton sent a special letter to the honorable Secretary of the Interior calling attention anew to the need of schools in Alaska. On the 8th day of the same month the Hon. S. J. Kirkwood, Secretary of the Interior, transmitted the same to the President, and upon the 15th of February, 1882, the President transmitted both letters to the Senate and House of Representatives.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Whereas the United States is responsible for the proper care and government of Alaska, the native inhabitants of which and creoles of mixed blood are docile, peaceful, partially civilized, apt in the mechanical arts, and anxious for instruction; and

Whereas it is believed to be the wise policy as well as duty of the Government to adopt prompt measures for their education, with a view to their admission to the rights of citizenship; and

Whereas it is both cheaper and more humane to give them educational facilities now than to fight them hereafter at a largely increased cost; and

Whereas they are a self-supporting people, needing no annuities, clothing, or rations from the Government, but do need teachers, which they can not procure for themselves; and

Whereas the Government receives an annual revenue from Alaska of \$317,500, and only returns to that country in the form of salaries of United States officers, pay of monthly mail steamer, support of steam revenue-cutter, etc., the sum of about \$65,000, leaving a net revenue of over \$250,000: Therefore,

We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, do hereby memorialize your honorable body to appropriate from the revenue of Alaska in the Treasury the sum of \$50,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, to be expended by the Commissioner of Education, under the direction of the honorable Secretary of the Interior, for the establishment, under competent teachers, of schools for the instruction of the native population and creoles of Alaska in the English language, the common branches of an English education, the principles of a republican government, and such industrial pursuits as may seem best adapted to their circumstances.

<sup>2</sup>To the Senate and House of Representatives:

I transmit herewith, for the consideration of Congress, a letter from the Secretary of the Interior, inclosing a letter from the Commissioner of Education, in which the recommendation is made that an appropriation of \$50,000 be made for the purpose of education in Alaska.

CHESTER A. ARTHUR. /

EXECUTIVE MANSION, February 15, 1882.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
Washington, February 8, 1882.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith, for your consideration, a letter from the Secretary of Education, in which he recommends that an appropriation of \$50,000 be made for the establishment and maintenance of schools in Alaska.

I concur in the recommendation that the appropriation be made.

Very respectfully,

THE PRESIDENT.

S. J. KIRKWOOD, Secretary.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, BUREAU OF EDUCATION,  
Washington, February 4, 1882.

SIR: My attention is called to the provisions of the law determining the purpose and duties of this office, which provides that it shall "collect statistics and facts showing the condition and progress of education in the several States and Territories, and to diffuse such information respecting the organization and management of schools and school systems and methods of teaching as shall aid the people of the United States in the establishment and maintenance of efficient school systems and otherwise

Following this movement of the highest officials of the land, a series of lectures by myself on Alaska was arranged in the various churches of the different denominations in Washington, in February, 1882, and a card of invitation giving the dates and places of said lectures, was sent to each Congressman. In April of the same year, Dr. John M. Reid, secretary of the Methodist Episcopal Missions, and Dr. Henry L. Morehouse, secretary of the Baptist Home Missions, and Dr. Henry Kendall and William C. Roberts, secretaries of the Presbyterian Home Missions, at my request sent printed circulars to leading and influential men of their respective denominations throughout the United States, asking them to circulate petitions in their sections for signature to be mailed to their respective Congressmen, asking for the establishment of schools in Alaska.

The general assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, in session at Saratoga Springs, May, 1883, took the following action:

"In view of the pressing needs of Alaska, where our missions have been singularly successful, we recommend that the general assembly appoint a committee of five persons, who shall wait upon the President of the United States and the Secretary of the Interior, asking of the Government through them the establishment of civil government among these people of Alaska, and pressing upon them the necessity of establishing industrial schools in that Territory."

At the fifty-first annual meeting of the American Baptist Home Mission Society, Saratoga Springs, May 25, 1883, the following resolution was adopted:

"The committee on work among the Indians reported. \* \* \* From the country of Alaska comes a cry for help as pitiful and as hopeless as any that ever startled Christian ears from the lands beyond the sea. What answer will our great denomination make to this repeated appeal? We repeat the recommendation made to the society a year ago, that missionaries be sent as soon as practicable to the Indians of Alaska." Report adopted.

The following was ordered sent to the President of the United States and the Secretary of the Interior:

"Resolved, That as Alaska is the only section of the United States where Governmental or local aid has not been furnished for the education of the people; and as the establishment of schools will assist in civilizing the native population, prevent Indian wars, and prepare them for citizenship;

"Therefore, the American Baptist Home Missionary Society in session at Saratoga Springs, May, 1883, would respectfully petition you to renew your recommendation to Congress for an educational appropriation for Alaska."

---

promote the cause of education throughout the country;" and it is affirmed that I have not yet made any specific recommendation with regard to education in Alaska. I can not claim to be ignorant of the fact that there is no law either for the protection of life or property or for the establishment of schools in that Territory, nor would I be among those who are indifferent to facts reflecting so unfavorably upon us as a people. I have sought diligently to gather all information in regard to the education of the children of Alaskans, as will be seen by reference to the several reports of this office. Prior to the purchase of Alaska the Russian Government had schools in portions of that country. When it was transferred to the United States those schools were generally discontinued, and the entire Territory, with few exceptions, has been left without any means of education. From the census of 1880 we learn that there are about 30,000 people in Alaska, and of these it is believed there are about 10,000 children or young people who ought to have some school privileges.

With regard to this people, it may be observed—

(1) That they are docile, peaceful, and have here and there some knowledge of useful industries; are apt in the mechanical arts, and anxious for instruction.

(2) They are a self-supporting people, needing no annuities, clothing, or rations from the Government, but do need teachers that they can not procure for themselves. These teachers should instruct them not only in letters, but in the arts of civilized life and the duties of American citizenship.

(3) If given an opportunity for this kind of instruction for a few years they would, it is believed, make good progress in throwing off tribal relations and in preparation to become an integral portion of the American people, thus contributing to the common wealth and prosperity of the country.

(4) It is well known that civilization in approaching an untutored people may be their destruction by sending its vices before its virtues. It is equally well known that various weeds spring up spontaneously where useful plants must be cultivated, and that not neglect but painstaking care is necessary to the improvement of the human mind.

The people of Alaska having received some measure of aid from the Russian Government, have expected the same from the United States. The natives, already to a limited extent demoralized by the introduction of intemperance and disease, it is thought would, by the introduction of schools, be prepared better to resist these evils and stand a far better chance to be a permanent and prosperous race.

(5) The development of the fishing interests, the discovery of gold, and the increase of commerce in that region are now calling public attention to it, and the time seems to have arrived when school privileges should be immediately provided. In 1870 Congress appropriated \$50,000 for educational purposes in Alaska, which, on account of difficulties of administration at that time, was not expended there. This amount could now be expended there, I am sure, with most satisfactory results.

In accordance, therefore, with these considerations, and in order not to come short of any duty required of me by law, I have the honor to recommend that Congress be requested to appropriate \$50,000 for the establishment and maintenance of schools for instruction in letters and industry, at such points in Alaska as shall be designated by the honorable Secretary of the Interior.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EATON, *Commissioner.*

The SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR.

Feeling the need, not only of enlisting the churches, as had been done through their central missionary societies, but also the educators of the land in behalf of Alaska, on the 23d of March, 1882, through the courtesy of Gen. John Eaton, Commissioner of Education, I was invited to address the superintendents' section of the National Education Association, at their meeting in Washington, on the needs of Alaska. The association unanimously adopted the following resolution:

"Whereas the native population of Alaska have alone of all sections of our common country been overlooked in educational provisions, and, whereas, the President has sent to Congress a special message asking for an appropriation of \$50,000 for education in Alaska, to be disbursed through the National Bureau of Education; Therefore,

*"Resolved,* That this association earnestly request the Committees on Education and Labor of the Senate and House of Representatives to give favorable consideration to the above request."

The year 1883 was signalized by the unanimous action of the various educational associations that I could visit and address. On July 11, 1883, at the twenty-second annual meeting of the National Education Association held at Saratoga, N. Y., the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

*"To the Friends of Education:*

"The National Education Association of the United States, in session at Saratoga Springs, July 9-11, 1883, took the following action with reference to education in Alaska:

"Whereas Alaska is the only large section of the United States for which some educational provision has not been made by law; and

"Whereas it is a reflection upon our interest in universal education that Alaska should be worse off than when under the control of Russia, the United States having neglected to continue the schools that for many years were sustained by the Russian Government, or substitute better ones in their places; and

"Whereas the President of the United States transmitted to the last Congress a paper from the honorable Commissioner of Education, calling attention to this neglect; Therefore,

*"Resolved,* (1) That the president and secretary of this association be requested to prepare a paper asking the Government to make some provision for an industrial training school at Sitka, the capital; and for an appropriation to be expended by the Commissioner of Education, under the direction of the honorable Secretary of the Interior, for the establishment of schools at such points in Alaska as may be designated by the Commissioner of Education.

"(2) That copies of the paper so prepared, signed on behalf of this association by the president and secretary, shall be transmitted to the President of the United States, the honorable Secretary of the Interior, and the Committees on Labor and Education in the Senate and House of Representatives.

"Similar action has been taken by the department of superintendence of the association, by the National Education Assembly, and by the Massachusetts, Vermont, New Hampshire and Connecticut State teachers' associations.

"In accordance with the above resolution of the association, we have sent memorials to the President, the Secretary of the Interior, United States Commissioner of Education, and both Houses of Congress.

"Since then we are gratified to notice that the President in his annual message, and the Secretary of the Interior and Commissioner of Indian Affairs in their annual reports to Congress have earnestly called the attention of that body to the needs of Alaska.

"Further action is dependent upon Congress. But in the many interests claiming the attention of Congress and the pressure of political matters preceding a Presidential election, nothing will be done, unless the friends of education flood Congress with petitions asking special attention to the urgent needs of schools in Alaska.

"Please therefore take the inclosed, or some similar petition, sign it yourself, offer it to as many friends and neighbors as convenient, and then mail it at an early date to your Representative in Congress, or to either of the Senators from your State, or to the person named in the petition.

*"THOMAS W. BICKNELL, President.*

*"H. S. TARBELL, Secretary."*

This paper was printed as a circular and sent by the thousand to the public-school teachers of the country.

At the second annual meeting of the National Education Assembly held at Ocean Grove, N. J., August 9-12, 1883, upon motion of Gen. T. J. Morgan, the following action was taken:

*"Resolved,* That we recognize with profound gratitude to God the cheering progress that marks the efforts to civilize the American Indians; that we see in this an unanswerable argument in favor of the continuance on the part of the Government



of the so-called peace policy; that we urge upon Congress the enlargement of the work already in progress, until adequate provision shall be made for the systematic education of all Indians of proper school age; that we specially urge the importance of appropriation of money for general education in Alaska and for the establishment of an industrial and normal school at Sitka; that we pledge ourselves, and call upon all philanthropists, not only to aid the Government in this great work, but to do all that can be done, privately and publicly, to carry forward this great enterprise, until the American Indians become American citizens, with individual rights of property and suffrage and individual responsibilities and duties."

On the 19th of October, 1883, the Connecticut State Teachers' Association, in session at New Haven, took action as follows:

"*Resolved*, That we specially urge the importance of the appropriation of money for general education in Alaska and for the establishment of an industrial and normal school at Sitka; that we pledge ourselves and call upon all philanthropists not only to aid the Government in this great work, but to do all that can be done privately and publicly to carry forward this great enterprise until the American Indians become American citizens with individual rights of property and suffrage, and individual responsibilities and duties."

They were followed by the Vermont State Teachers' Association, in session at Montpelier October 25, 1883, who reported:

"The Vermont State Teachers' Association, in session at Montpelier October 24 to 27, 1883, learn with regret that since the transfer of Alaska from Russia to the United States, sixteen years have been allowed to pass without extending to the population educational advantages. We feel ashamed as American citizens that any section of our land should be worse off under our control than under the control of Russia, we having failed to continue the schools which for many years were sustained by the Russian Government. We learn, therefore, with great pleasure that on February 15, 1882, the President transmitted to Congress a communication from the Secretary of the Interior recommending that an appropriation of \$50,000 be made for the establishment and maintenance of schools in Alaska, and that the honorable Secretary of the Interior proposed to make to the coming Congress a recommendation for industrial schools in that country; therefore, we join in the earnest request of the better portion of the American people that an appropriation be made for the establishment of an industrial training school similar to those at Carlisle and Hampton, at Sitka, the capital. Also for the establishment under the direction of the National Bureau of Education of schools at the thin centers of population in Alaska. That copies of this paper signed by the president and secretary of this association be transmitted to the honorable Secretary of the Interior and to both Houses of Congress."

The same resolution was presented and adopted at the New Hampshire State Teachers' Association the following day.

Massachusetts brought up the rear at her State Teachers' Association in session at Boston, December 27 to 29:

"*Resolved*, That this association cordially seconds the efforts of those who are striving to induce the Congress of the United States to appropriate money for public education in the Territory of Alaska."

This list of educational conventions was crowned by a mass meeting held in Park Street Congregational Church in Boston on Sabbath evening, December 30. It was to have been presided over by Hon. Wendell Phillips, but being prevented from attending, Mr. Joseph Cook took his place. Mr. Phillips, however, showed his special interest by sending to the mass meeting the following letter, which was his last public letter on earth—a fit closing for his noble life. As his strength had been spent for the freedom of the slaves and the deliverance of the oppressed, it was suitable that his last public act should be a plea for Alaska.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>BOSTON, MASS., December 29, 1883.

MY DEAR SIR: What excuse the United States Government can offer for leaving Alaska without magistracy or schools passes my conjecture.

For some fourteen or fifteen years we have owed her a government and received large revenue from the Territory. Still it remains without law, magistracy, or schools. If it were so poor a country that we dreaded the expense of a government we might make some pretense of explanation—though in any circumstance we are bound to protect life and property wherever our flag floats, and see that the rising generation are fitted for citizenship and the duties of life. But Alaska has poured millions into the treasury, and one-third of what we have annually received would suffice for the whole expense of a government and schools. If we were called upon to make a beginning and introduce law and education there might be a shadow of excuse in this delay. But Russia had provided for both, and when we bought the province we had but to continue what she had established. From every point of view the condition of Alaska is a disgrace to our Government, and calls for immediate action. Cease to receive revenue from Alaska or give her an equivalent by protecting life and property, securing peace, and offering to every man, woman, and child the means of fitting themselves for citizenship and their duties. If we have not leisure to attend to our citizens, then, as the woman said to Philip of Macedon, "Cease to be King." I wish I could be with you to-morrow evening and give my aid in urging all this on the immediate attention of Congress.

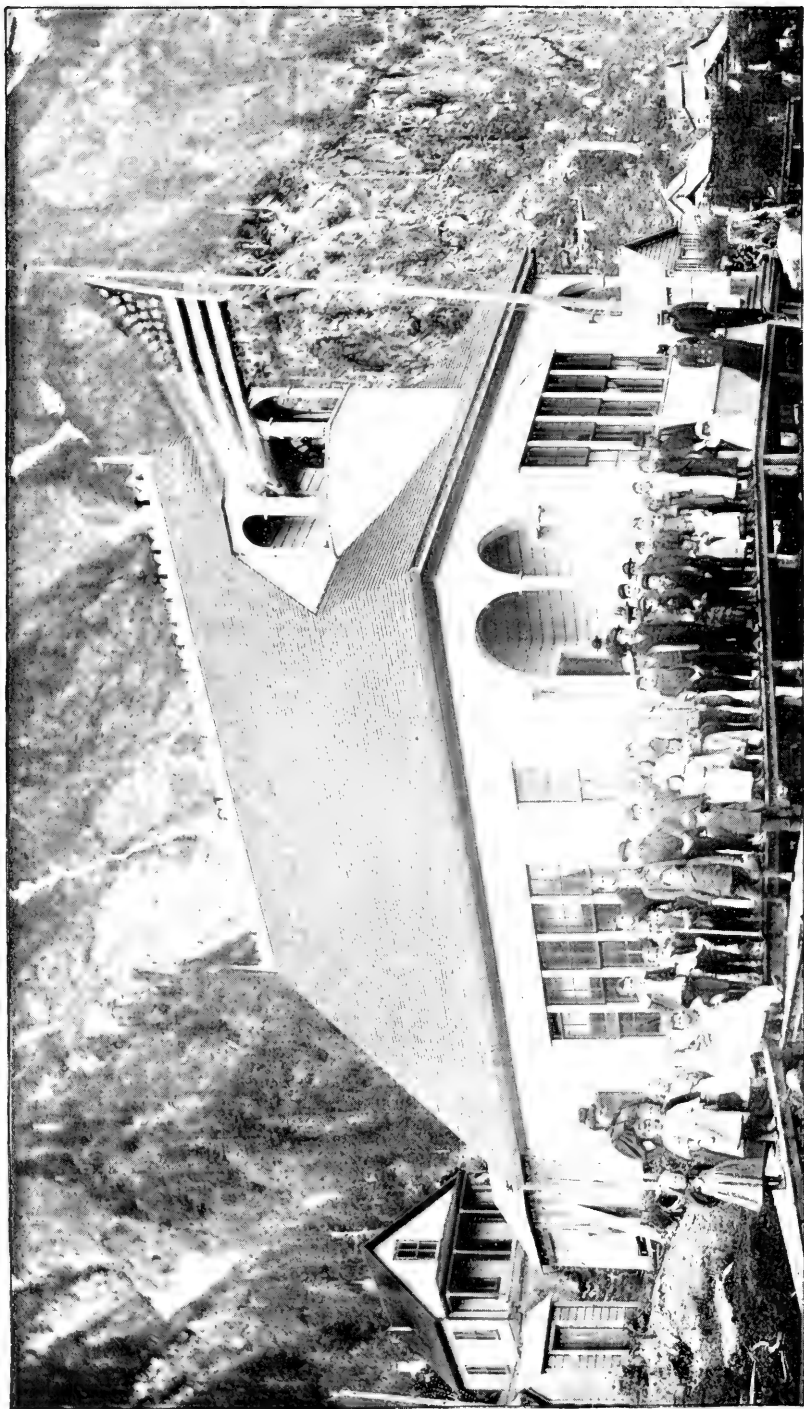
Yours, respectfully,

WENDELL PHILLIPS

REV. SHELDON JACKSON.







JUNEAU, ALASKA, PUBLIC SCHOOL.  
Photograph by Winter & Pond. (Copyright.)

With the hearty action and request of the National Education Association, already quoted, petitions were printed by the hundred thousand and sent to the public-school teachers of the United States, large numbers of whom secured signatures in their respective sections, and then sent them to Congress. Accompanying these, President Arthur, on the 4th of December, 1883, in his message to Congress, says:

"I trust that Congress will not fail at the present session to put Alaska under the protection of law. Its people have repeatedly remonstrated against our neglect to afford them the maintenance and protection expressly guaranteed by the terms of the treaty whereby that Territory was ceded to the United States. For sixteen years they have pleaded in vain for that which they should have received without the asking. They have no law for the collection of debts, the support of education, the conveyance of property, the administration of estates, or the enforcement of contracts; none, indeed, for the punishment of criminals, except such as offend against certain customs, commerce, and navigation acts. The resources of Alaska, especially in fur, mines, and lumber, are considerable in extent, and capable of large development, while its geographical situation is one of political and commercial importance. The promptings of interest, therefore, as well as considerations of honor and good faith, demand the immediate establishment of civil government in that Territory."

Spurred by the tens of thousands of petitions, as well as the repeated messages of the President, Messrs. Miller, Platt, Harrison, Rosencranz, Phelps, and others introduced bills either in the Senate or House of Representatives for establishing a civil government of some sort for the Territory, which resulted in the adoption of what is known as the Harrison bill, creating a government and schools in Alaska, which became a law on May 17, 1884. Thus culminated my long struggle, from 1877 to 1884, for education and civil government in Alaska, during which I delivered over 900 addresses on Alaska, held public meetings in all the leading cities from the Atlantic to the Pacific, had hearings before the committees of the Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh, and Forty-eighth Congresses, besides securing the cooperation of the missionary societies and the educational interests of the entire country.

The "campaign of education" that secured from Congress schools for Alaska, also secured the extension of law and government over that section.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Hon. John Eaton, LL. D., then Commissioner of Education, in his annual report for 1882-83 (pp. xlv, xlvii), says:

"As this report is going through the press, the House of Representatives, on the 14th of May, 1884, passed the Senate bill providing a civil government for Alaska, which was signed by the President on the 17th. This act creates a governor at a salary of \$3,000, a judge at \$3,000, a district attorney at \$2,500, a marshal at \$2,500, a clerk at \$2,500, four commissioners at \$1,000 each and fees, and four deputy marshals at \$750 each and fees. These officers are appointed by the President, with the exception of the deputy marshals, who are appointed by the marshal. The seat of government is established at Sitka. The four commissioners and four deputy marshals are to reside respectively at Sitka, Wrangell, Juneau, and Unalaska.

"The laws of Oregon, so far as applicable, are extended over the district. A term of the district court is to be held each year at Sitka, commencing on the first Monday of May, and one at Wrangell, beginning on the first Monday in November. No provision is made for a territorial legislature or a delegate in Congress. The general land laws of the United States are not extended over the country. The squatter rights of Indians and others are recognized. Mission stations are continued in the occupancy of the 640 acres now claimed by them. The owners of mining claims can perfect their titles in the usual way.

"The governor is required to inquire into the operations of the Alaska Commercial Company and annually report to Congress the result of such inquiries and any and all violations by said company of the agreement existing between the United States and said company.

"The Secretary of the Interior is directed to select two of the officers, who, together with the governor, shall constitute a commission to examine into and report upon the condition of the Indians residing in said Territory; what lands, if any, should be reserved for their use; what provision shall be made for their education; what rights by occupation of settlers should be recognized, and all other facts that may be necessary to enable Congress to determine what limitations or conditions should be imposed when the land laws of the United States shall be extended to said district.

"The importation, manufacture, and sale of intoxicating liquors in said district, except for medicinal, mechanical, and scientific purposes, are prohibited.

"The Secretary of the Interior is directed to make needful and proper provision for the education of the children of school age in the Territory of Alaska, without reference to race, until such time as permanent provision shall be made for the same, and the sum of \$25,000 is appropriated for this purpose.

"Thus, after seventeen years of delay, a government has been secured for Alaska. In respect to this successful result this Bureau has endeavored to do its whole duty by obtaining trustworthy information in regard to the condition of the inhabitants and their educational needs, and by furnishing it to the Government officers and to the people. In this effort Prof. W. H. Dall, of the United States Coast Survey, and Rev. G. H. Atkinson, D. D., of Oregon, were especially helpful.

"The report of this office for 1870 had a notice of education in Alaska, and year after year these notices were continued as data warranted.

"In 1876 the Commissioner of Education, as representative of the Department of the Interior, expended a portion of the funds at his control to secure a representation of native life in Alaska for the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia.

"In February, 1882, a special report from this office on Education in Alaska, recommending an appropriation of \$50,000 for schools, was made to the Secretary of the Interior, and by him forwarded to Congress through the President.

"In 1877 Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D. D., superintendent of Presbyterian missions for the Rocky Mountain Territories, having had his attention called to Alaska, visited the southeastern portion, and

## ESTABLISHMENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

On the 2d day of March, 1885, the honorable Secretary of the Interior assigned the work of making provision for the education of the children in Alaska to the Bureau of Education.

"DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
"Washington, D. C., March 2, 1885.

"SIR: Section 13 of the act providing a civil government for Alaska devolves upon the Secretary of the Interior the duty of making needful and proper provision for the education of children of school age in that Territory until permanent provision shall be made for the same.

"The nature of the duties assigned by section 516 of the Revised Statutes to the Commissioner of Education would seem to point him out as the proper officer through whom the purpose of Congress should be carried into execution.

"I have to request, therefore, that you prepare a plan of operation and initiate such steps as are necessary and proper for carrying into effect the legislation above referred to, reporting the results of the same as may be hereafter directed by the Secretary of the Interior or whenever in your judgment there may be occasion for so doing.

"Very respectfully, etc.,

"H. M. TELLER, *Secretary.*

"The COMMISSIONER OF EDUCATION."

It was a work of great magnitude, in a new and untried field, and with unknown difficulties. It was a work so unlike any other that the experience of the past in other Departments could not be the sole guide. It was a problem peculiar to itself, and must be worked out by and for itself. It covered an area of one-sixth of the United States. The schools to be established would be from 4,000 to 6,000 miles from headquarters at Washington, and from 100 to 1,000 miles from one another. And that in an inaccessible country, only one small corner of which has any public means of intercommunication. The teachers of five schools in southeastern Alaska would be able to receive a monthly mail; the larger number of the others could only receive a chance mail two or three times a year, and still others only one annually.

It was to establish English schools among a people the larger portion of whom do not speak or understand the English language, the difficulties of which will be better appreciated if you conceive of an attempt being made to instruct the children

established the first American school in that section on the 10th of August, 1877, with Mrs. A. R. McFarland as teacher. Later he established schools at Sitka, Haines (Chilkats), Boyd (Hoonahs), and Jackson (Hydahs). Returning to the States, Dr. Jackson commenced an agitation to arouse the dormant public sentiment of the country in behalf of a government and schools for Alaska. He held public meetings in many of the leading cities and many of the prominent towns from the Pacific to the Atlantic, delivering from 1878 to 1884 about nine hundred addresses on Alaska. He went before committees of the Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh, and Forty-eighth Congresses, and with unflagging zeal sought to enlist the interest of Congressmen. He secured the hearty cooperation of the missionary societies of the Baptist, Methodist, Congregational, Episcopal, Moravian, and Presbyterian churches.

"In 1880 he published a book on Alaska, and on March 23, 1882, delivered an address before the Department of Superintendence of the National Educational Association, which was printed by this Bureau in Circular of Information No. 2, 1882. Of this circular three editions have been called for, making an aggregate of 60,000 copies. During the summer of 1883 he visited the twenty-second annual meeting of the National Educational Association of the United States, the second National Educational Assembly, and the State Teachers' associations of Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, each of which passed strong resolutions asking Congress to provide a school system for Alaska.

"Through these meetings the teachers became interested, and thousands of petitions, from teachers, scattered from Maine to Texas and from Florida to Oregon, were sent to Congressmen, asking for schools for Alaska. So persistent and continuous was the pressure invoked by Dr. Jackson from so many, varied, and widely separated forces, that when the bill was reached Congress passed it with great unanimity."

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, Washington, D. C., May 1, 1885.

MY DEAR SIR: In view of the very great and general interest manifested in regard to everything pertaining to Alaska, I feel like congratulating you on the reward you are now receiving for your long, unwearied, and very efficient labors on behalf of that distant portion of our country. When I remember your faithful work for Alaska while you were superintendent of Presbyterian Missions for the Rocky Mountain Territories, your able and successful efforts to arouse public sentiment in behalf of a government and schools for Alaska, and your addresses all over the country on the subject, taken with what has come under my personal observation while a Member of the Forty-eight Congress and a member of the Committee on Territories and on the sub committee having in charge the bill proposing a civil government for Alaska, I say without any hesitation that in my humble judgment, to you more than to any other one man or agency is due the success thus far attained in the direction of the establishing of a form of government, and the improvement in the condition of the inhabitants of Alaska. I took from the first, a special interest in the bill before our committee because of the information you furnished and your connection with the matter. Please accept my sincere congratulations on your appointment as the first superintendent of public instruction for Alaska, and believe me

Yours, very truly,

F. A. JOHNSON,

*Member of Congress Twenty-first District, New York.*

Rev. SHELDON JACKSON, D. D.

of New York or Georgia in arithmetic, geography, and other common-school branches through the medium of Chinese teachers and text-books. Of the 36,000 people in Alaska, not over 2,000 speak the English tongue, and they are mainly in three settlements.

It was to instruct a people, the greater portion of whom are uncivilized, who need to be taught sanitary regulations, the laws of health, improvement of dwellings, better methods of housekeeping, cooking, and dressing, more remunerative forms of labor, honesty, chastity, the sacredness of the marriage relation, and everything that elevates man. So that, side by side with the usual school drill in reading, writing, and arithmetic, there is need of instruction for the girls in housekeeping, cooking, and gardening, in cutting, sewing, and mending; and for the boys in carpentering and other forms of woodworking, boot and shoemaking, and the various trades of civilization.

It was to furnish educational advantages to a people, large classes of whom are too ignorant to appreciate them, and who require some form of pressure to oblige them to keep their children in school regularly. It was a system of schools among a people, who, while in the main only partially civilized, yet have a future before them as American citizens.

It was the establishment of schools in a region where not only the schoolhouse but also the teacher's residence must be erected, and where a portion of the material must be transported from 1,500 to 4,500 miles, necessitating a corresponding increase in the school expenditure.

It was the finding of properly qualified teachers, who, for a moderate salary, would be willing to exile themselves from all society, and some of them settle down in regions of arctic winters, where they can hear from the outside world only once a year.

To the magnitude of the work, and the special difficulties environing it, is still further added the complication arising from the lack of sufficient funds to carry it on, there being appropriated only \$25,000 with which to commence it.

On the 9th of April the Commissioner of Education addressed a communication<sup>1</sup> to the honorable Secretary of the Interior, requesting authority to appoint a general agent to take charge of the Alaska work, and upon the 11th of April, 1885, the Secretary granted the request and directed the establishment of the office of "general agent of education in Alaska."

On the 11th of April, 1885, Rev. Sheldon Jackson, D. D., was appointed by the Commissioner of Education general agent of education in Alaska and at once entered upon the work.

In southeastern Alaska the establishment of schools, in comparison with the difficulties met in other sections of this land, was easy, as four of the seven schools can

<sup>1</sup> DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, BUREAU OF EDUCATION,  
*Washington, D. C., April 9, 1885.*

SIR: In carrying out the orders of the Department under the law providing for the establishment of common schools in Alaska, I find a condition of facts which I wish to submit to your consideration, together with a recommendation. The nearest school in Alaska will be about 4,500 miles from Washington, and all of the schools will be widely separated from each other, some of them doubtless over 6,000 miles from this city. The appropriation of \$25,000 for the entire work is very small, and much should be done in the way of inducing the communities where there is money to cooperate in bearing expenses, and thus increasing the amount to be accomplished by the small fund at command. I see no way to organize schools sufficiently under these circumstances but by the appointment of someone in Alaska as a general agent of education.

Residing at Sitka, this superintendent could go out in the naval vessel to visit the several chief centers of population, where schools can be established, and interest the people, judge intelligently of the requirements for buildings, teachers, etc., and thus furnish the data for intelligent direction of the schools here in Washington. I therefore recommend that a general agent of education for Alaska be appointed by the Secretary of the Interior, to report to this office for orders and instructions, at a nominal salary of \$1,200 a year, which will but little more than cover expenses. Before concluding to make this recommendation I may add that I have conferred with a considerable number of very intelligent persons who have visited Alaska, all of whom thoroughly concur in the view that it would be impossible to manage schools there efficiently without a local superintendent.

The governor of the Territory when here recently expressed himself to the same effect. In looking for the proper person to become such an agent, I find no one either so well qualified or so strongly recommended as Mr. Sheldon Jackson. He has repeatedly visited considerable portions of the country, and written a book which is a popular source of information in regard to its people and their progress, and led the way in the establishment of the schools at present taught in the Territory, and is now their superintendent. He was unanimously recommended for the position of superintendent of instruction by all of the private organizations some time since aiming to promote education in Alaska, and by a considerable number of prominent men. I have known Mr. Jackson thoroughly for a considerable number of years. He is a Christian gentleman of excellent ability, great energy, and, I believe, specially fitted to carry through successfully the plan of establishing schools in that far-off country.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN EATON, *Commissioner.*

The SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR, *Washington, D. C.*

Approved:

L. Q. C. LAMAR, *Secretary.*

be reached monthly by the mail steamer. Further, schools had been kept at all these points but two for several years by teachers in the employ of the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church. This missionary organization was the first of the American churches to enter that neglected land. Finding no schools, they established them side by side with their missions, proposing to furnish educational advantages until the General Government should be ready to do it. Therefore whenever the Government was ready to undertake the work in any village occupied by the Presbyterians, they turned over their schools to the Government. As the Presbyterians had a body of efficient teachers already on the ground, acclimated, experienced in the work, more or less acquainted with the native language, and possessing the confidence of the people, it was both more economical to the Government and for the best interests of the schools that they should as far as possible be reemployed, which was done.

Special requests having been received for an early inauguration of the public-school system in Sitka and Juneau, I gave them my first attention.

*Sitka.*—By permission of the collector of the port, who is the custodian of the Government buildings, I took possession of a log house in the center of the village and repaired it as best I could under the circumstances. In this building a school was opened on June 22, 1885, with Miss Margaret Powell, of western Pennsylvania, as teacher. The pupils were from white and Russian creole families. On the 16th of November, 1885, a public school was established for the native children, with Miss Kate A. Rankin, of western Pennsylvania, as teacher.

*Juneau.*—This was the principal mining center of Alaska, with the largest American population of any place in the Territory. A log carpenter shop was erected and fixed up for the school room, and the school opened on the 1st of June with Miss Marion B. Murphy, of Oregon, as teacher. Looking forward to the erection of a suitable school building in the near future, I selected a block of land in the center of the village, with the concurrence of the United States Commissioner, and had a cheap fence thrown around it, in order to secure it for school purposes.

*Hoonah.*—This important village is 130 miles by water north from Sitka. The school, originally started by the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, was transferred to the Government and the fall term opened on Tuesday, September 1, the teacher being Mrs. Maggie Dunbar McFarland, wife of the missionary at that place.

*Fort Wrangell*, 333 miles southeast of Sitka, had a school which had been under way since 1877, supported by the Woman's Home Missionary Society of the Presbyterian Church. It was transferred to the Government and opened the 1st day of September, with Miss Lydia McAvoy as teacher.

*Haines* (200 miles by water north of Sitka).—This school likewise was transferred from the missionary society and was opened the 1st of September, with Miss Sarah M. Dickinson, an educated half-breed, as teacher.

*Jackson.*—This village is 533 miles by water south of Sitka. The school that had been opened by the Presbyterian missionaries in 1881, was likewise transferred to the Government and opened as a public school on the 1st of September, 1885, with Miss Clara A. Gould as teacher.

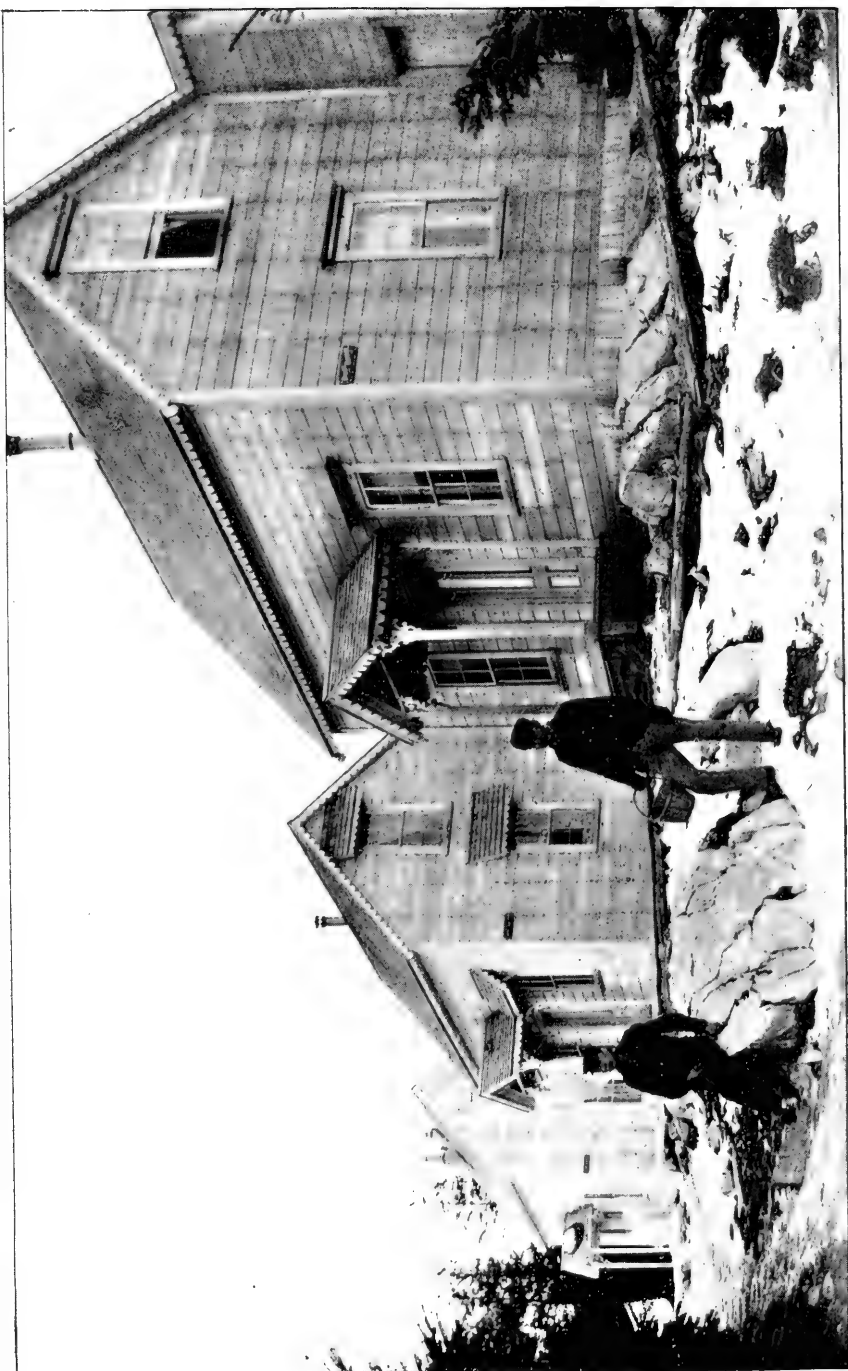
There being no regular communication between Sitka and western Alaska, and as it would take the entire season to go from Sitka to San Francisco, visit the leading places in western Alaska and return, I was unable the first year to do more for that section than to send Mr. Salomon Ripinsky to Unalaska, where a school was opened in October, 1885.

Communication with interior Alaska in 1885 was very difficult. If I wished to visit the school on the Yukon River, my nearest way was to take the mail steamer from Sitka to Juneau, 166 miles, then hire a canoe and natives to take me, together with blankets and provisions, to the head of Dyva Inlet, about 100 miles. Then leaving the water, a fresh crew of natives would be hired to carry my supplies 25 miles on foot, over a dangerous mountain trail, to the upper waters of the Yukon, then construct a raft and float down the stream 1,500 miles to Nulato, or 1,750 miles to Anvik. The trip would occupy two months. Another practicable way was to take the mail steamer to San Francisco, 1,600 miles, then a chance steamer to St. Michaels, 3,264 miles, then a small river steamer that makes one trip a year to Nulato, 769 miles, a total distance of 5,633 miles. To make the trip and return in the same year would require close connections.

If I wished to visit the school at Bethel, I could take a mail steamer from Sitka to San Francisco, 1,600 miles, then wait until some vessel sailed for Unalaska, 2,418 miles, then wait again until some trading vessel had occasion to visit the mouth of the Kuskokwim River, 461 miles, and go from thence in a bidarka (sea-lion-skin canoe) 150 miles up the river, a total of 4,629 miles. By the same tedious route the teachers received their annual mail, except that it started from San Francisco.

During the summer of 1884 the American branch of the Moravian Church, upon my representation, had sent a commission, consisting of Rev. A. Hartman and Rev. H. Weinland, to visit the western section of Alaska and secure a suitable location





MODEL COTTAGES, SITKA, ALASKA.

(These cottages were built and paid for by the graduates of the Presbyterian Industrial Training School, Sitka, and are occupied by their Thlinget owners.)



for a mission to the Eskimos. The result of their exploration was the locating of a mission station named Bethel, 150 miles up the Kuskokwim River.

On the 18th of May, 1885, a party consisting of Rev. William H. Weinland and Rev. J. H. Killbuck (Delaware Indian) and their wives, with Mr. John Torgerson, the mechanic and lay assistant, sailed from San Francisco, reaching the mouth of the Kuskokwim on the 19th of June. Being on the ground I appointed Mr. J. H. Killbuck teacher at Bethel.

At Killisnoo, 80 miles northeast of Sitka, a school was opened in January, 1886, with George B. Johnston as teacher. The same winter Mr. Louis Paul, a native, was sent to open a school at Port Tongass.

Having given the entire school year for 1885-86 to the organization of public schools in southeastern Alaska, I commenced early arrangements to make a trip to western Alaska during 1886-87.

The work of education in Alaska for 1886-87 was greatly hindered by the delay of Congress in making the appropriation. Until it was definitely known how much would be appropriated for education no plan of work could be arranged. Until the appropriation was actually made the office was left in doubt whether it would be able to enlarge the work, or merely continue existing schools, or disband them.

The appropriation was not made until August, 1886. In the meantime the trading vessels that sail from San Francisco to Bering Sea in the spring and return in the fall had all sailed, and with them the only regular opportunity of sending teachers and school supplies to western Alaska. To wait until the following spring would involve the delay of another year in establishing the schools. Under the circumstances there was no alternative but to charter a vessel for the work of the Bureau. This, in addition to meeting a necessity, enabled the Commissioner to secure reliable information concerning the educational needs of the principal centers of population among the civilized Russians, Aleuts, and Eskimos of southern and southwestern Alaska.

With the commencement of the public agitation, which resulted in securing schools for Alaska, the Commissioner had sought diligently for reliable and explicit information concerning that unknown region. When, in 1885, the responsibility of establishing schools in that section was placed upon him he more than ever felt the need of the information that was necessary for intelligent action in the school work. An application was then made to the honorable Secretary of the Navy, and he issued instructions to the commanding officer of the U. S. S. *Pinta*, then in Alaskan waters, to take the general agent of education in Alaska on a tour of inspection along the coast. A combination of circumstances prevented the ship from making the trip.

The necessity which arose in the fall of 1886 of sending the teachers furnished the long-desired opportunity of securing the needed information.

The schooner *Leo*, of Sitka, was chartered, because the terms were lowest, and because the vessel had auxiliary steam power, which enabled it to get in and out of harbors and through the narrow channels between the islands, where, without this auxiliary power, we would have been delayed weeks.

The cruise proved a stormy one, consuming one hundred and four days. Passing through the equinoctial storms, we encountered the early winter gales of that high latitude. We lost 2 sails, were stranded on a reef of rocks, nearly lost a sailor overboard, while repeatedly great seas washed completely over us.

Taking on board of the *Leo* Mr. John H. Carr and wife; Mr. W. E. Roscoe, wife and child; Rev. and Mrs. James A. Wirth, and Rev. and Mrs. L. W. Currie and child, together with their household effects and provisions, also necessary school supplies, I sailed from Puget Sound September 3. Visits were made to Kadiak, Wood Island, Spruce Island, Afognak, Karluk, Akhiok, Ayakharalik, Kagniuk, Unga, Belskofsky, Unalaska, Jackson, Klawak, Tuxikan, Sitka, Killisnoo, Hoonah, Juneau, Douglas, Wrangell, Loring, and Port Tongass. At Unga, on the Shumagin Island, I landed Mr. and Mrs. John H. Carr with school books, desks, etc., for the establishment of a school. Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Roscoe were similarly landed at Kadiak; Rev. and Mrs. James A. Wirth were landed through the breakers at Afognak, and the Rev. L. W. Currie and family were landed at Tuzikan, at all of which places schools were established.

On the 1st day of July, 1886, a contract was entered into with Dr. William S. Langford, secretary of the Protestant Episcopal Mission Board of New York City, by which Rev. Octavius Parker, of Oregon, was appointed teacher, and directed to establish a school in the Yukon Valley. Being unable to reach his destination the first season the school was opened temporarily at St. Michael on the coast. A similar contract was made with the officers of the missionary society of the Moravian Church to establish a school at the mouth of the Nushagak River. Rev. Frank E. Wolff, of Wisconsin, accompanied by his family and Miss Mary Huber, were sent as teachers to that place. These schools, with the one at Bethel, 500 miles from each other, and central to a population of from 10,000 to 12,000 uncivilized Eskimos in western Alaska, were the entering wedges to the civilization of that whole great

region—the beginning of better things. Prof. S. A. Saxman and wife were transferred from Loring, which school was abandoned, to Fort Tongass. The year 1887 was marked by the visit to southeastern Alaska of the Hon. N. H. R. Dawson, then Commissioner of Education; also the establishment by the Secretary of the Interior of a Territorial board of education composed of the governor of the Territory, the judge of the United States district court, and the general agent of education. Under the new order of things a set of rules and regulations for governing the schools of Alaska was issued by the Secretary of the Interior on June 15, 1887. The year was also noted by the removal of some 700 civilized and christianized Tsimpshean natives, under the lead of Mr. William Duncan, from Metlakahltla, British Columbia, to Point Chester, Annette Island, Alaska; the colony was called New Metlakahltla.

The school temporarily established the previous year at St. Michael on the coast of Bering Sea was removed to Anvik in the Yukon Valley. During the year a second school was established at Juneau for the use of the native children; considerable friction was developed by the attempt to unite the children of the white and native population in the same school room. During the year a school building was erected by the Government at Killisnoo. This was the first school building erected by the Government in Alaska.

The native industrial training school, Sitka, Alaska, was established by the Woman's Missionary Society of the Presbyterian Church, in 1880. In the absence of any public provision by the Government for needy orphans, they were freely received into the school. Small children whose mothers had died, and for whom there was no one to care, were also received. It became a refuge for homeless and friendless waifs, for children fleeing for their lives from the tortures of witchcraft. It gave them a good home and a training that made them good citizens instead of allowing them to grow up vagabonds. It also became a reformatory to which the United States district court, not knowing what else to do with young offenders, committed them. It was the only place in Alaska where a young man could learn a trade. It also became the high school to which bright pupils in the various day schools, desiring greater advantages than their local school could afford them, were advanced. It also, to a limited extent, gave normal training to the first of the native teachers of the country. In 1884 it was made a contract school under the Indian Bureau of the Government, but in 1887 it was transferred to the care of the Bureau of Education, with an enrollment of 186 pupils, representing 15 nationalities or tribes. During the year an English school and mission was opened at Yakutat by Rev. Adolf Lydell, representing the Swedish Evangelical Mission Union of the United States. During the school year 1887-88, schoolhouses were erected at Sitka and Juneau, and the Government hospital at Wrangell refitted and made into a comfortable schoolroom. The school year 1887-88 was marked by the death of Rev. L. W. Currie, teacher at Klawack, the erection of a building for school No. 2 at Sitka, the transference of 2 boys and 4 girls from the training school at Sitka to the East for education. The 4 girls were sent to the Ladies' Seminary at Northfield, Mass., at the expense of Mrs. Elliott F. Shepard. The 2 boys were cared for at the Indian school at Carlisle.

During the year 1888-89 the former school board of three was increased to five by the addition of the United States commissioner at Fort Wrangell and Mr. William Duncan, superintendent of the colony of Metlakahltla. In 1889-90, to take effect on the 1st of July, 1890, the Secretary of the Interior issued a new set of rules and regulations for the conduct of schools and education in the District of Alaska. Among the important changes made by the new rules was the discontinuance of the Territorial board of education, experience having proved that it did not work well, and a system of local unpaid school committees was inaugurated. Owing to the growth of the work it was deemed advisable to create the position of assistant agent. Mr. William Hamilton was appointed to this position. During the year comfortable frame schoolhouses and teachers' residences were erected at Kadiak, Karluk, and Afognak. At Douglas a substantial frame schoolhouse was erected, and at Chilcat a log schoolhouse.

Of the Alaskan children in eastern schools Miss Frances Willard graduated at a young ladies seminary at Elizabeth, N. J., in June, 1890, and was the first to return to Alaska and take up teaching; she was appointed assistant teacher in the industrial school at Sitka.

The inauguration of schools in Arctic and subarctic Alaska among the Eskimos was the special feature of educational work in Alaska for 1890-91. Hitherto the schools had largely been confined to the North Pacific and Bering Sea coasts of Alaska, together with the valleys of the Yukon, Kuskokwim, and Nushagak rivers. But in 1889 Commander C. H. Stockton of the U. S. S. *Thetis*, who had recently returned from a cruise along the Arctic coast of Alaska, made a personal representation to me of the need of schools among the Eskimo settlements of that region. Upon reporting the request to the Commissioner of Education I was authorized to

visit the headquarters of the various missionary societies and confer with the secretaries of the same with regard to the establishment of contract schools in Arctic Alaska, with the result that the Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church, agreed to establish a school at Point Barrow, the northernmost point of land on the main continent of North America. The American Missionary Association of the Congregationalists agreed to establish a school at Cape Prince of Wales on Bering Straits, and the Episcopal Board of Missions at Point Hope, lying about midway between the other two. These comprised the three principal villages on that part of the coast. School buildings were erected at Cape Prince of Wales and Point Hope, and a room in the Government refuge station was secured for the school at Point Barrow.

In the spring of 1890, by permission of the Secretary of the Treasury and the courtesy of Capt. L. G. Shepard, chief of the Revenue-Cutter Service, and Capt. M. A. Healy, commanding the revenue-cutter *Bear*, I was able to visit the entire Alaska coast of Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean; also about 100 miles of the coast of Siberia, both south and north of the Arctic Circle. As the captain of the ship had been requested to take a census of the coast villages of that region, I had unusual facilities for reaching the larger portion of the people. My trip also enabled me to attend in person to the locating of the teachers at Cape Prince of Wales, Point Hope, and Point Barrow, the erection of the buildings, and the providing of the necessary supplies. In visiting the various localities I found a great lack of sufficient food supply in the country. The ancestors of the present population had an abundant food supply in the whale and walrus of the sea, and the fur-bearing animals of the land, but the destruction of the whale by the American whalers, and of fur-bearing animals by improved breech-loading firearms, had so diminished the food supply that the present inhabitants were slowly decreasing in number for want of food. While coasting along the shore of Siberia I found a barbarous people similar to the Eskimo of Alaska with an abundant food supply because they had large herds of domestic reindeer. As it was impossible to restock the ocean with whale as a stream could be restocked with fish, the suggestion was very natural to introduce the domestic reindeer of Siberia into Alaska, teach the Alaskan natives the management and breeding of the deer, and thus not only produce a new supply but also lift the population a step forward in civilization, change them from hunting to herding, accumulating property, etc. Upon my return to Washington I made a report to the Commissioner of Education, which was transmitted to Congress, urging the adoption of this plan of introducing reindeer into Alaska.

During the year a large, substantial school building was erected at Yakutat and a small school building at the Kake village on Kupreanof Island.

In 1891 I made my second annual tour to the Arctic, inspecting schools on the Alaska side; also purchasing and transporting reindeer from Siberia.

The leading event of the year 1892 was the actual introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska, an account of which is given in this report under the head of "Introduction of domestic reindeer into Alaska."

On January 10, 1892, Mr. C. H. Edwards, Government teacher at Kake, while endeavoring to protect the natives of the village where he lived from the landing of whisky contrary to law by some smugglers, was shot by them and a few days afterwards died. After the farce of a trial, the murderers were turned loose to continue their nefarious operations.

On the 29th of June, 1892, an industrial school for the instruction of Alaskan young men in the raising and breeding of reindeer was established at Port Clarence, near Bering Straits. This school was named the Teller Reindeer Station, and on the 4th of July the first reindeer for the herd were landed at this station from the revenue cutter *Bear*.

On May 1, the Hon. James Sheakley, who had been local superintendent of schools in southeastern Alaska for the past three years, resigned, and Mr. William A. Kelly was appointed in his place.

On the 19th of August, 1893, Mr. Harrison R. Thornton, teacher at Cape Prince of Wales, was shot with a bomb gun in the hands of two or three hoodlum young men, who had been debarred the privileges of the school because of misbehavior. The young men were immediately shot by their relatives and neighbors, as the only method the villagers had of showing their abhorrence of the deed.

On February 18 the schoolhouse at Killisnoo was discovered to be on fire, and burned to the ground. On account of the smallness of the appropriation for schools, the building could not be rebuilt, and the school for the time being was closed.

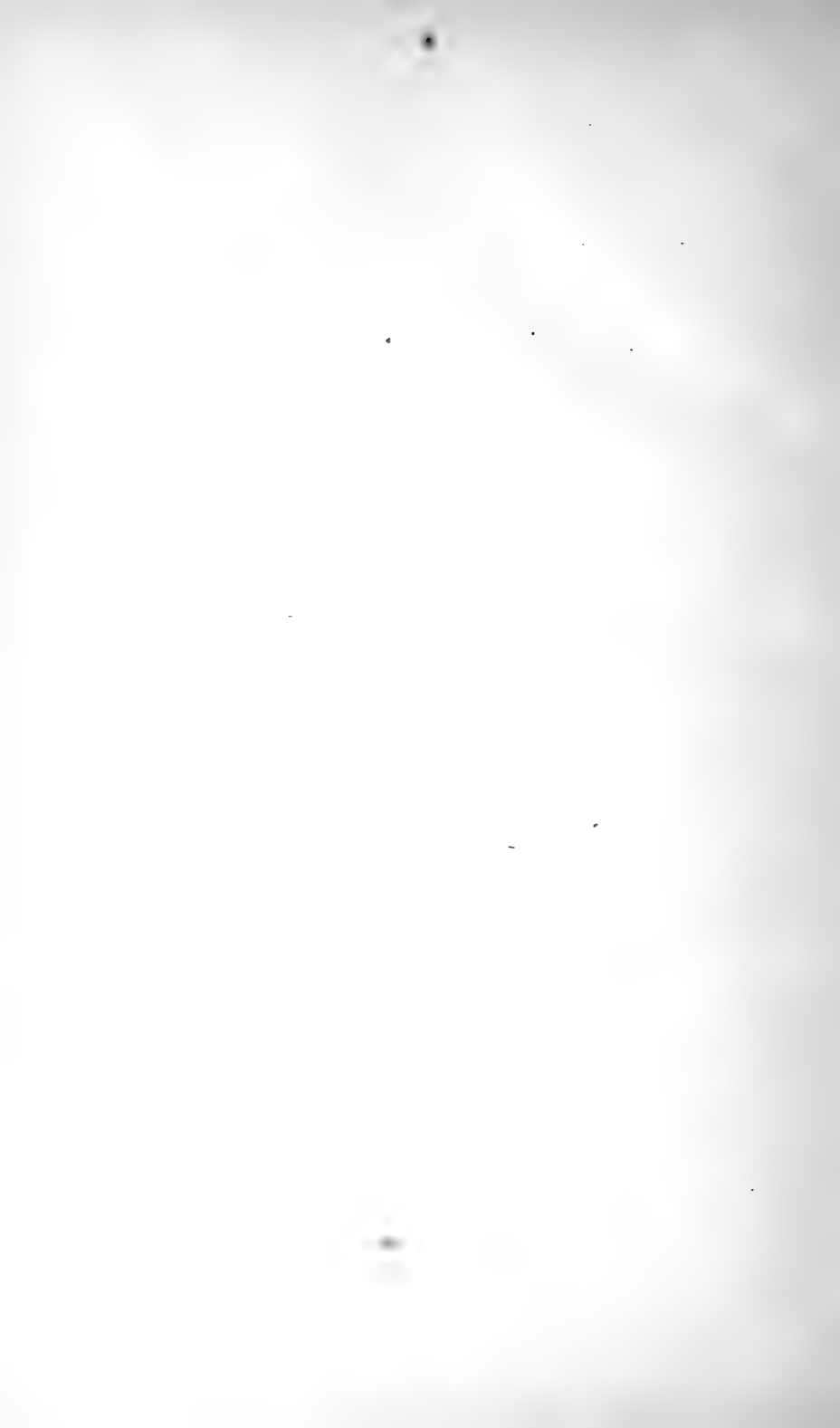
In the spring of 1894 I secured seven families of Norway Lapps and sent them to the reindeer station, to take the places of teachers previously secured in Siberia, a fuller account of which is found under the head of "Reindeer." During the summer and fall of 1895 school buildings were erected at Unalaska and Saxman.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

SHELDON JACKSON,  
General Agent Education for Alaska.













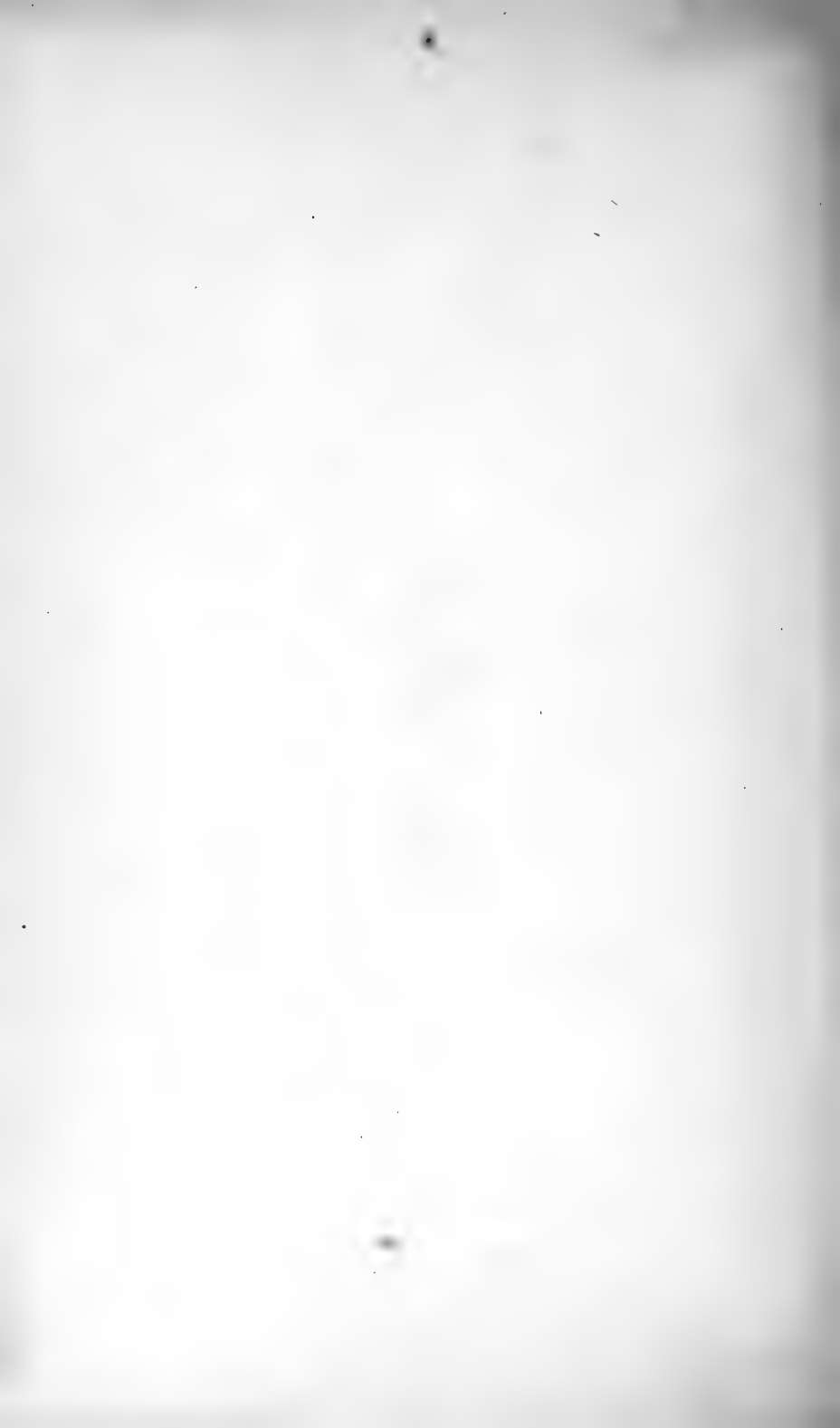


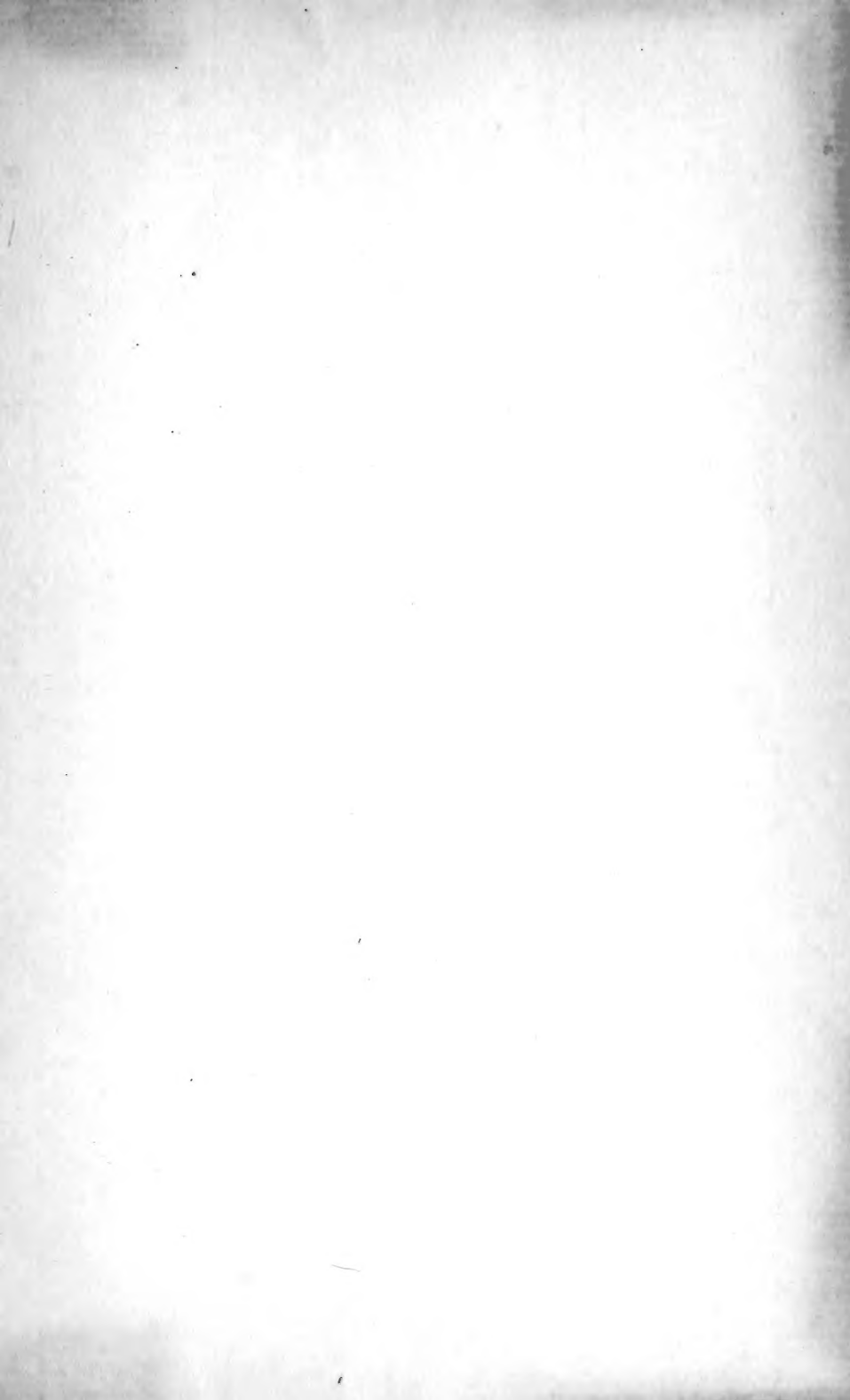


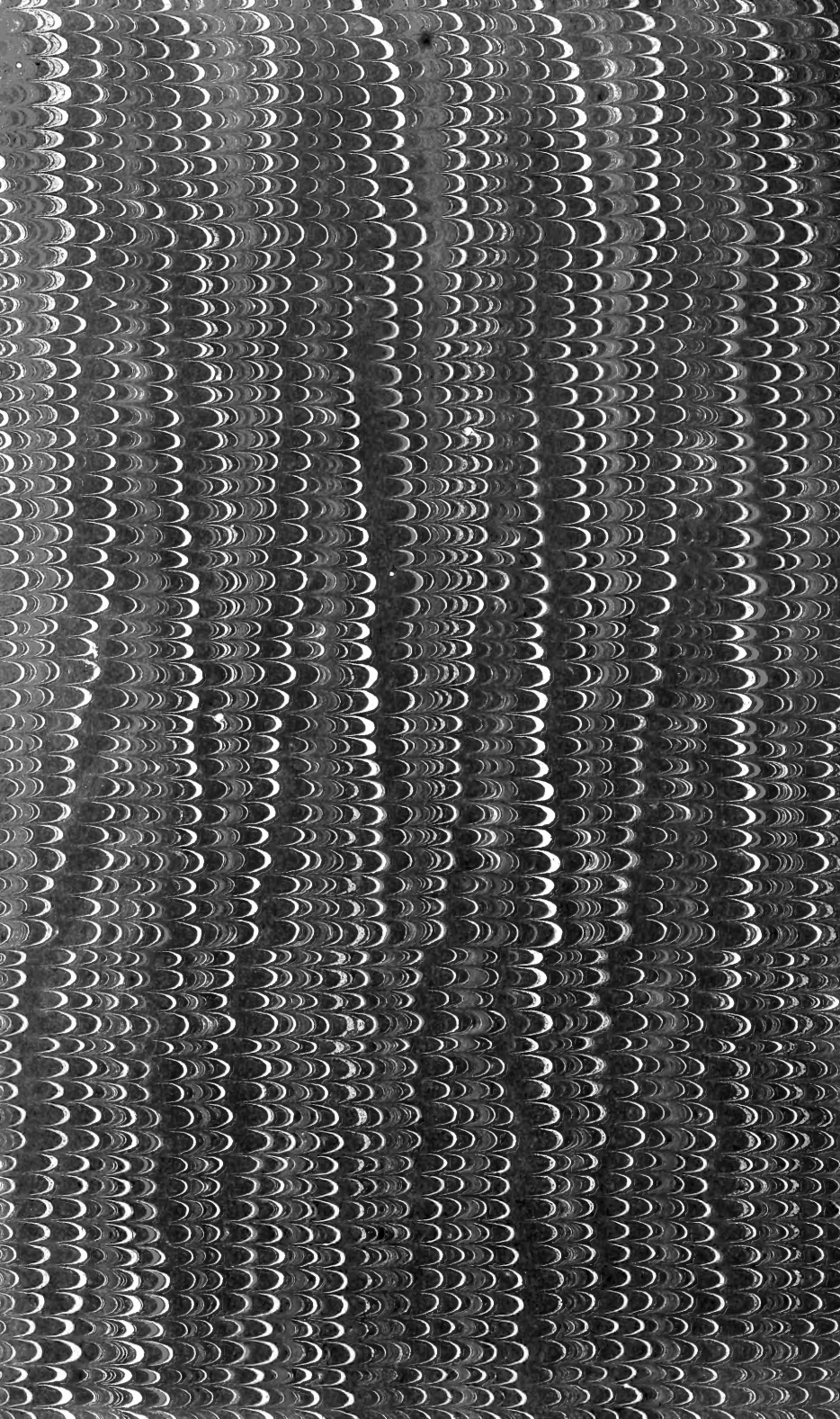














L118  
•A3  
2d set

U.S.  
Report  
Alaska.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 006 314 684 5